

B. 20.

12137

A12

THE IDENTIFICATION  
OF TREES & SHRUBS

Acc. No.	12137.
Class No.	B.20.
Book No.	39

12/37

P. 12

# THE IDENTIFICATION OF TREES & SHRUBS

HOW TO NAME WITHOUT PREVIOUS KNOWLEDGE OF  
BOTANY ANY WILD OR GARDEN TREE OR SHRUB  
LIKELY TO BE MET WITH IN THE BRITISH ISLES  
WITH 2,500 DIAGRAMS MADE BY THE AUTHOR

RECEIVED - 1963

BY

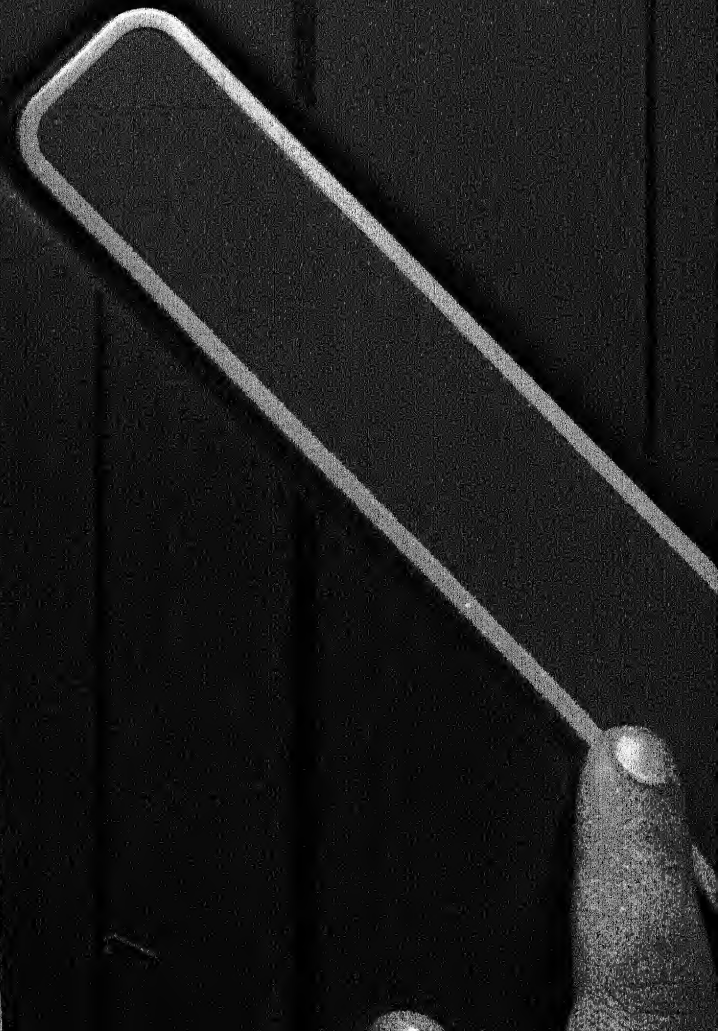
**F. K. MAKINS, F.L.S.**

Diploma of Forestry of the University of Oxford; Formerly  
Exhibitioner in Natural Science at Trinity College, Cambridge,  
Deputy Conservator of Forests in the Government of India  
and Instructor in Botany in the Forest College, Dehra Dun

RECEIVED 75



724



12437

# THE IDENTIFICATION OF TREES & SHRUBS

HOW TO NAME WITHOUT PREVIOUS KNOWLEDGE OF  
BOTANY ANY WILD OR GARDEN TREE OR SHRUB  
LIKELY TO BE MET WITH IN THE BRITISH ISLES  
WITH 2,500 DIAGRAMS MADE BY THE AUTHOR

CHECKED - 1963

BY

F. K. MAKINS, F.L.S.

Diploma of Forestry of the University of Oxford; Formerly  
Exhibitioner in Natural Science at Trinity College, Cambridge,  
Deputy Conservator of Forests in the Government of India  
and Instructor in Botany in the Forest College, Dehra Dun



1/23/24

LONDON

J. M. DENT & SONS LIMITED

143

# THE IDENTIFICATION OF TREES & SHRUBS

HOW TO NAME WITHOUT PREVIOUS KNOWLEDGE OF  
BOTANY ANY WILD OR GARDEN TREE OR SHRUB  
LIKELY TO BE MET WITH IN THE BRITISH ISLES  
WITH 2,500 DIAGRAMS MADE BY THE AUTHOR

RECORDED - 1963

BY

F. K. MAKINS, F.L.S.

Diploma of Forestry of the University of Oxford; Formerly  
Exhibitioner in Natural Science at Trinity College, Cambridge,  
Deputy Conservator of Forests in the Government of India  
and Instructor in Botany in the Forest College, Dehra Dun



324  
11/1

LONDON  
J. M. DENT & SONS LIMITED

All rights reserved  
Made in Great Britain  
at The Temple Press Letchworth  
for  
J. M. Dent & Sons Ltd.  
Aldine House Bedford St. London  
First Published 1936

Acc. No.	12137.
Class No.	B.20.
Book No.	39

## INTRODUCTION

It is not the purpose of this book to compete with the many excellent works on the selection and cultivation of trees and shrubs, but to provide the amateur without previous knowledge of the subject with the means of identifying any tree or shrub he is likely to meet with, growing in the open in any part of the British Isles. The explorations of Wilson, Henry, and others, have resulted in such a large addition to our shrub flora in recent years that even the experienced professional gardener is often at a loss when confronted with many of the newer kinds. As, however, there can be few parts of the world left unexplored by collectors, it is probable that the limit has now been reached in the case of hardy trees and shrubs; and the time has arrived to place before the public a tree and shrub flora of these islands in a readily accessible and inexpensive form, and with some prospect of completeness.

The most popular method of identification is by means of illustrations. In this book will be found illustrations of 1,311 species, belonging to 534 genera. As the total number of genera described here is 552 it will be seen that nearly every genus of tree or shrub native to the British Isles or cultivated in our gardens has been figured. To illustrate every species, amounting to 1,732 in all, would have made the book too bulky and expensive. It should not, however, be difficult to name any species, first, by comparing it with the illustrations of others in the same genus, and then by referring to the descriptions given in the later part of the book.

As this book could not have been produced without special facilities for examining private collections of exotic trees and shrubs, it remains for the author to express his thanks to all those owners who have so kindly placed their collections at his disposal, and particularly to the Rt. Hon. Henry Hobhouse; to his son, Mr. A. L. Hobhouse (whose head-gardener, Mr. E. W. A. King, has been of the greatest help); to Sir Henry Hoare, Bart.; and to Mr. A. Lewingdon, who is in charge of the Earl of Ilchester's fine collection of sub-tropical plants at Abbotsbury in Dorset.

Valuable help has been freely and generously given at all times by the Directors and Staff of the Botanical Gardens at Kew and Cambridge, especially by Messrs. W. J. Bean and V. S. Summerhayes; by Messrs. D. Stewart & Sons, Ltd., Ferndown Nurseries, Wimborne; and by Messrs. John Scott & Co., The Royal Nurseries, Merriott, Somerset.

Apart from local floras the works most frequently consulted have been Rehder's *Manual of Cultivated Trees and Shrubs Hardy in North America* and Bean's *Trees and Shrubs Hardy in the British Isles*. Also the excellent catalogue issued by Messrs. Hillier & Sons, Winchester, has largely influenced the scope of this work.

September 1935.

F. K. M.

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
HOW TO USE THE BOOK . . . . .	I
EXPLANATION OF THE TERMS USED . . . . .	3
DIAGRAMS . . . . .	II
KEY TO THE DIAGRAMS . . . . .	12
DESCRIPTIONS . . . . .	141
LIST OF SYMBOLS, ABBREVIATIONS, ETC. . . . .	142
CLASS I. DICOTYLEDONS . . . . .	143
First Sub-class: Polypetalae . . . . .	143
Second Sub-class: Gamopetalae . . . . .	220
Third Sub-class: Monochlamydeae . . . . .	261
CLASS II. MONOCOTYLEDONS . . . . .	282
CLASS III. GYMNOSPERMS . . . . .	287
CLASS IV. CRYPTOGAMS . . . . .	302
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS . . . . .	303
INDEX . . . . .	313



the actual specimen. To make sure of the species run through all the descriptions given under one genus. This is not so tedious as it sounds, for the largest genera have been split up into groups, each with a different characteristic.

The purpose of the descriptions, therefore, is to supplement the illustrations and to carry the identification as far as the species where that has not already been done. With these objects, and also to save space, descriptions have been confined to the salient points of difference between the species.

The arrangement of Families is approximately that of Bentham and Hooker, the system in use at Kew.

The name of the Family is followed by the floral formula (see page 4). After the floral formula is given a brief list of well-known herbaceous plants, if any, belonging to the Family. (For instance, the flowers of most of the Solanaceae resemble each other, and this fact may assist identification.)

The genera belonging to one Family and the species to one genus follow each other in alphabetical order, unless the Family or genus has been subdivided, in which case the alphabetical order is limited to each subdivision.

An asterisk (\*) indicates that the plant is not hardy at Kew, though successfully grown in the open throughout the year near the south and west coasts of the British Isles.

Generic and specific names are followed in brackets by synonyms still in general use, and then by the common name or names, if any. The international rules of botanical nomenclature have been observed wherever they are not likely to lead to serious confusion in the minds of those for whom this book is primarily intended. In order to save space and because of their limited interest, the authorities for the botanical names have not been cited. For these the Kew Hand-list should be referred to.

The first figure after the name of each species shows the maximum height in feet which the plant is expected to reach in these islands, given favourable conditions. Subsequent figures give maximum dimensions in inches. The first figure is followed by the months of flowering, when known.

At the end of each description appears the country of origin. It is interesting to observe that out of the 1,732 species dealt with in this book 29 per cent are natives of China or Japan, 21 of North America, 20 of Europe, 7 of the Himalayas, 6 of New Zealand, 5 of South America, 4 of North and West Asia, 4 per cent are hybrids, 3 per cent are natives of Australia or Tasmania, while only 1 per cent is of African origin.

It is possible that the plant looked for may be one that is unknown to the author or, if known, omitted for lack of space. In either event there can, of course, be no clear identification. In deciding what to omit the question has always been asked: Is it worth growing or likely to be met with? Sometimes there have been other considerations: for instance, a species may owe its inclusion to the part it has played in the production of well-known hybrids, or to its botanical interest, or to the mere chance that the author happens to be more familiar with it than with some other which may have equal claims to notice. Omissions could be made good in a larger edition, should there be enough demand for one.

## EXPLANATION OF THE TERMS USED

A. See *Floral Formula* and *Stamens*.

ALTERNATE. Used of leaves or other parts when each one arises from a different level on the stem from the next.

ANTHER. The terminal and pollen-bearing part of the stamen, usually yellow. (Fig. 82 c.) ✓

APEX. The top. In the case of leaves the end furthest from the point of attachment.

AWL-SHAPED. Tapering evenly from base to apex, and not narrowing at the base. (Fig. 43 G.)

AXIL. The upper angle formed by a leaf or branch with the stem, or by a side vein with the main vein.

AXILLARY. Used of flowers borne in the axil of a leaf. (Fig. 78 A, H-K, and M.)

AXIS. An imaginary line running through the centre of a plant or any part of a plant. Also used generally of any structure on or immediately around the axis.

BASE. The bottom. In the case of leaves that part of the blade nearest the point of attachment. (*Heart-shaped* base, Fig. 78 G; *straight*, Fig. 78 K; *rounded*, Fig. 78 E and L; *tapering* or *wedge-shaped*, Fig. 78 A, D, F-J, and M.)

BRACT. Any leaf-like structure on the flower-stalk outside the sepals and petals. (Fig. 82 c.) Also used of the small leaves from the axils of which the flowers arise. (Fig. 86 G.)

C. See *Floral Formula* and *Corolla*.

CALYX (K). The outermost parts of the flower, usually green, and resembling a ring of small leaves enclosing the petals and internal organs. (Fig. 82 c.)

The separate parts are known as the *sepals*. Denoted in the floral formulae by the letter K (from the Greek word *kalyx*, cover). Note that in the Compositae (Daisy family) there is a false calyx composed of bracts, and that what appears to be one flower is really a composite head of small highly specialized flowers. (Fig. 99 L.)

CAPSULE. A dry splitting fruit made up of more than one carpel. (Fig. 84 E.)

CARPEL. One or more special ovule-bearing structures which will be seen in the centre of most flowers (considered by some botanists to be originally a leaf which has become changed and specialized for the production of seed). After fertilization the carpel usually enlarges and becomes the fruit. (Figs. 112 and 113.)

CATKIN. A tail-like or brush-like collection of small unisexual and usually stalkless flowers without petals, but with scale-like bracts, the whole falling as one, e.g. the 'lambs' tails' of hazel. (Figs. 106 to 111.)

CLUSTER. When two or more leaves, flowers, or fruits arise from the same point at the end of the main stem or of a side shoot (often very short and scarcely perceptible), they are said to be in a cluster. (Fig. 94 H and J.) A flower-cluster of this kind is called an *umbel*, a term not used in this book. (Fig. 120 A shows a *compound umbel*.) To avoid technicalities the term *branched cluster* is

applied generally in this book to any group of flowers having a common stalk, but not coming under the definition of a raceme or panicle.<sup>1</sup>

COMPOUND LEAF. When the blade of a leaf is divided into two or more separate leaflets, each with its own stalk or independent base, the leaf is said to be compound. That the leaflets themselves are not leaves is shown by the absence of buds in their axils; also the whole leaf can be pulled off as one, leaving a well-defined scar on the stem. (Figs. 1-23.)

COROLLA (C). The petals taken together. Denoted in the floral formulae by the letter C.

DECIDUOUS (D). Falling off, not persistent. A deciduous tree or shrub is one which normally loses all or most of its leaves, i.e. becomes bare, during a definite season of the year, usually the winter.

DICOTYLEDON. See page 143.

DIGITATE. Used in this book of a compound leaf of 2, 4, or more leaflets, which all arise from approximately the same point at the end of the common stalk. (A leaf of 3 leaflets can also be digitate, but the distinct term *3-foliolate* has been used here for such leaves owing to their large number.) (Figs. 4-6.)

EMBRYO. The rudimentary or 'unborn' plant tucked away inside the seed before germination.

ENTIRE. Without teeth or lobes.

EVERGREEN (E). Clothed with leaves throughout the year, not deciduous. Plants that are normally leafless are also described as evergreen when the branches or any other parts assuming the functions of leaves remain green throughout the year, e.g. gorse and broom.

FLACCID. Not stiff or rigid.

FLORAL FORMULA. A method of compressing information, used by botanists for many years. K stands for the calyx, C for the corolla, A for the stamens, and G for the pistil.  $\overline{G}$  means that the pistil has a superior ovary (see *Ovary*),  $\underline{G}$  an inferior ovary,  $\overline{\underline{G}}$  that both superior and inferior ovaries may be present. The figure after each indicates the number of parts of which it is composed; if the figure is enclosed in brackets the parts are all joined together, i.e. they cannot be pulled off separately without tearing. For instance, the floral formula of the family Diapensiaceae is K (5), C (5), A<sub>5</sub>,  $\overline{G}$  (3), which means that the flowers of this family have 5 united sepals, 5 united petals, 5 separate stamens, and a superior pistil formed by the union of three originally separate parts (carpels). Other symbols used are: P (perianth),  $\infty$  for numerous or an indefinite number, and + inserted between figures to show the separation of the parts into two or more layers or whorls.

G. See *Floral Formula* and *Pistil*.

GENUS. Plural *genera*, adjective *generic*. The genus of a plant is indicated by the first of its two Latin names, e.g. in *Quercus coccinea* the tree belongs to the genus *Quercus*. *Quercus* is the generic name, *coccinea* the specific name (see *Species*). There is no absolute rule as to what constitutes a genus. All that can be said is that species which show several distinct characters in common are usually grouped together in one genus. In *Quercus* (Oak) the most easily recognizable common character is the acorn. Allied genera are grouped into *Families*,

<sup>1</sup> A branched cluster, in which the central flowers open first, is known as a *cyme*. (Fig. 65 H.) When the outer flowers open first it is a *corymb*. (Fig. 93 H.) These terms have not been used in this book, for they are often difficult to determine.

families into *Orders* (not referred to in this book), orders into *Sub-classes*, sub-classes into *Classes*, and classes into *Subdivisions*. (For convenience Gymnosperms and Cryptogams are ranked as Classes in this book, though they are really subdivisions.)

GLAND. A small swelling often found on leaves or other parts of plants, and usually secreting oil or some other substance.

GLAUCOUS. Covered with bloom (like a plum) or grey or white substance as distinct from hairs.

GRAFT. The artificial union of two different kinds of tree or shrub by making an incision in one and inserting a small branch of another. In the vast majority of cases the two kinds thus united retain their distinctive characters. Where they do not, the result is known as a *graft hybrid*. The best-known instance of this is the Purple Laburnum, which is the result of grafting the Purple Broom on the Common Laburnum.

HEAD. A dense cluster of flowers or fruits.<sup>1</sup> (Figs. 14 E and 30 A and B.)

HYBRID. When the flowers of one kind of tree or shrub are fertilized by the pollen from another kind—it may be a different variety, or species, or even genus—the resulting offspring, if any, is termed a hybrid. Hybrids, while usually combining the characters of both parents, often reveal entirely new characters, such as more luxuriant growth, or showier and more abundant flowers; on the other hand, they seldom breed true, if they breed at all, and have to be increased by division. Most of the hybrids included in this book are important enough in the garden and field to be treated as separate species, though botanically they cannot be regarded as such. A *natural hybrid* is one produced without the conscious agency of man; they are very common, for instance, among the willows, poplars, elms, and veronicas, and make it much more difficult to sort out the species belonging to these genera.

K. See *Floral Formula* and *Calyx*.

LANCE-SHAPED (lanc.). Shaped like a lance head, i.e. with curved edges narrowing at the base and apex and much longer than broad. If a leaf is at least three times longer than broad, it can be taken as lance-shaped for the purposes of this book, regardless of its actual outline (but see *Linear* and *Ovate*). (Figs. 40 and 58 D.)

LATERAL. At the side, as opposed to terminal.

LEAFLET (lft.). See *Compound Leaf*.

LINEAR. Long and very narrow, with nearly parallel margins and narrowing at the base, e.g. a blade of grass. (Figs. 50-53.)

LOBED. Divided into segments the spaces between which do not reach the axis or centre. There is no hard and fast distinction between lobes and large teeth. (Figs. 23-36.)

MIDRIB. The largest vein of a leaf, usually running lengthwise along the axis from base to apex.

MONOCOTYLEDON. See page 282. As the term is used in the key to the illustrations, a few words here may not be out of place. The term covers a large class of closely allied plants. Every gardener knows how the seeds of grasses, onions, and leeks send up a single narrow leaf instead of the double and multiple leaf of most other seeds. It is this character which gives the class its name

<sup>1</sup> A head formed of stalkless flowers borne on the swollen end of the axis is known as a *capitulum*. (Figs. 67 D and 99 L.)

(*mono*, one; *cotyledon*, seed leaf). Monocotyledons can be recognized in later life by the leaves or leaflets being usually long and narrow, and nearly always without a conspicuous network of veins. Very few are trees or shrubs. Not one of the trees is a native of Europe, and only two shrubs: Butcher's Broom and Asparagus. Not more than twenty genera of monocotyledons have been included in this book, and most of these are unmistakable on account of their tropical or grass-like appearance. Of the remainder *Smilax* and *Lapageria* are climbers, while only *Philesia* and the Alexandrian Laurel, in addition to those already mentioned, are shrubs. (All except the palms and banana are illustrated in Figs. 38-40, which should be referred to in cases of doubt.)

NERVES. The chief veins.

OB-. When the half towards the apex is broader than the half towards the base, as in the pear or fig. *Oblance-shaped* (*oblanc.*) and *obovate* (*obov.*) mean, therefore, inversely lance-shaped and inversely ovate, i.e. the narrow end is towards the point of attachment. (Fig. 74 L.)

OBLONG. Ovate or lance-shaped with sides nearly parallel, except at the base and apex. Used also of fruits with approximately straight sides, i.e. neither egg-shaped nor pear-shaped. (Figs. 40 D and 88 L.)

OPPOSITE. Arising in pairs from the same level, but on opposite sides.

OVARY. The hollow chamber formed by the growth of the basal part of the carpel, and completely enclosing one or more ovules. An ovary may be formed by one carpel or by the union of several. It is said to be *superior* (Fig. 82 c) or *inferior* (Fig. 94) when it is in a position above or below the insertion of the stamens and other floral parts. Usually there is no difficulty in deciding this; but sometimes, and particularly in the rose family, the ovaries may be borne in a hollow cup, above or outside which the other floral parts are inserted. Where the cup is definitely hollow, i.e. where there is a clear space between the ovary and the sides of the cup, as in the plum and cherry (Figs. 90 and 91), the ovary must be treated as superior. Where there is partial (Fig. 58 A) or complete (Fig. 58 D) fusion, the ovary must be treated as inferior.

OVATE (*ov.*). Shaped like an egg, i.e. with curved sides narrowing at the base and apex. In this book any leaf narrowing to the stalk and less than three times longer than broad, regardless of its actual outline. For example, 'Leaf *ov.*, 3-5-lobed' means that the leaf is less than three times longer than broad, and would be egg-shaped if the spaces between the lobes were filled up. The same applies to leaves described as lance-shaped or linear. (Fig. 35.)

OVULES. Tiny seed-like bodies, which may be seen when the ovary is dissected or cut through (in conifers and shrubby horsetails the ovules are not enclosed in an ovary; in the tree fern there is none). It is from the ovules, after they have been fertilized by the pollen, that the seeds develop. (Fig. 82 c.)

P. See *Floral Formula* and *Perianth*.

PALMATE. Arranged like the fingers of a hand, i.e. arising from approximately the same point and spreading outwards.

PALMATELY LOBED. Where the midribs of the lobes are palmately arranged. (Fig. 23.) This is an important point in the key. For example, the leaf of the Wild Service Tree (*Sorbus torminalis*) appears at first sight to be palmately lobed, and is so described in some books, but a reference to Fig. 36 K shows that the midribs of the lobes are not palmately arranged; the leaf is therefore pinnately lobed. (Figs. 23-31.)

- PALMATELY VEINED.** Where the chief veins of the leaf are palmately arranged. (Fig. 38 G.)
- PANICLE.** A branched raceme, i.e. a raceme in which the common stalk sends off lateral branches, which may themselves branch. The largest branches are usually at the base, giving the panicle a roughly pyramidal shape. (Fig. 69.) A flattened panicle becomes a *corymb* (see footnote on page 4). A group of flowers may take the form of a panicle without being a branched raceme; e.g. in the Privet. The term panicle, therefore, can be taken to mean any loose and open group of flowers, which has a roughly pyramidal outline, and this is the sense in which it has been used in this book.
- PELTATE.** Attached to the stalk by the centre or one face, and not by the end, as in the leaf of a nasturtium. (Figs. 31 B and 44 H.)
- PERIANTH (P).** The outermost floral parts, or floral envelope, i.e. the calyx and corolla, especially when there is no clear distinction between the two, or when one or the other is absent. (Figs. 113 D and 127 A-D.) Denoted in the floral formulae by the letter P.
- PERSISTENT.** Remaining attached, not falling off.
- PINNATE.** Arranged like the divisions of a feather or herring-bone, i.e. arising from opposite sides of a common axis. Used of compound leaves with pinnate leaflets. If the leaflets of a pinnate leaf are themselves simple, the leaf is said to be *simply pinnate*. (Figs. 7-17.) If, however, they are divided into secondary pinnate leaflets, the leaf is *2-pinnate*. (Fig. 18 F.) If these secondary leaflets are again divided, the leaf is *3-pinnate*.
- PINNATELY LOBED.** Where the midribs of the lobes are pinnately arranged. (Figs. 32-36.)
- PINNATELY VEINED.** Where the chief side veins arise at intervals from opposite sides of the midrib. (Fig. 58 D.)
- PISTIL (G).** The organs in the centre of the flower, from which the seed and fruit directly develop, i.e. the carpel, or carpels taken together, the female organs. The pistil includes the ovary, style, and stigma, but not the stamens. (Fig. 82 c.) Denoted in the floral formulae by the letter G (from the Greek word *gynoecium*, female part).
- POLLEN.** The yellow dust-like grains that are produced by the stamens (male organs), and fertilize the ovule. They are usually conveyed to the pistil by wind or insects.
- PROSTRATE.** Lying on or near the ground.
- RACEME.** A group of flowers on a common axis, each flower being stalked and generally in the axil of a bract. The oldest (fully open) flowers will be found near the bottom of the axis, and the youngest (unopened buds) at the top. It follows that the common stalk of a raceme can be clearly traced through the group as a more or less straight line from base to apex. (Fig. 90 F.) See also *Panicle*.
- RADIAL.** Spreading outwards on all sides at approximately the same level like the spokes of a wheel.
- RECEPTACLE.** The swollen head of the flower-stalk, on which the floral organs, or in the case of a capitulum the flowers, are inserted. In the rose, plum, and cherry family the receptacle is converted into a cup enclosing the pistil, while the sepals, petals, and stamens grow from the rim.
- RECURVED.** Curved downwards or backwards. Also *reflexed*.
- ROUND.** Shaped like a ball or a circle.

- SIMPLE.** Not compound. A leaf is simple when it is not divided into leaflets.
- SOLITARY.** When one flower only is found in the axil of a normal leaf or at the end of a shoot.
- SPECIES.** Plants which, given the same conditions of growth, show no structural difference from one another usually belong to the same species. Also, if the seed is sown, the vast majority of the offspring will be practically the same as the parents. Occasionally, however, there may be a marked difference in one or two individuals. If these hand on their peculiar features to their offspring, a new species is formed; if they do not, we call the new kind a *variety*. Generally speaking, therefore, a species breeds true, while a variety does not. Sometimes, however, it is not easy to say whether a plant should be considered a variety or a separate species. Moreover, a too literal interpretation of the breeding rule would lead to a vast number of new species which to the ordinary man would be practically indistinguishable from one another. The whole question of species, varieties, and *forms* (differences due to differing conditions of growth) is largely a matter of opinion. When different species hitherto isolated by distance or environment are brought together, they may lose their specific characters and behave as varieties, or even forms. On the other hand, we know that there is some factor in the seed, seemingly independent of outside circumstances, which causes like to breed like, though exactly what it is no one knows. In this book the number of species has been kept as small as possible by classing the minor differences as varieties and generally ignoring the scientific arguments for ranking them as species.
- SPIKE.** Used generally for a long and narrow raceme, but strictly speaking a raceme in which the individual flowers are stalkless. (Fig. 66 A.)
- STAMENS (A).** The special (male) organs of the flower concerned with the production of pollen. They usually consist of several to many thread-like bodies, each bearing at its end a pair of small yellow lobes (the anther), which contain the pollen. At the time of fertilization the anther lobes split open and discharge the pollen, or, as in the heath and rhododendron family, the pollen is discharged through apical pores. The stalk is known as the filament. (Fig. 82 c.) Denoted in the floral formulae by the letter A (from the Greek word *androecium*, male part).
- STIGMA.** The extreme outer end of the style. (Fig. 82 c.) When the flower is ripe for fertilization, the stigma is often sticky or feathery for the purpose of catching and retaining the pollen. (Fig. 82 c.)
- STIPULE.** An appendage at the base of the leaf-stalk, usually one on each side and often leaf-like. The small scar left by its fall is an important point in identification. (Figs. 11 A and 90 A.)
- STYLE.** An extension upwards of the ovary for the purpose of exposing the stigma for the reception of pollen. (Fig. 82 c.)
- SUB-OPPOSITE.** Nearly but not quite opposite. (Fig. 69 A.)
- TENDRIL.** A coiled thread by which a climbing plant grasps an object for support.
- TERMINAL.** At the end, as opposed to lateral.
- THREE-NERVED (3-nerved).** A 3-nerved leaf is one in which three of the chief veins, usually the midrib and two side veins, are much larger than all the others. (Figs. 65 c and 68 J.) It is usually palmately veined, but not always so. (Fig. 126 c and H.)
- TOOTHED.** Evenly (Fig. 83 A and B). Unevenly (Figs. 82 H and 83 K). Closely (Fig. 83 B). Distantly (Fig. 83 E and G). Finely (Fig. 83 J). Coarsely

(Fig. 83 G). Minutely (Fig. 83 E). Round- (Fig. 93 B). Double- (Fig. 92 J). Sharp (Fig. 94 c and K). Blunt (Fig. 94 F).

TRIFOLIOLATE (3-fol.). A compound leaf with three leaflets.

UNDULATING. When the outline of a leaf is curved into a series of shallow bays not pronounced enough to be called teeth or lobes. (Fig. 98 B.)

UNISEXUAL. Of one sex only. A flower or catkin with stamens, but without, or with rudimentary pistil is called *male* (Fig. 81 B); one with a pistil, but without, or with rudimentary stamens is *female* (Fig. 81 A). A flower possessing both is *bisexual* (Fig. 81 E).

VARIETY. See *Species*.

WAVY. When the margin of a leaf is crinkled or folded in a vertical plane, as distinct from undulating, where the curvature is in a horizontal plane. (Fig. 120 M.)

WHORL. A group of three or more stems, leaves, or flowers arising from the same level on all sides of the main axis. (Fig. 55.)



DIAGRAMS

## DIAGRAMS

### KEY

	FIGS.
<b>Trees and shrubs with <i>compound</i> leaves.</b>	
3-foliolate leaves:	
Opposite leaves . . . . .	I A-J
Alternate leaves . . . . .	I K-3
Digitate leaves . . . . .	4-6
Pinnate leaves:	
Simply pinnate leaves:	
Opposite leaves . . . . .	7-9 D
Alternate leaves . . . . .	9 E-17
2- or 3-pinnate leaves (sometimes simply pinnate) . . . . .	18-23
<b>Trees and shrubs with normally <i>simple</i> or no leaves</b> (if the leaves are compound, they are very small beyond the seedling stage).	
Lobed leaves:	
Palmately lobed leaves:	
Opposite leaves . . . . .	23-26 C
Alternate leaves . . . . .	26 D-31
Pinnately lobed leaves . . . . .	32-36
Leaves normally <i>absent</i> or nearly so <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	37
<i>Monocotyledons</i> with simple leaves . . . . .	38-40
<i>Conifers</i> (resinous plants with needle-like or scale-like leaves, including pines, firs, yews, cedars, cypresses, and junipers)	41-47
Non-coniferous <i>heath-like</i> shrubs with leaves not usually longer than $\frac{1}{4}$ inch . . . . .	48-49
Trees and shrubs with simple <i>linear</i> leaves, not included in any of the above groups . . . . .	50-53
Trees and shrubs with simple <i>opposite</i> or <i>whorled</i> leaves, not included in any of the above groups:	
Prickly or spiny . . . . .	54
Toothed leaves:	
Leaves in whorls . . . . .	55
Leaves in opposite pairs . . . . .	56-64
Entire leaves . . . . .	65-77
Trees and shrubs with simple <i>alternate</i> leaves or leaves in <i>alternate clusters</i> , and not included in any of the above groups:	
Toothed leaves . . . . .	78-111
Entire leaves <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	112-128

<sup>1</sup> Deciduous trees and shrubs can only be tested in the leaf-bearing season.

<sup>2</sup> See also Figs. 79 J and K, 95 G and 97 M.



FIG. I

- A. *Clematis montana*  
 B. *Acer griseum*  
 C. Box Elder, *A. Negundo*  
 D. *Acradenia Frankliniae*  
 E. Mexican Orange Blossom, *Choisya ternata*  
 F. Winter Jasmine, *Jasminum nudiflorum*  
 G. Primrose Jasmine, *J. primulinum*  
 H. *Pithecoctenium muricatum*  
 I. Leaf of *Forsythia* (see Fig. 60 A)  
 J. Leaf of *Forsythia* (see Fig. 60 A)  
 (Genus not figured: *Staphylea*, see Fig. 7 E)  
 K. *Holboellia coriacea*  
 L. *Anagyris foetida*  
 M. *Lardizabala biternata*  
 N. *Sinofranchetia sinensis*

(Flowers and fruits of M after Le Maout and Decaisne and *Botanical Magazine*.)



FIG. 2

- |   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| A. <i>Acanthopanax lasiogyne</i>                  | D. <i>Sargentodoxa cuneata</i>                      | G. Coral Tree, <i>Erythrina</i><br><i>Crista-galli</i> |
| B. Lawyer Vine, <i>Rubus</i><br><i>australis</i>  | E. Dewberry, <i>Rubus caesius</i>                   | H. <i>Cytisus Battandieri</i>                          |
| C. Hop Tree, <i>Ptelea tri-</i><br><i>foliata</i> | F. Fragrant Sumach, <i>Rhus</i><br><i>aromatica</i> | J. <i>Akebia lobata</i>                                |
|   |   | K. <i>Psoralea glandulosa</i>                          |

(D after Hutchinson.)

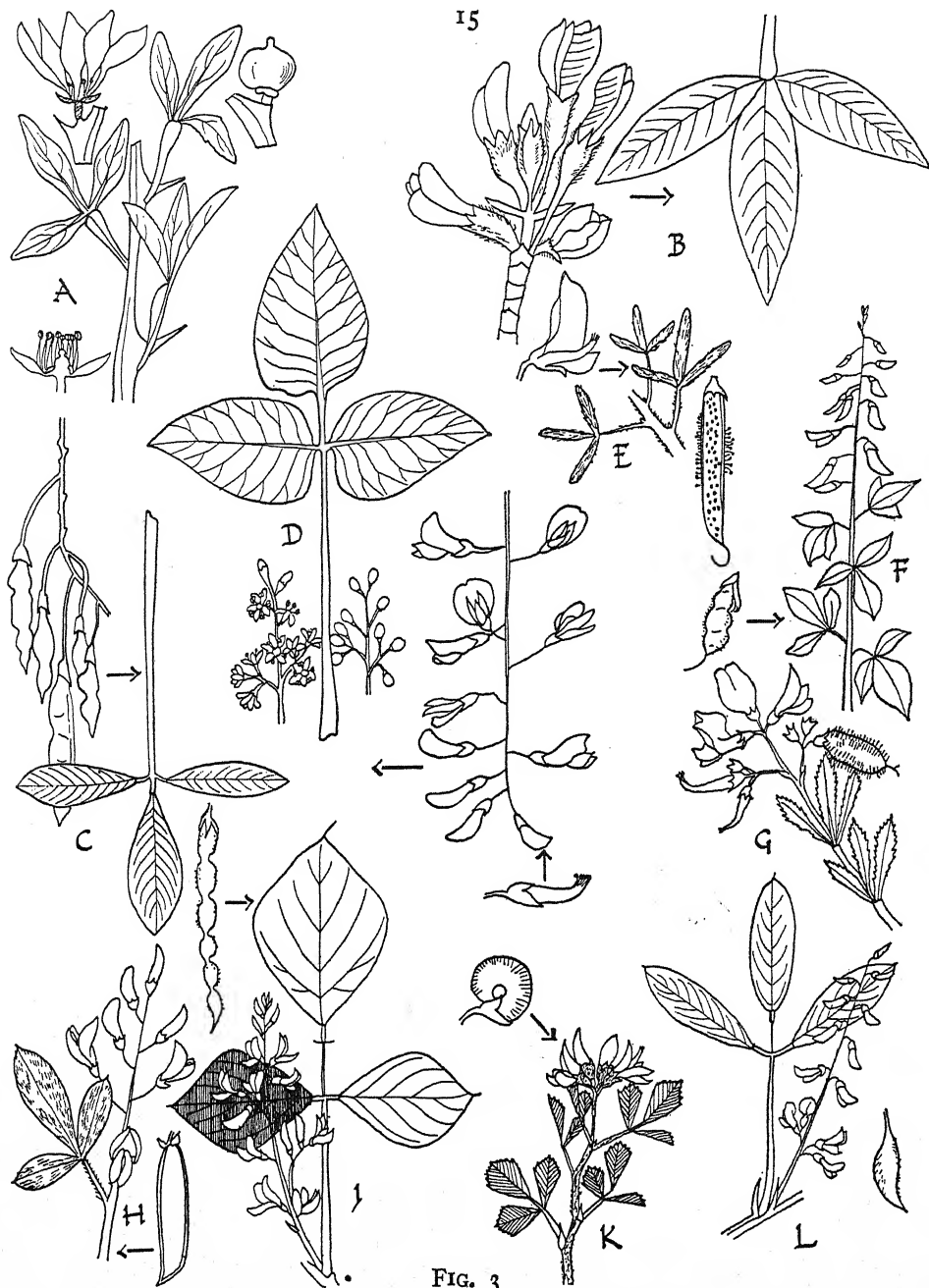


FIG. 3

- |  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
| A. Hardy Orange, <i>Aegle</i><br><i>sepiaria</i>       | E. <i>Adenocarpus decorticans</i>                    | J. Tick Trefoil, <i>Desmodium</i><br><i>tiliaefolium</i>        |
| B. Evergreen Laburnum,<br><i>Piptanthus nepalensis</i> | F. <i>Cytisus nigricans</i>                          | K. Moon Trefoil, <i>Medicago</i><br><i>arborea</i>              |
| C. Common Laburnum,<br><i>Laburnum vulgare</i>         | G. Shrubby Restharrow,<br><i>Ononis fruticosa</i>    | L. Bush Clover, <i>Lespedeza</i><br><i>Sieboldii</i>            |
| D. Poison Ivy, <i>Rhus Toxicodendron</i>               | H. Dalmatian Laburnum,<br><i>Petteria ramentacea</i> | (Genera not figured: <i>Puer-</i><br><i>aria, Rosa, Vitis</i> ) |

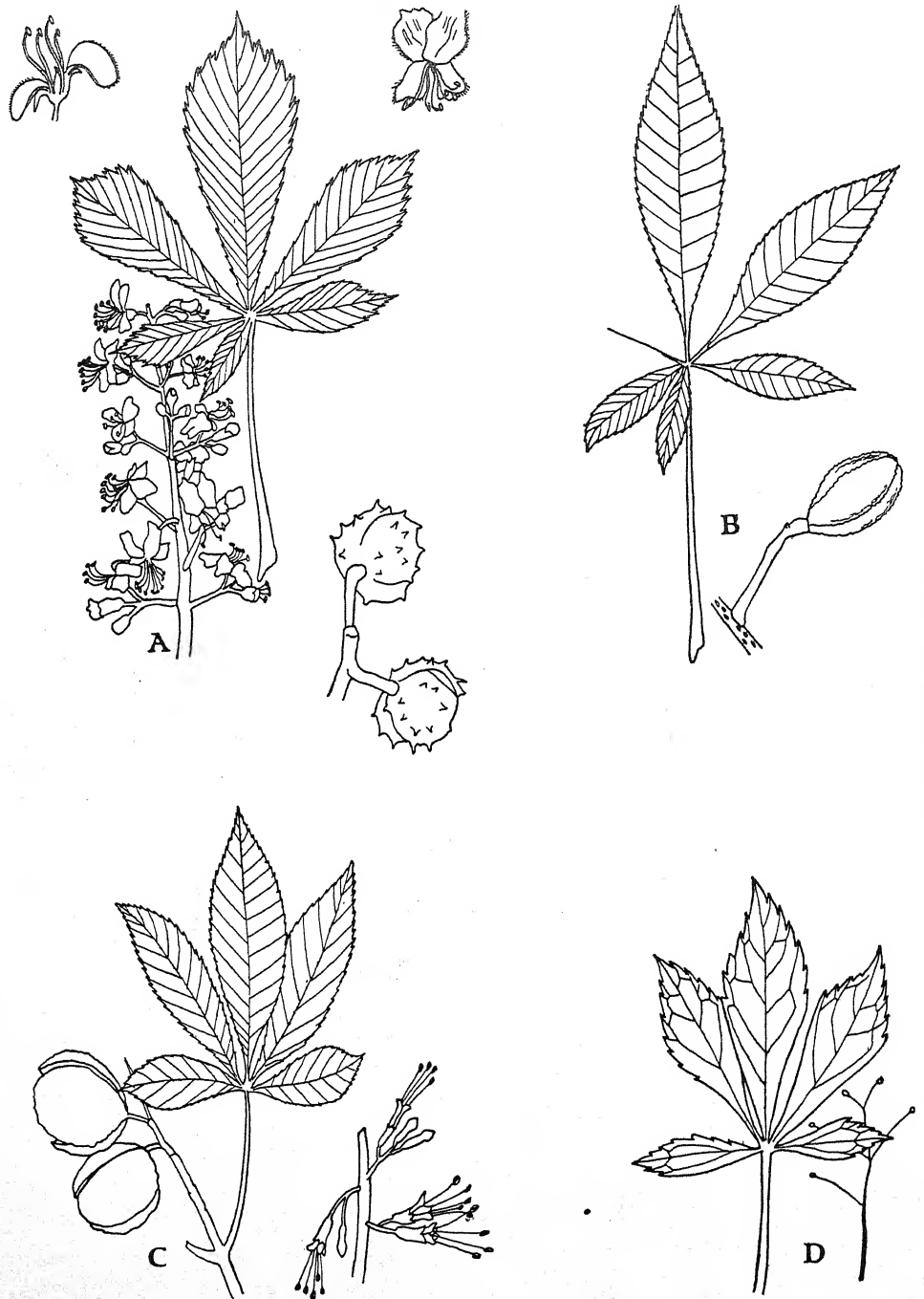


FIG. 4

A. Common Horse-chestnut, *Aesculus Hippocastanum*

B. Indian Horse-chestnut, *A. indica*

C. Shrubby Pavia, or Dwarf Buckeye, *A. parviflora*

D. True Virginia Creeper, *Vitis quinquefolia* (*Ampelopsis hederacea*)

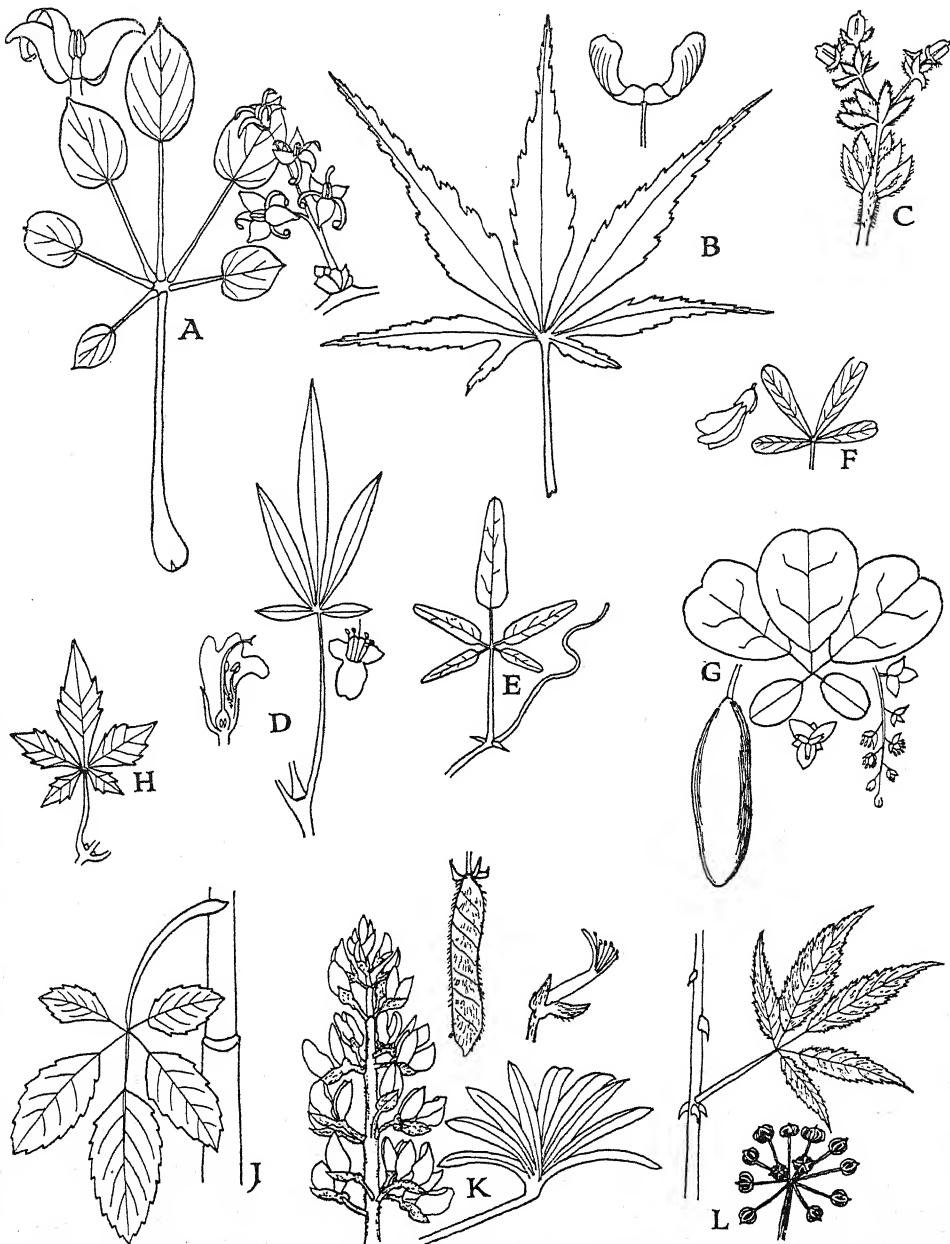


FIG. 5

- |  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| A. <i>Stauntonia hexaphylla</i>                                    | D. Chaste Tree, <i>Vitex Agnus-castus</i> | H. <i>Vitex Negundo</i>                |
| B. Japanese Maple, <i>Acer palmatum</i> , variety <i>dissectum</i> | E. <i>Hardenbergia Comptoniana</i>        | J. <i>Nothopanax arboreum</i>          |
| C. <i>Dorycnium hirsutum</i>                                       | F. <i>Caragana frutescens</i>             | K. Tree Lupin, <i>Lupinus arboreus</i> |
|  | G. <i>Akebia quinata</i>                  | L. <i>Acanthopanax Simonii</i>         |

(Flowers of A after *Gardener's Chronicle*.)

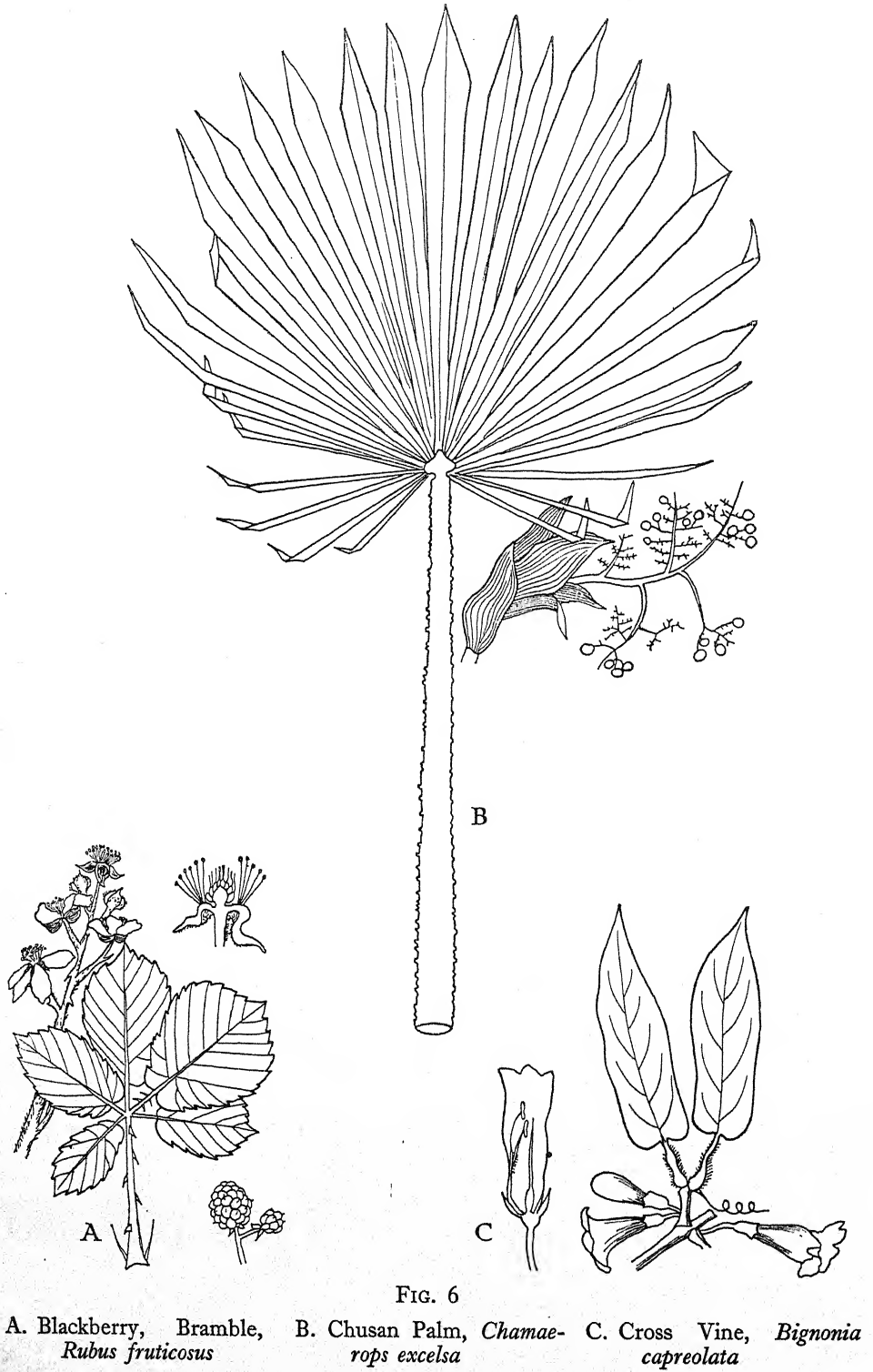


FIG. 6

A. Blackberry, Bramble,  
*Rubus fruticosus*

B. Chusan Palm, *Chamaerops excelsa*

C. Cross Vine, *Bignonia capreolata*



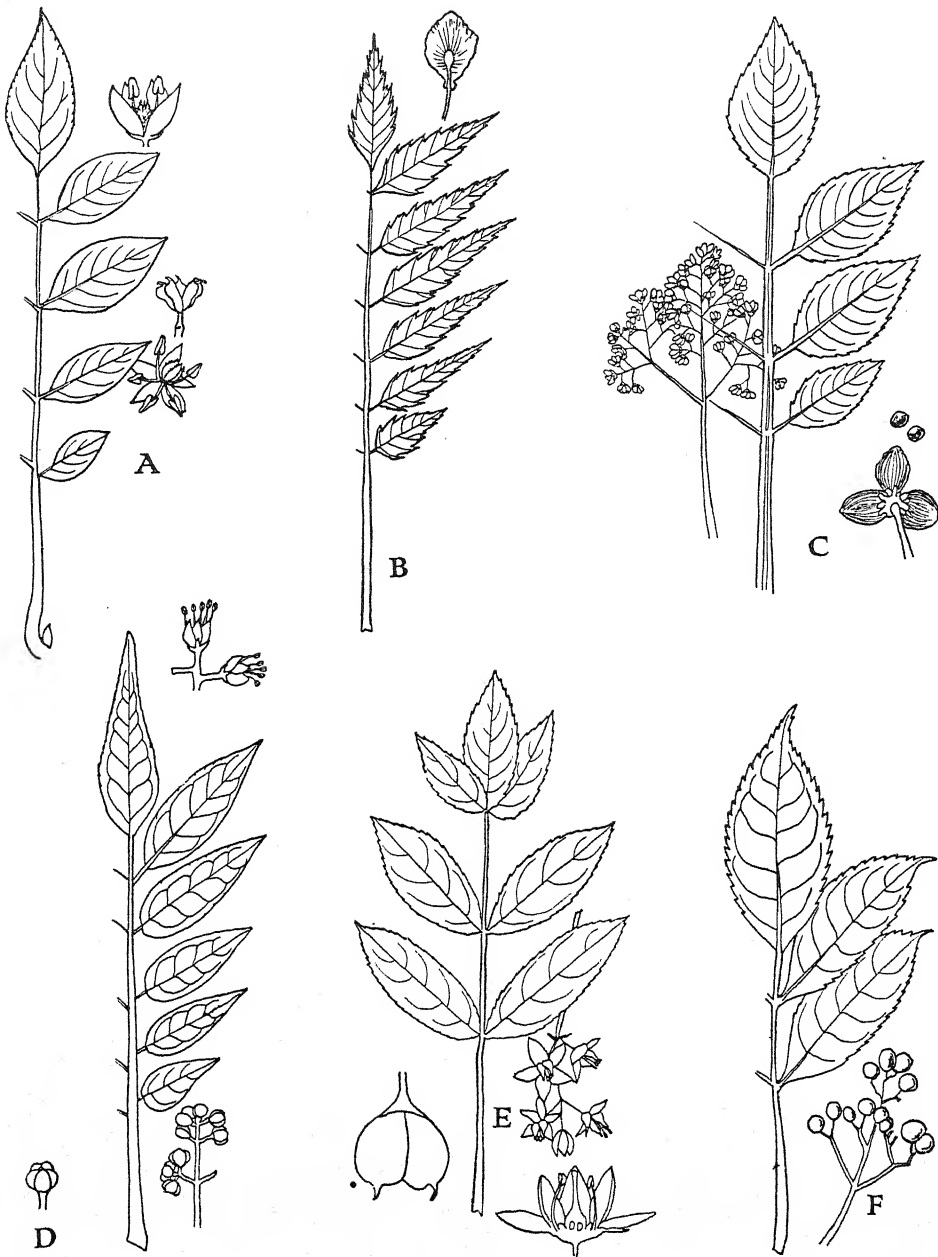


FIG. 7

A. *Evodia Daniellii*B. *Dipteronia sinensis*C. *Euscaphis staphyleoides*  
D. Amur Cork Tree, *Phel-*  
*lodendron amurense*E. Bladder Nut, *Staphylea*  
*colchica*F. *Turpinia nepalensis*

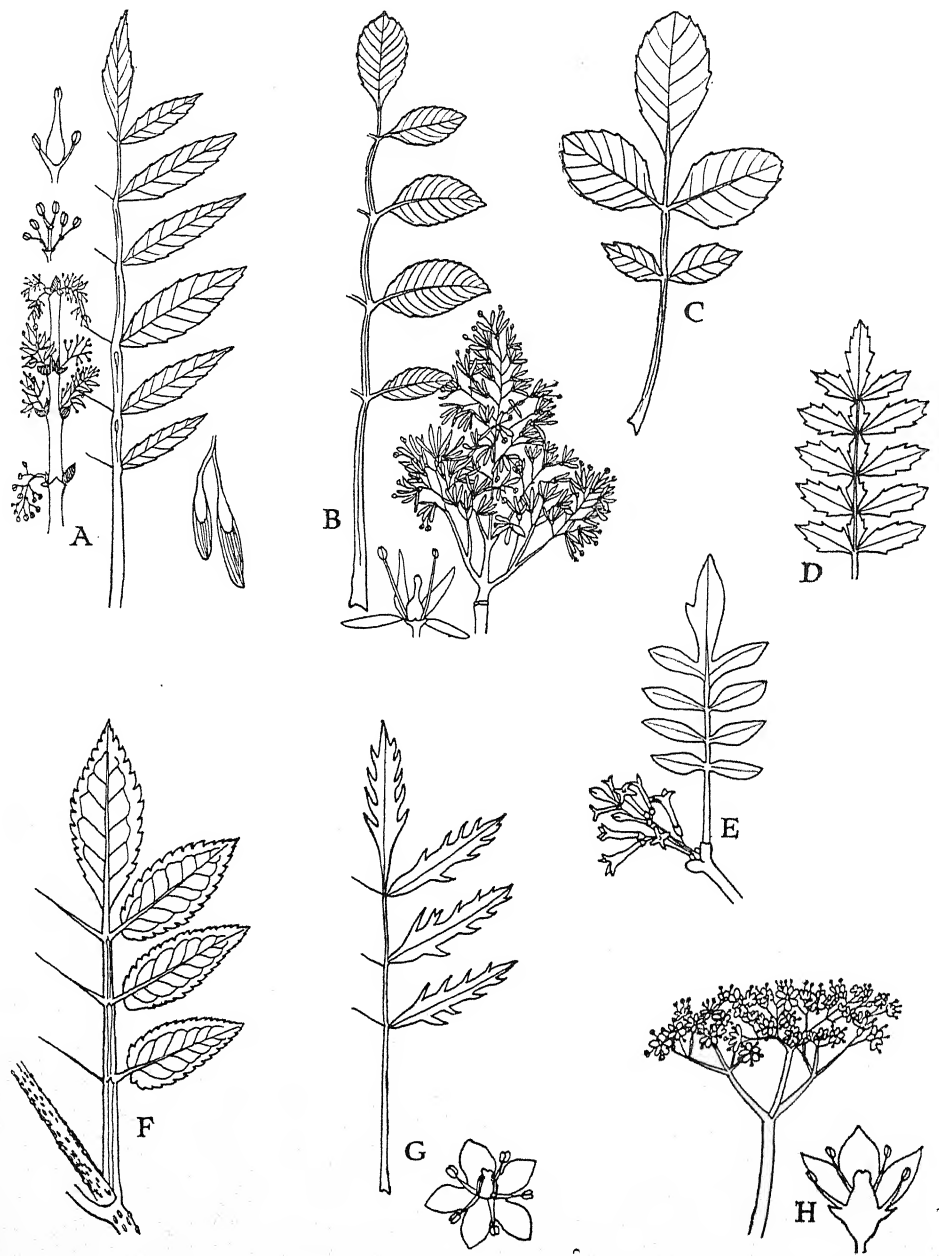


FIG. 8

- A. Common Ash, *Fraxinus excelsior*  
 B. Flowering Ash, or Manna Ash, *F. ornus*  
 C. Maries's Flowering Ash, *F. mariesii*  
 D. *Weinmannia trichosperma*  
 E. Pinnate Lilac, *Syringa pinnatifolia*  
 F. Common Elder, *Sambucus nigra*  
 G. Plumed Red-berried Elder, *S. racemosa*, variety *plumosa*  
 H. Flowers of Elder (Genus not figured: *Lyonothamnus*)



FIG. 9

- A. Common Jasmine, or Jessamine, *Jasminum officinale*  
 B. Brush Bush, *Eucryphia pinnatifolia*  
 C. Trumpet Flower, *Tecomaria radicans*  
 D. Traveller's Joy, or Old Man's Beard, *Clematis Vitalba*  
 E. *Zanthoxylum alatum*  
 F. Toothache Tree, *Z. americanum*  
 G. Japan Pepper, *Z. piperitum*  
 H. Chian Turpentine Tree, *Pistacia Terebinthus*  
 J. *Picrasma ailanthoides*

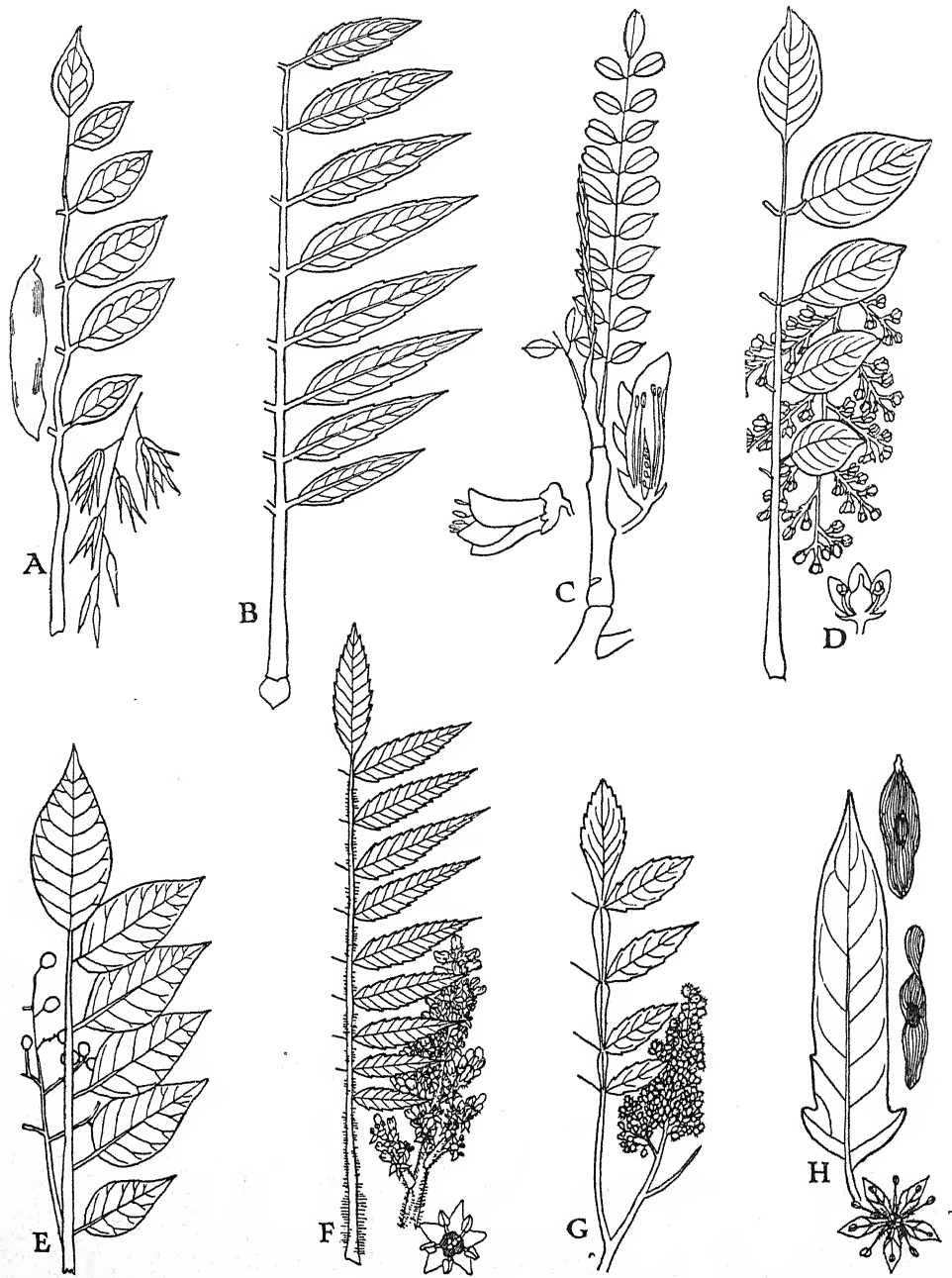


FIG. 10

- A. *Decaisnea Fargesii*  
 B. *Cedrela sinensis*  
 C. *Edwardsia grandiflora*  
 D. *Meliosma Veitchiorum*  
 E. Lacquer or Varnish Tree *Rhus verniciflua*  
 F. Stag's Horn Sumach, *R. typhina*  
 G. Shining Sumach, *R. copallina*  
 H. Leaflet, flower, and fruits of Tree of Heaven, *Ailanthus glandulosa*  
 (G after Sargent.)

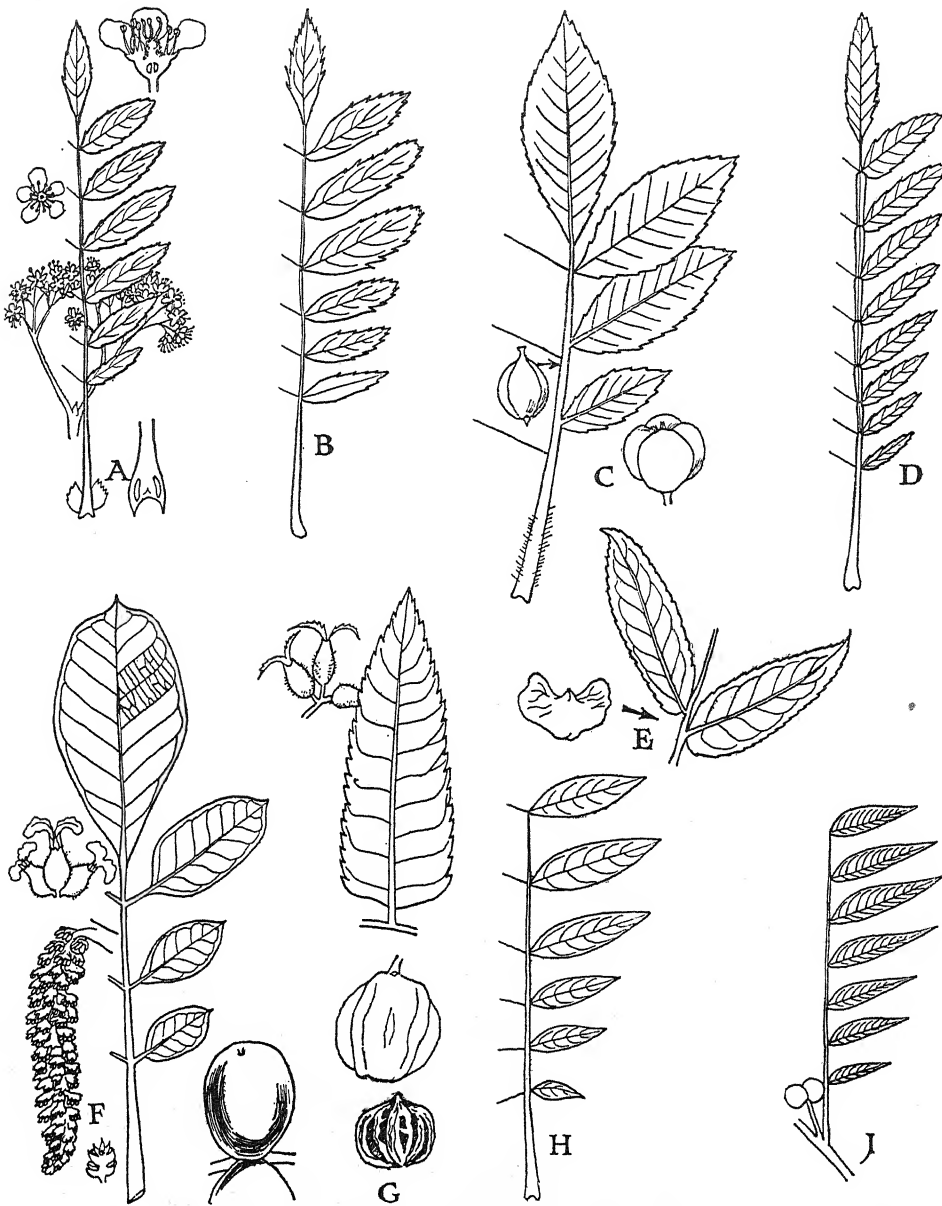


FIG. 11

- A. Mountain Ash, or Rowan, *Sorbus Aucuparia*  
 B. Service Tree, *S. domestica*  
 C. Mocker Nut (a hickory), *Carya alba*  
 D. Chinese Wing Nut, *Pterocarya stenoptera*  
 E. Leaflets and fruit of Caucasian Wing Nut, *P. caucasica*  
 F. Common Walnut, *Juglans regia*  
 G. Black Walnut, *J. nigra*  
 H. Chinese Pistachia, *Pistacia chinensis*  
 I. Soapberry, *Sapindus Drummondii*



FIG. 12

- |   |  |                                   |
|---|--|-----------------------------------|
| A. <i>Xanthoceras sorbifolia</i>          | E. Leaflet of <i>Mahonia nepalensis</i>          | G. Leaflet of <i>M. japonica</i>  |
| B. <i>Jasminum revolutum</i>              | F. Leaflet of Oregon Grape, <i>M. Aquifolium</i> | H. Raspberry, <i>Rubus idaeus</i> |
| C. <i>Solanum jasminoides</i>             | J. <i>Spiraea Lindleyana</i>                     | K. Leaflet of <i>S. arborea</i>   |
| D. Mastic Tree, <i>Pistacia Lentiscus</i> |  |                                   |

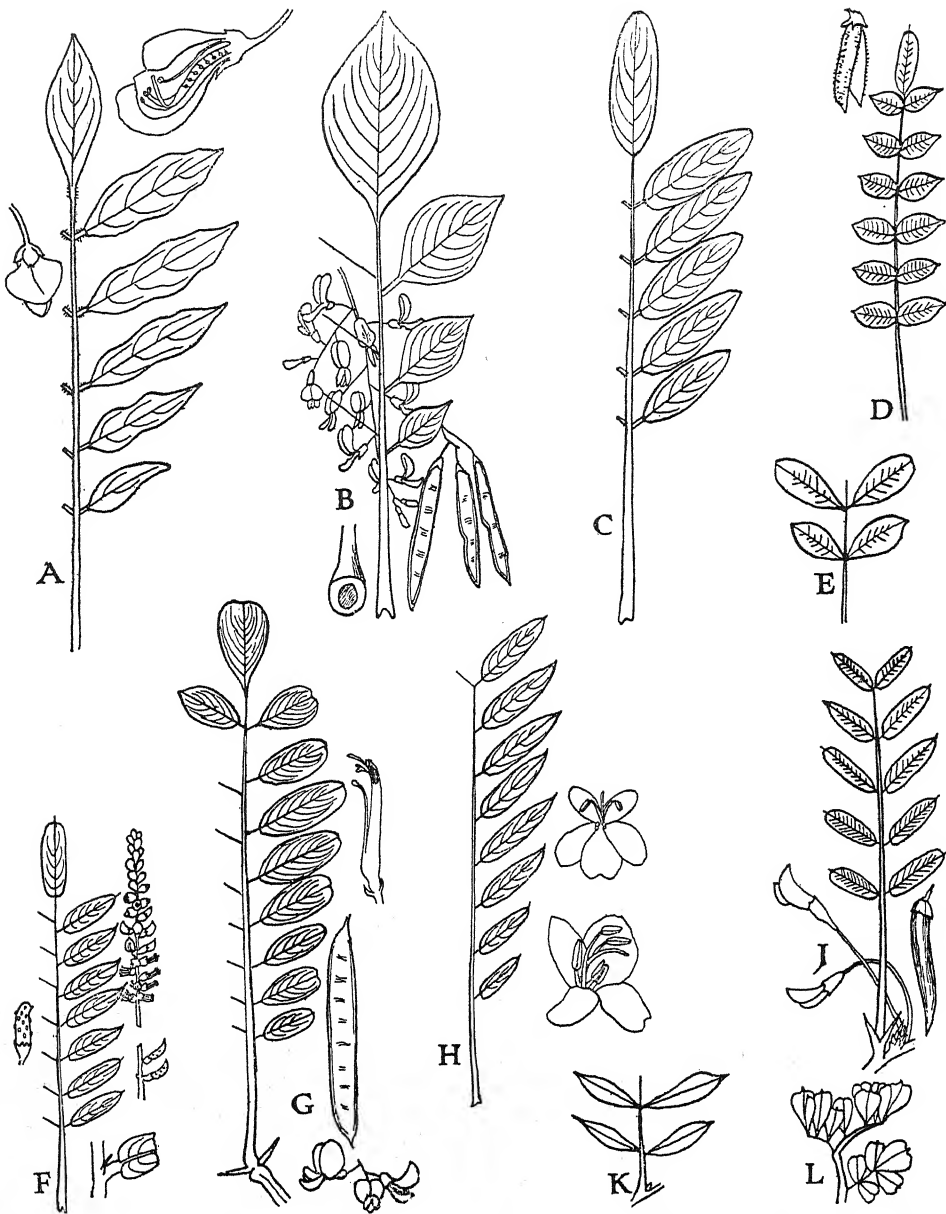


FIG. 13

- A. *Wistaria sinensis*  
 B. Yellow Wood, *Cladrastis tinctoria*  
 C. *Maackia amurensis*  
 D. *Calophaca wolgarica*  
 E. *Caragana Chamlagu*  
 F. False Indigo, *Amorpha fruticosa*  
 G. False Acacia, or Locust Tree, *Robinia Pseud-acacia*  
 H. Wild Senna, *Cassia marylandica*  
 I. Pea Tree, *Caragana arborescens*  
 J. Salt Tree, *Halimodendron argenteum*  
 K. *Coronilla glauca*  
 L. (Genus not figured: *Calpurmia*)

(Flowers of B after Sargent.)



FIG. 14

- |  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| A. <i>Indigofera Gerardiana</i>  | F. Scorpion Senna, or<br>Crown Vetch, <i>Coro-<br/>nilla Emerus</i> | J. Glory Pea, or Parrot's<br>Bill, <i>Clianthus puni-<br/>ceus</i> |
| B. Rose Acacia, <i>Robinia<br/>Kelseyi</i>                               | G. Bladder Senna, <i>Colutea<br/>arborescens</i>                    | K. Shrubby Cinquefoil,<br><i>Potentilla fruticosa</i>              |
| C. Pagoda Tree, <i>Sophora<br/>japonica</i>                              | H. Goat's Thorn, <i>Astraga-<br/>lus Tragacantha</i>                | L. <i>Osteomeles anthyllidi-<br/>folia</i>                         |
| D. <i>S. vicifolia</i>   |   | M. French Honeysuckle,<br><i>Hedysarum multijugum</i>              |
| E. Jupiter's Beard, or Silver<br>Bush, <i>Anthyllis Barba-<br/>jovis</i> |   |  |



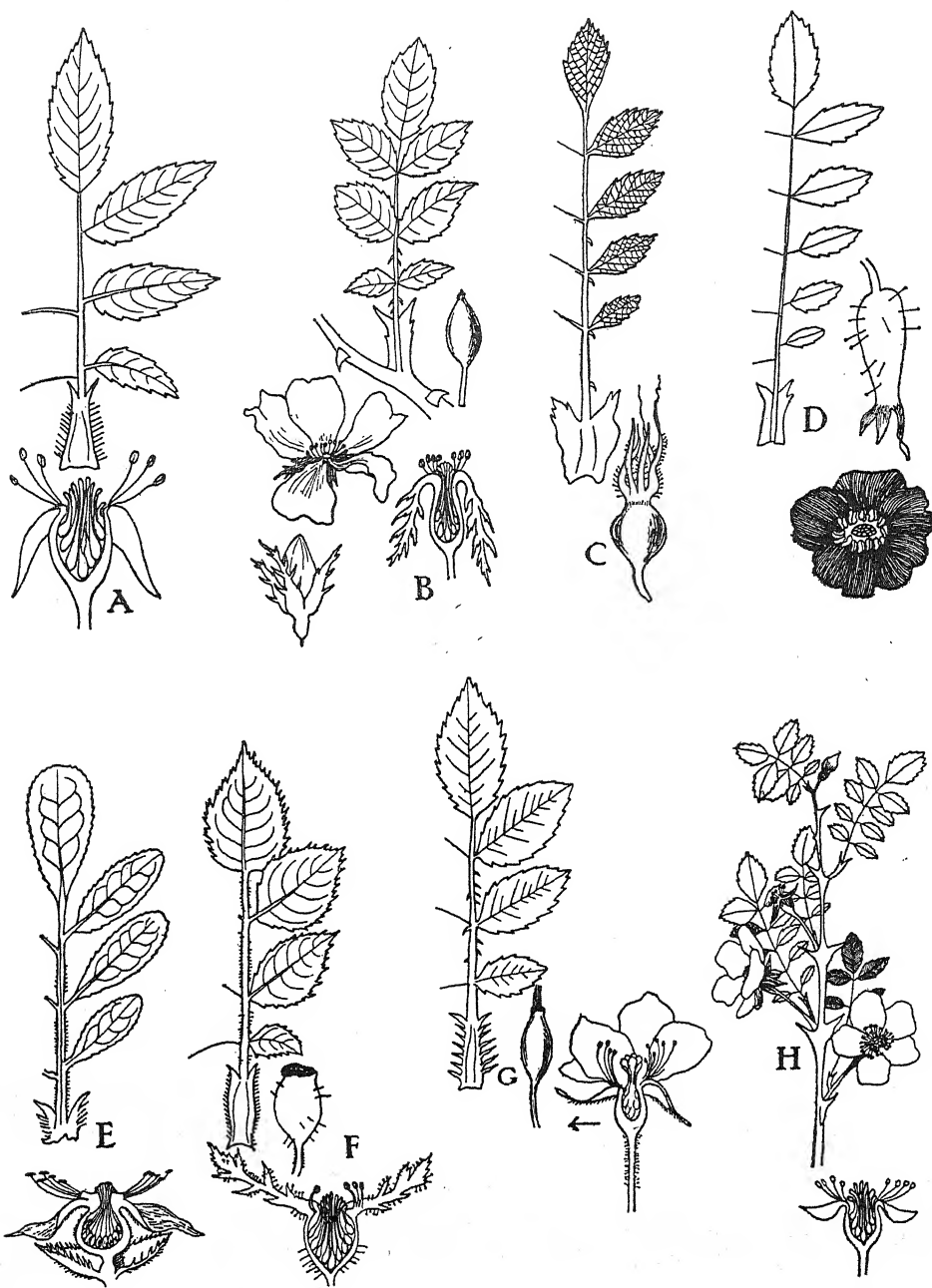


FIG. 15

- |   |                                   |   |
|---|-----------------------------------|---|
| A. Chinese or Monthly<br>Rose, <i>Rosa indica</i> | C. Ramanas Rose, <i>R. rugosa</i> | F. Sweet Briar, or Eglan-<br>tine, <i>R. rubiginosa</i> |
| B. Dog Rose, <i>R. canina</i>                     | D. <i>R. Moyesii</i>              | G. <i>R. multiflora</i>                                 |
| E. Macartney Rose, <i>R.</i>                      | <i>bracteata</i>                  | H. <i>R. Hugonis</i>                                    |

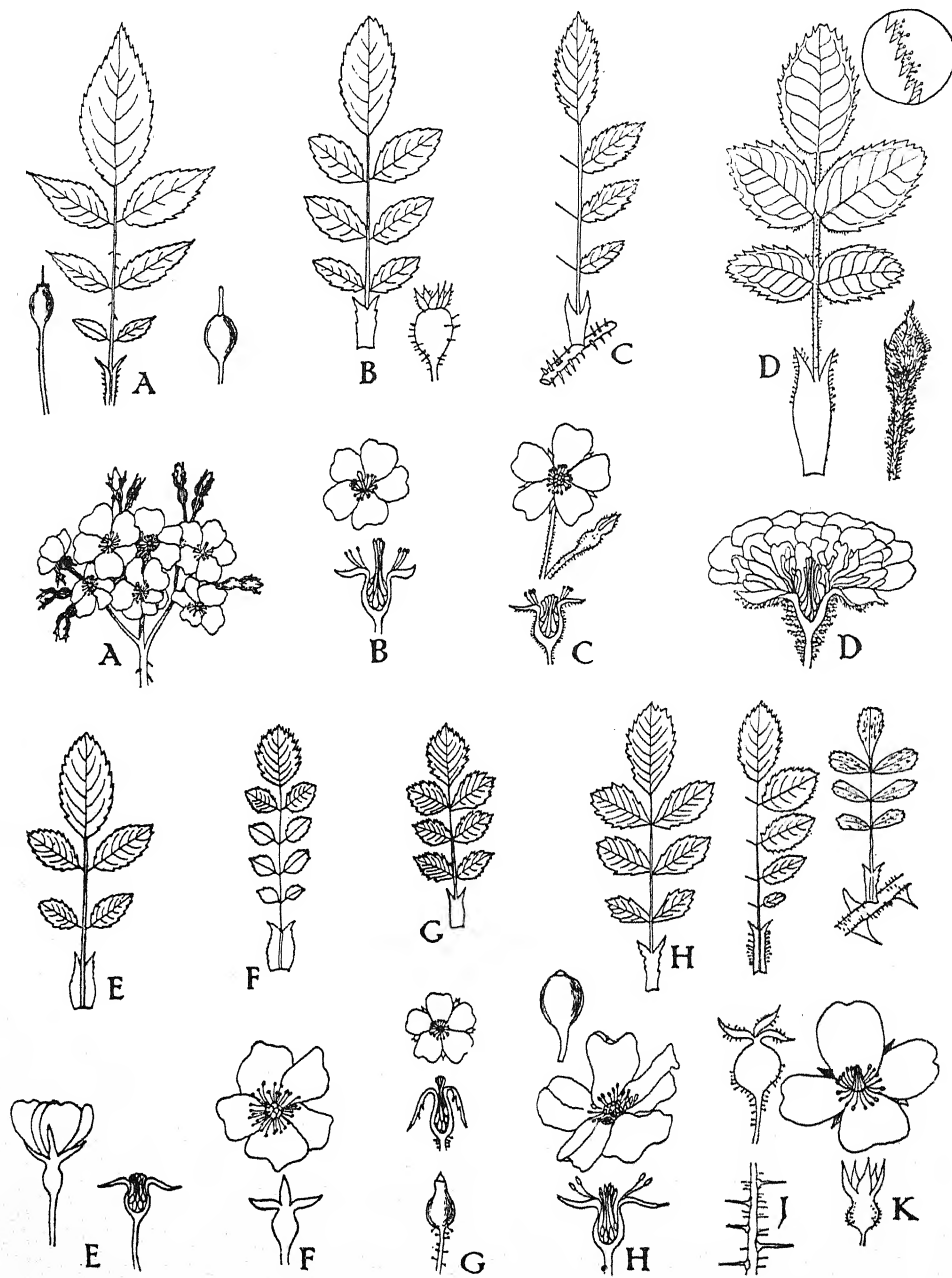


FIG. 16

- A. Musk Rose, *R. mos-* D. Moss Rose, *R. centifolia*, G. Small-flowered Briar, *R. micrantha*  
*chata* variety *muscosa*  
 B. Trailing Wild Rose, *R.* E. Irish Rose, *R. hibernica* H. Austrian Briar, *R. foetida*  
*arvensis*  
 C. Downy Rose, *R. villosa* F. Scotch or Burnet Rose, *R. spinosissima* J. Sabine's Rose, *R. in-*  
*voluta*  
 K. *R. sericea*

(C after Butcher and Strudwick.)

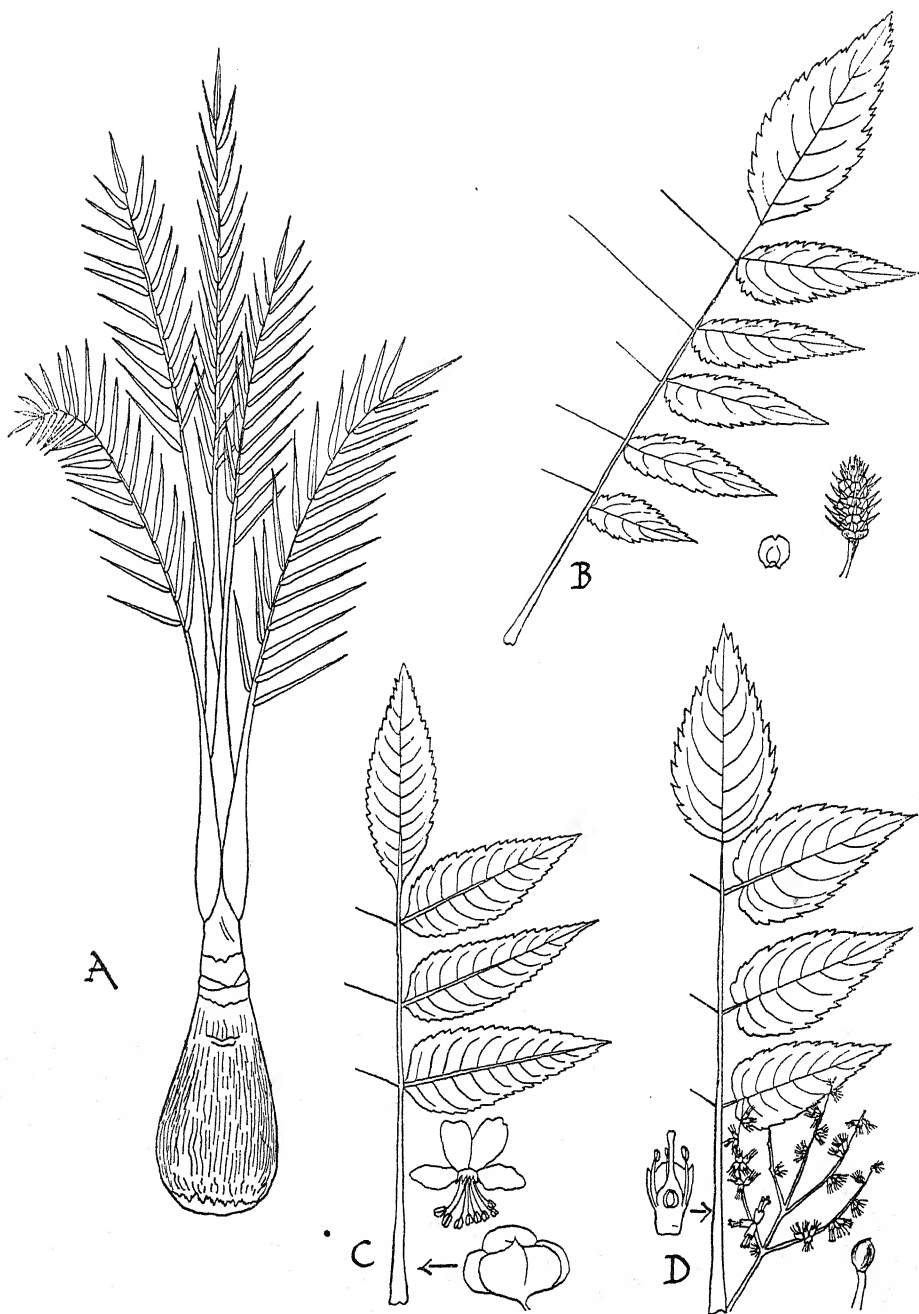


FIG. 17

A. Wine Palm, *Jubaea spectabilis*  
 B. *Platycarya strobilacea*

C. Mexican Buckeye, *Ungnadia speciosa*  
 D. *Tapiscia sinensis*

(C after *Flore des Serres*.)

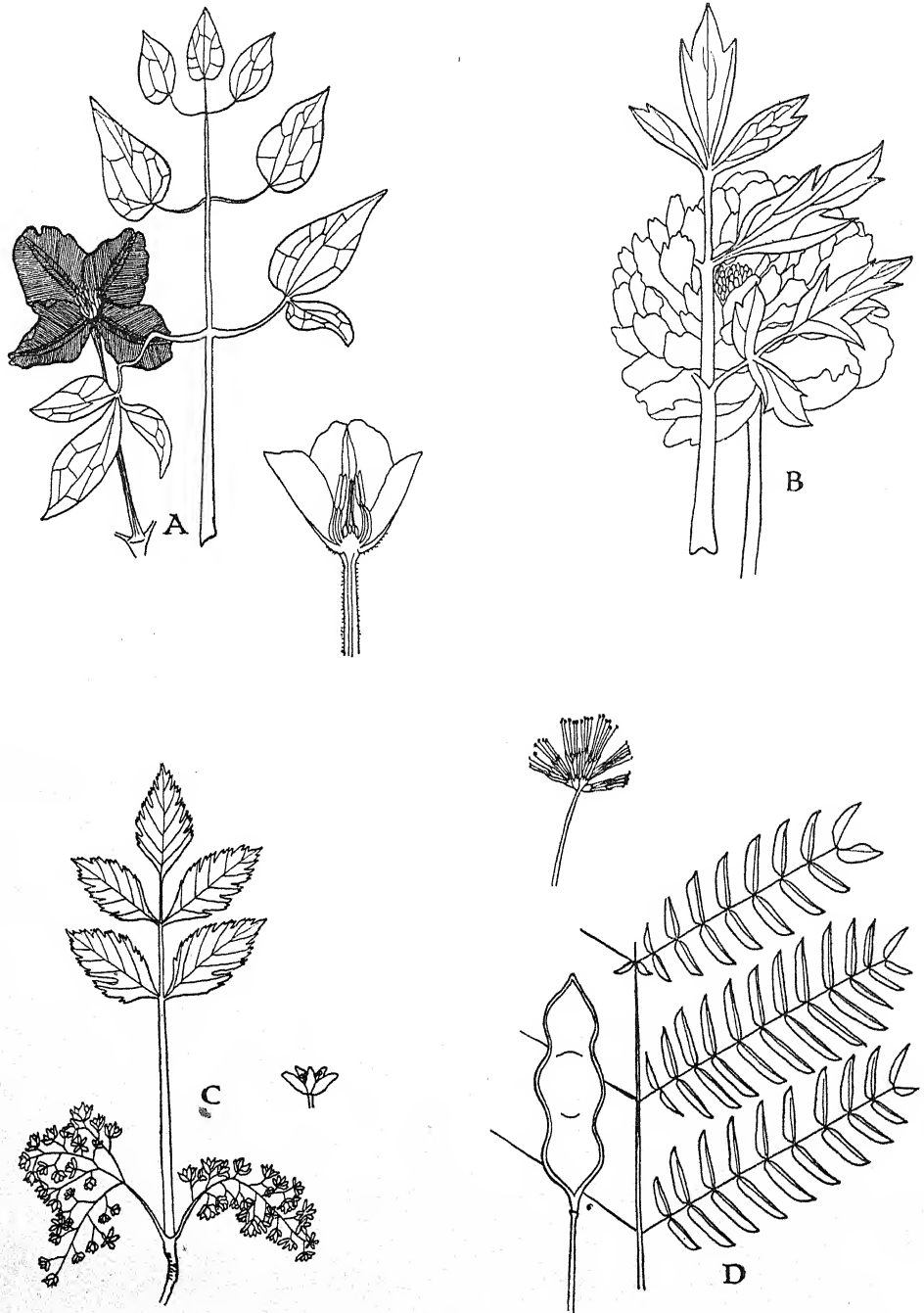


FIG. 18

A. *Clematis Jackmannii*  
 B. Tree Paeony, *Paeonia Moutan*

C. Yellow-root, *Zanthorrhiza apifolia*  
 D. Pink Siris, *Albizzia julibrissin*



FIG. 19

A. Pride of India, *Koelreuteria paniculata*

B. Honey Locust, *Gleditsia triacanthos*

C. Fruit of Water Locust, *G. aquatica*

D. *Chamaebatia foliolosa*

E. Kentucky Coffee Tree, *Gymnocladus canadensis*

(Fruits of C and E after Sargent.)

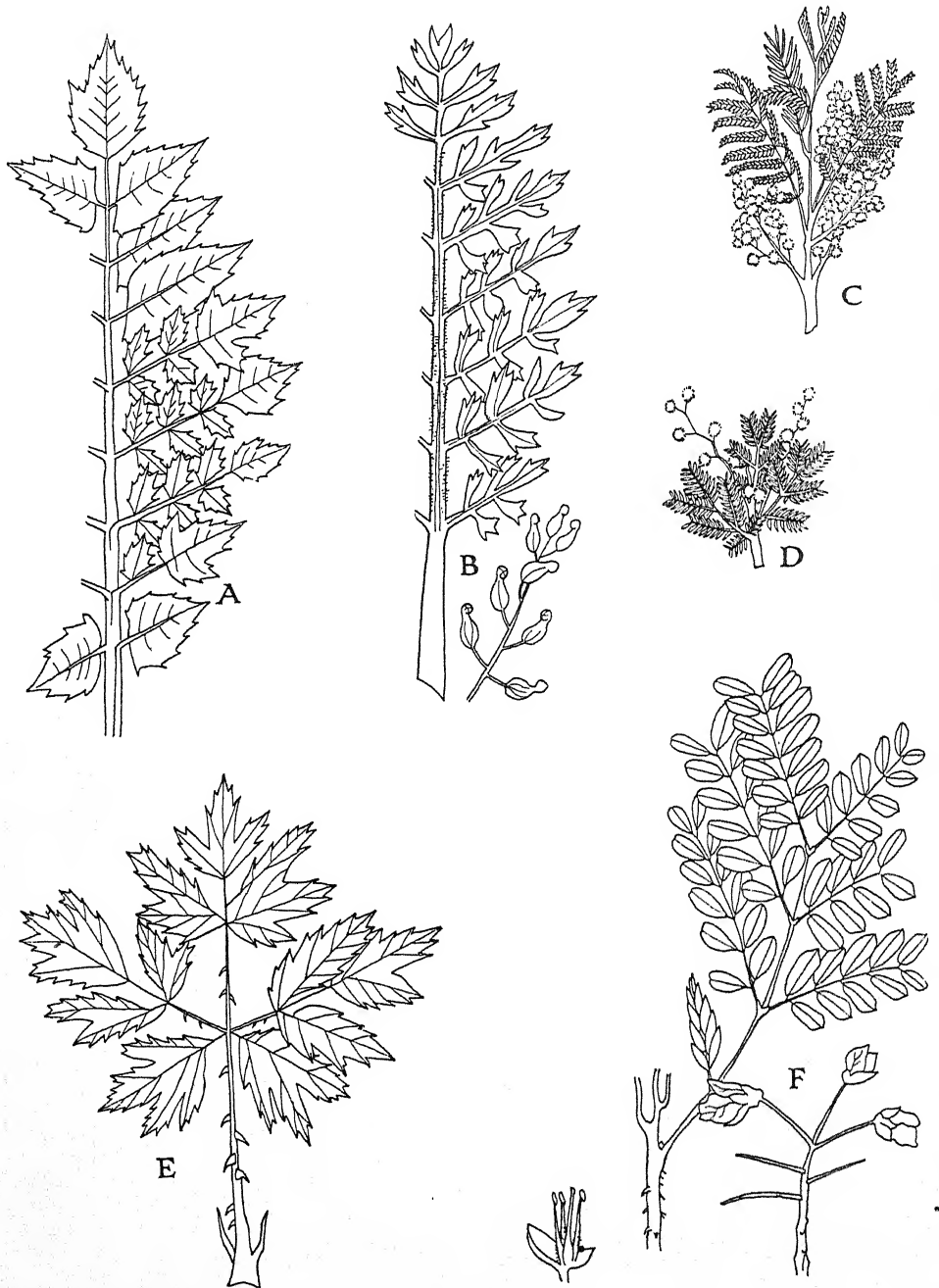


FIG. 20

- A. Chilean Nut, *Guevina Avellana*  
 B. *Lomatia ferruginea*  
 C. Mimosa, or Silver Wattle,  
*Acacia dealbata*

- D. Bailey's Mimosa, *A. Baileyana*  
 E. Cut-leaved Bramble, *Rubus*  
*laciniatus*  
 F. *Caesalpinia japonica*

(Flowers of B after *Gardener's Chronicle*.)



FIG. 21

- A. Hercules' Club, or Devil's Walking Stick, *Aralia spinosa*  
 B. Chinese Angelica Tree, *A. chinensis*  
 C. Ditto, variety *mandschurica*  
 D. *Eccremocarpus scaber*  
 E. Bead Tree, or China Tree, *Melia Azedarach*

(A after Sargent.)

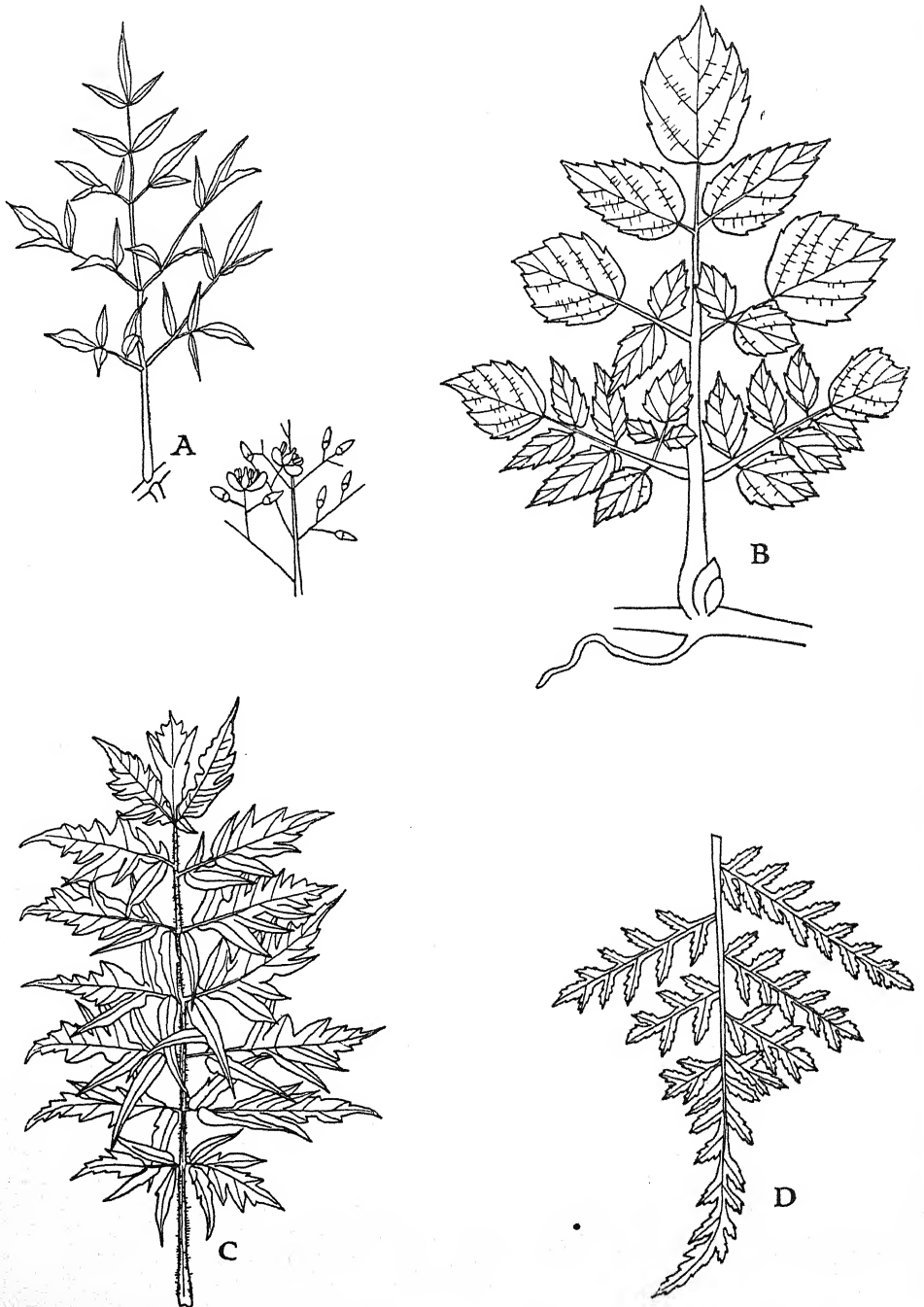


FIG. 22

A. Heavenly Bamboo, *Nandina domestica*  
 B. *Vitis megalophylla*

C. Cut-leaved Sumach, *Rhus laciniata*  
 D. Tree Fern, *Dicksonia antarctica*





FIG. 23

- |  |   |   |
|--|---|---|
| A. Sycamore, <i>Acer Pseudo-platanus</i> | D. Common Maple, <i>A. campestre</i>        | A. G. Montpellier Maple, <i>A. monspessulanum</i> |
| B. Norway Maple, <i>A. platanoides</i>   | E. Hawthorn Maple, <i>A. crataegifolium</i> | A.  |
| C. Red Maple, <i>A. rubrum</i>           | F. <i>A. rufinerve</i>                      | H. Sugar Maple, <i>A. saccharum</i>               |

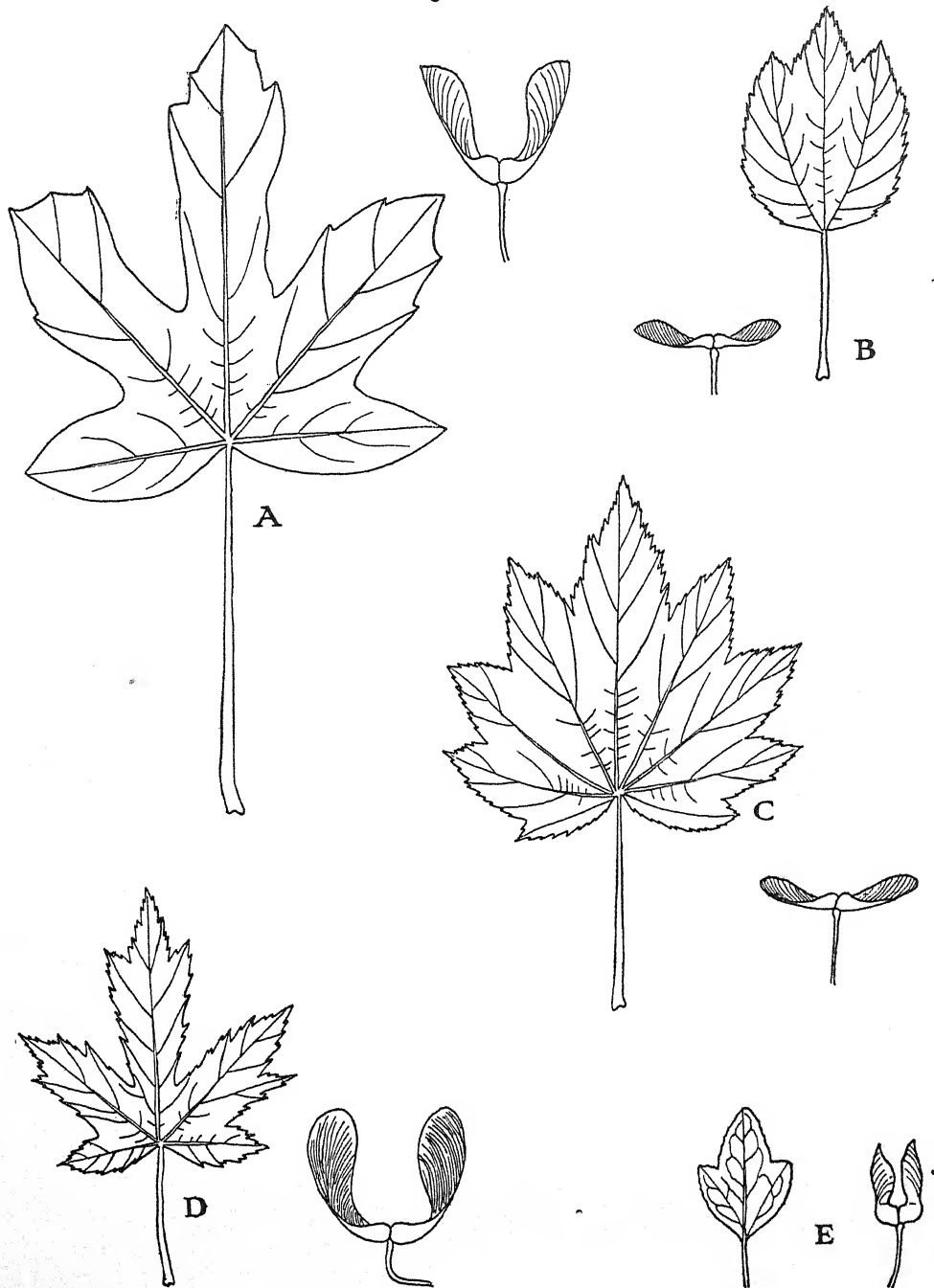


FIG. 24

A. Oregon Maple, *Acer macrophyllum*  
 B. Moose Wood, or Snakebark Maple, *A. pennsylvanicum*

C. Vine Maple, *A. circinnatum*  
 D. Silver Maple, *A. dasycarpum*  
 E. Cretan Maple, *A. creticum*

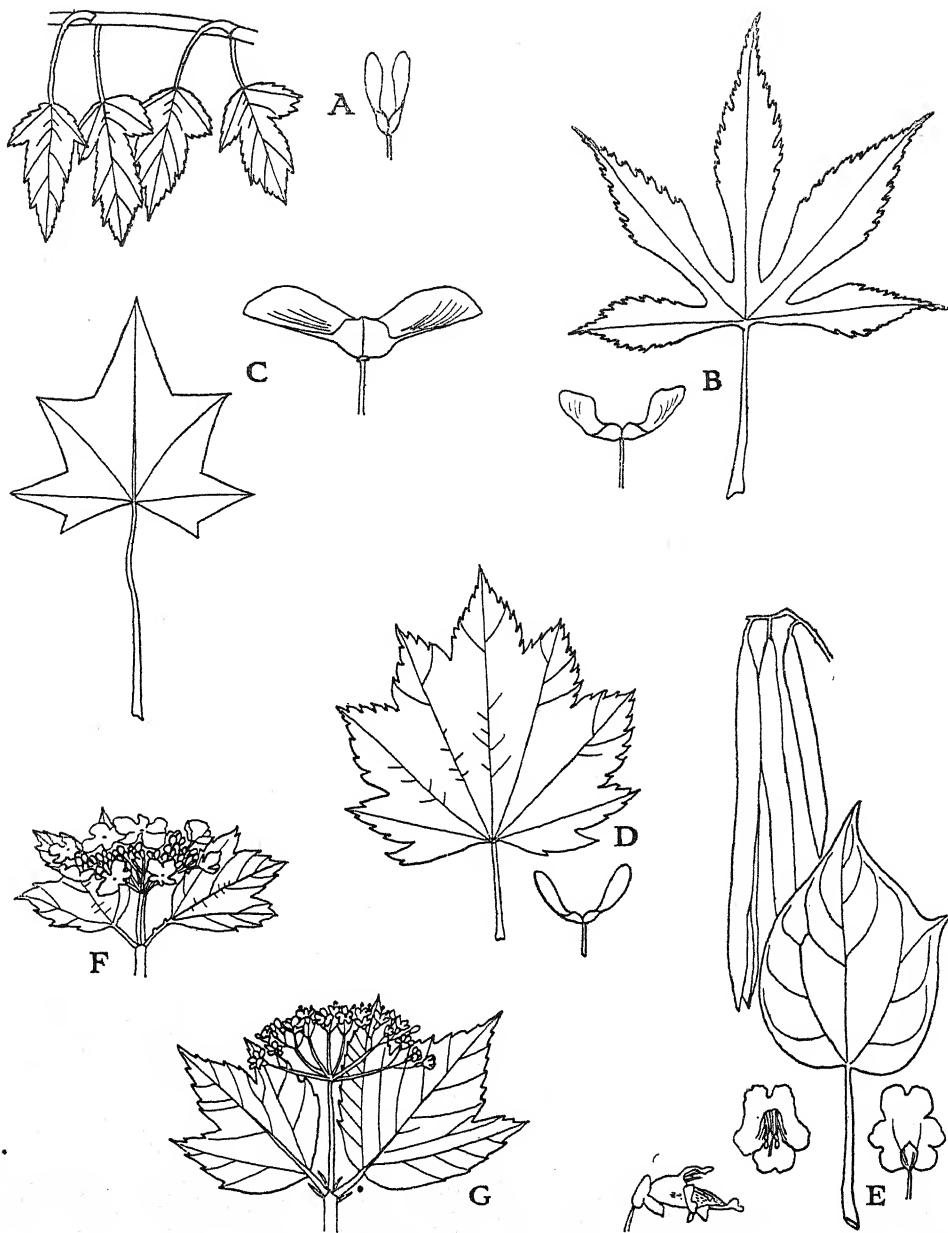


FIG. 25

A. *Acer Ginnala*C. *A. laetum*F. Guelder Rose, *Viburnum*  
*Opulus*B. Japanese Maple, *A. palmatum*

A. E. Indian Bean Tree,

G. Dockmackie, *V. acerifolium**Catalpa bignonioides*

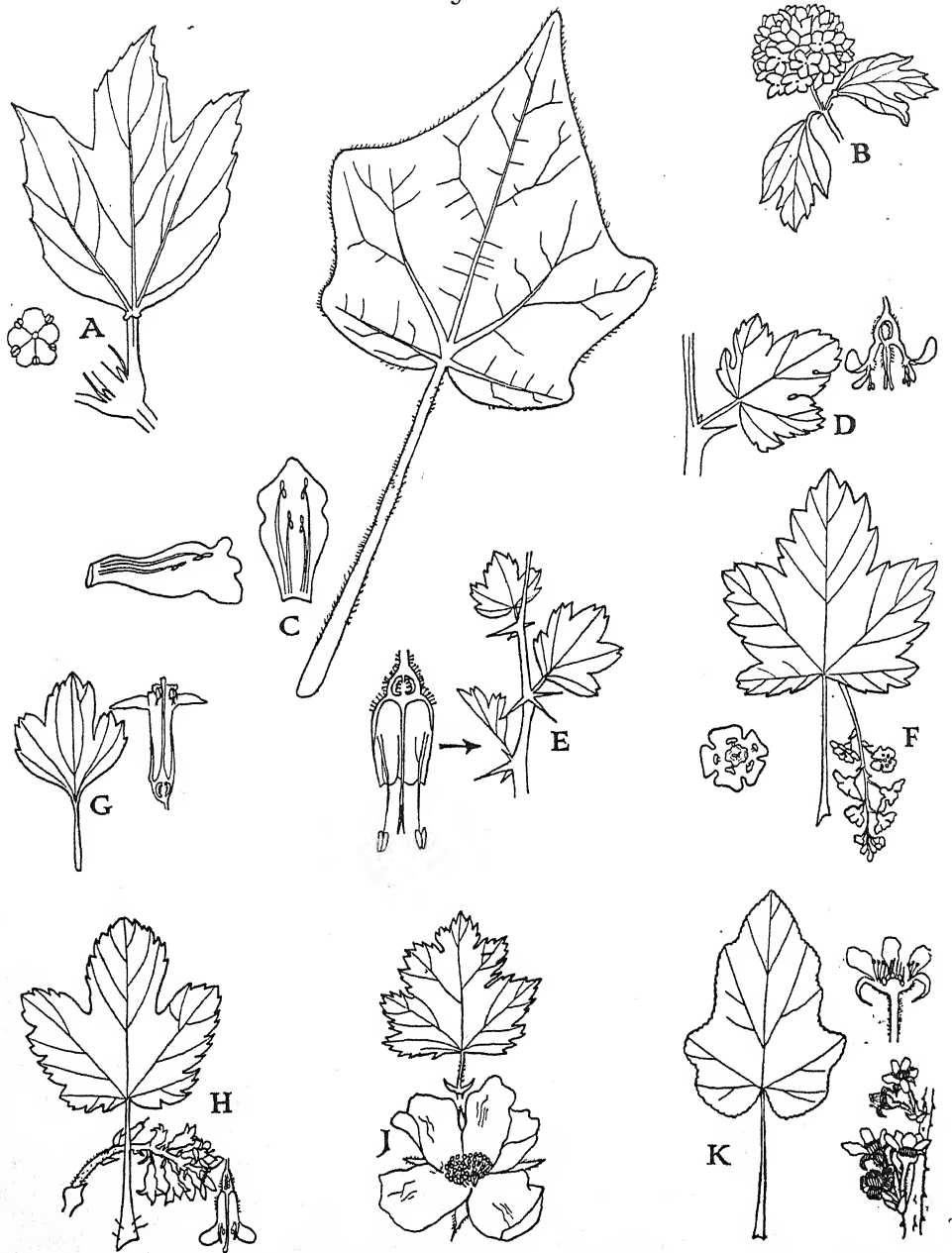


FIG. 26

- A. Leaf and flower of Guelder Rose, *Viburnum Opulus*  
 B. Snowball Tree, *V. Opulus*, variety *sterile*  
 C. *Paulownia imperialis*  
 D. Common Gooseberry, *Ribes Grossularia*  
 E. Fuchsia-flowered Gooseberry, *R. speciosum*  
 F. Red Currant, *R. rubrum*  
 G. Buffalo Currant, or Golden Currant, *R. aureum*  
 H. Flowering Currant, *R. sanguineum*  
 I. Rocky Mountain Bramble, *Rubus deliciosus*  
 J. *R. flagelliflorus*  
 K. *R. flagelliflorus*

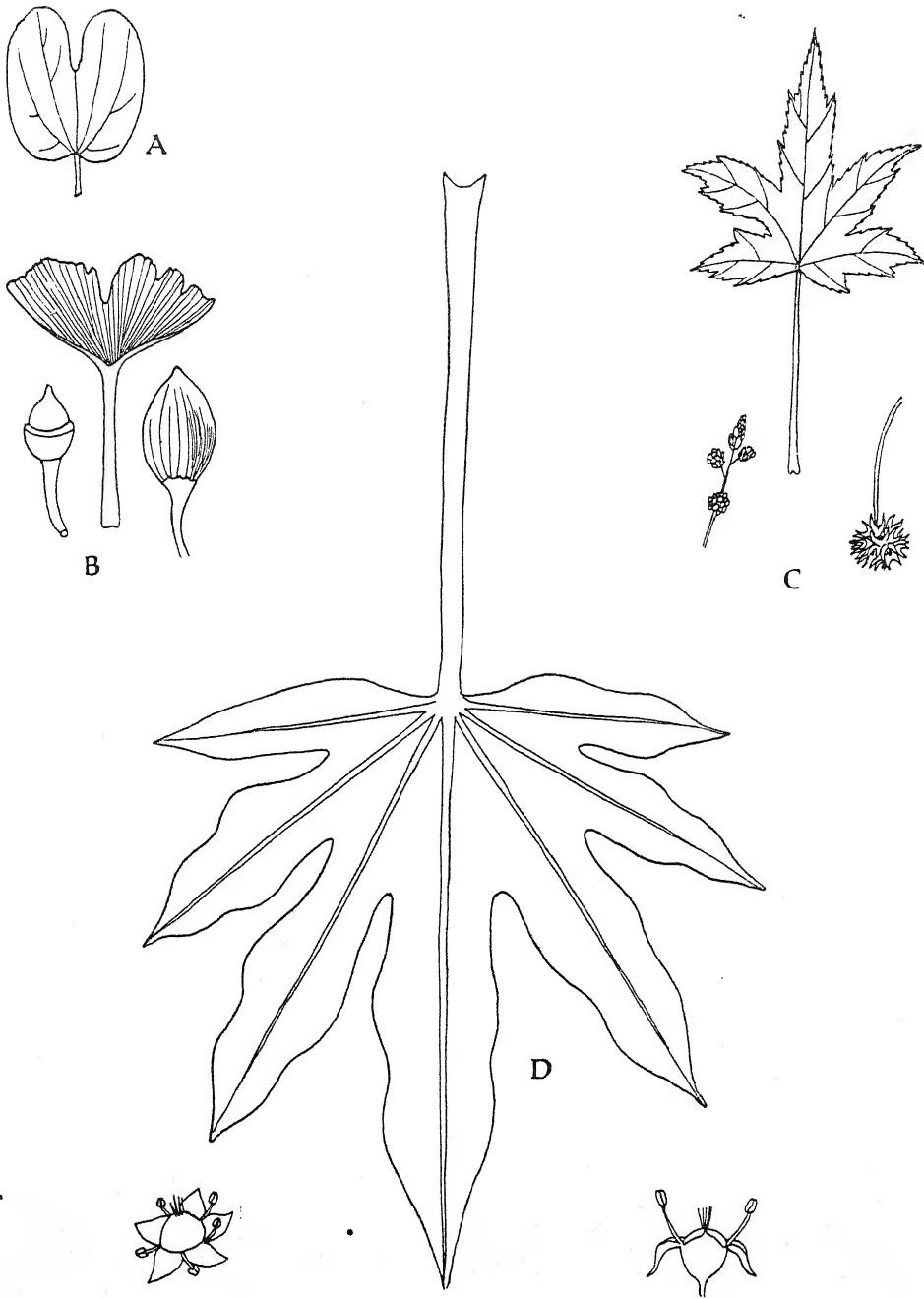


FIG. 27

A. Leaf of *Bauhinia*B. Maidenhair Tree, *Ginkgo biloba*C. Sweet Gum, *Liquidambar styraciflua*D. *Fatsia japonica*

(Fruit of B after Veitch, flowers and fruits of C after Sargent, flowers of D after Bois.)

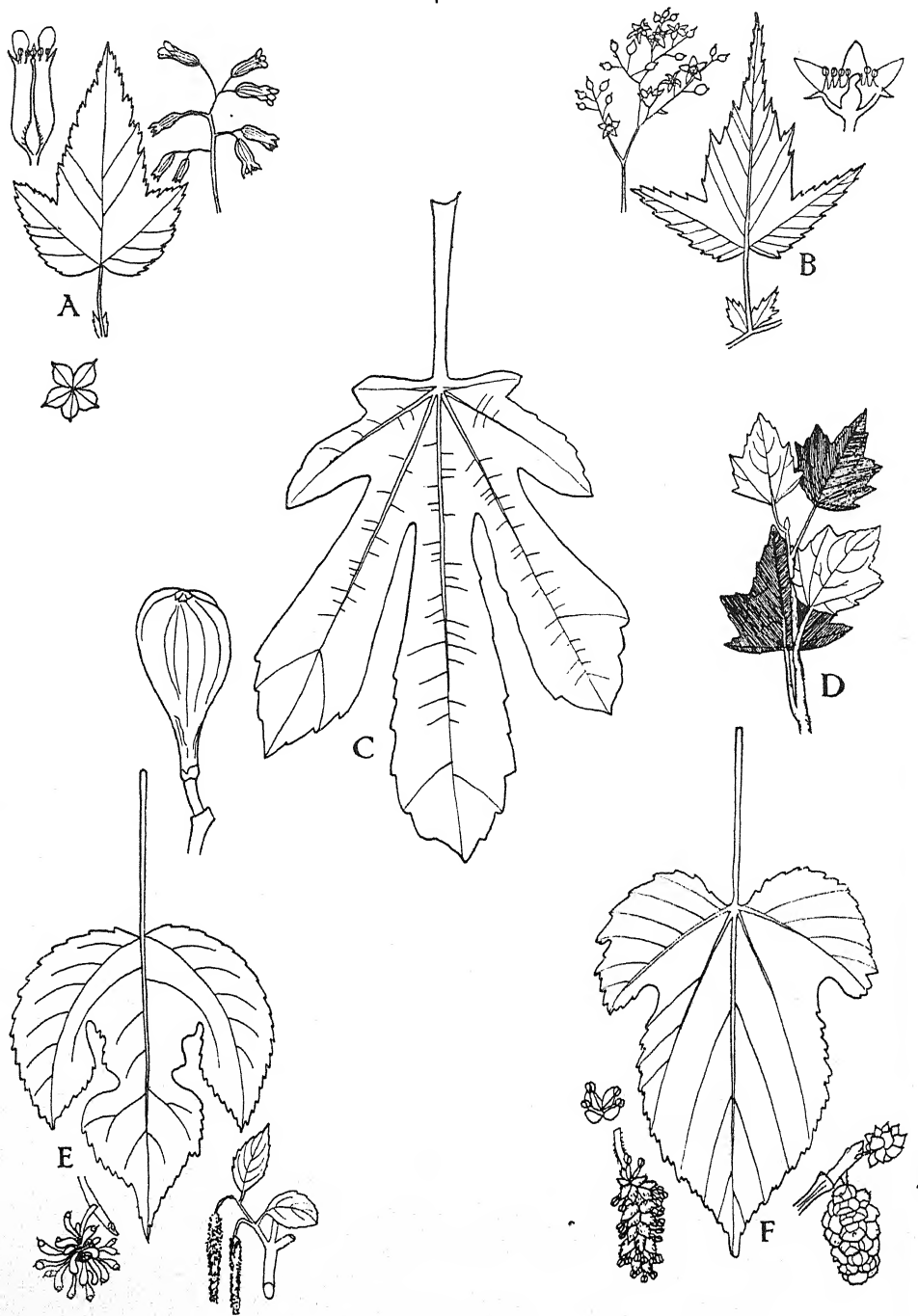


FIG. 28

A. Nine Bark, *Neillia opulifolia*      C. Common Fig, *Ficus Carica*      E. Paper Mulberry, *Broussonetia papyrifera*

B. *Stephanandra Tanakae*      D. White or Silver Poplar, *Populus alba*      F. Common Mulberry, *Morus nigra*

(Flowers of E after Brandis.)

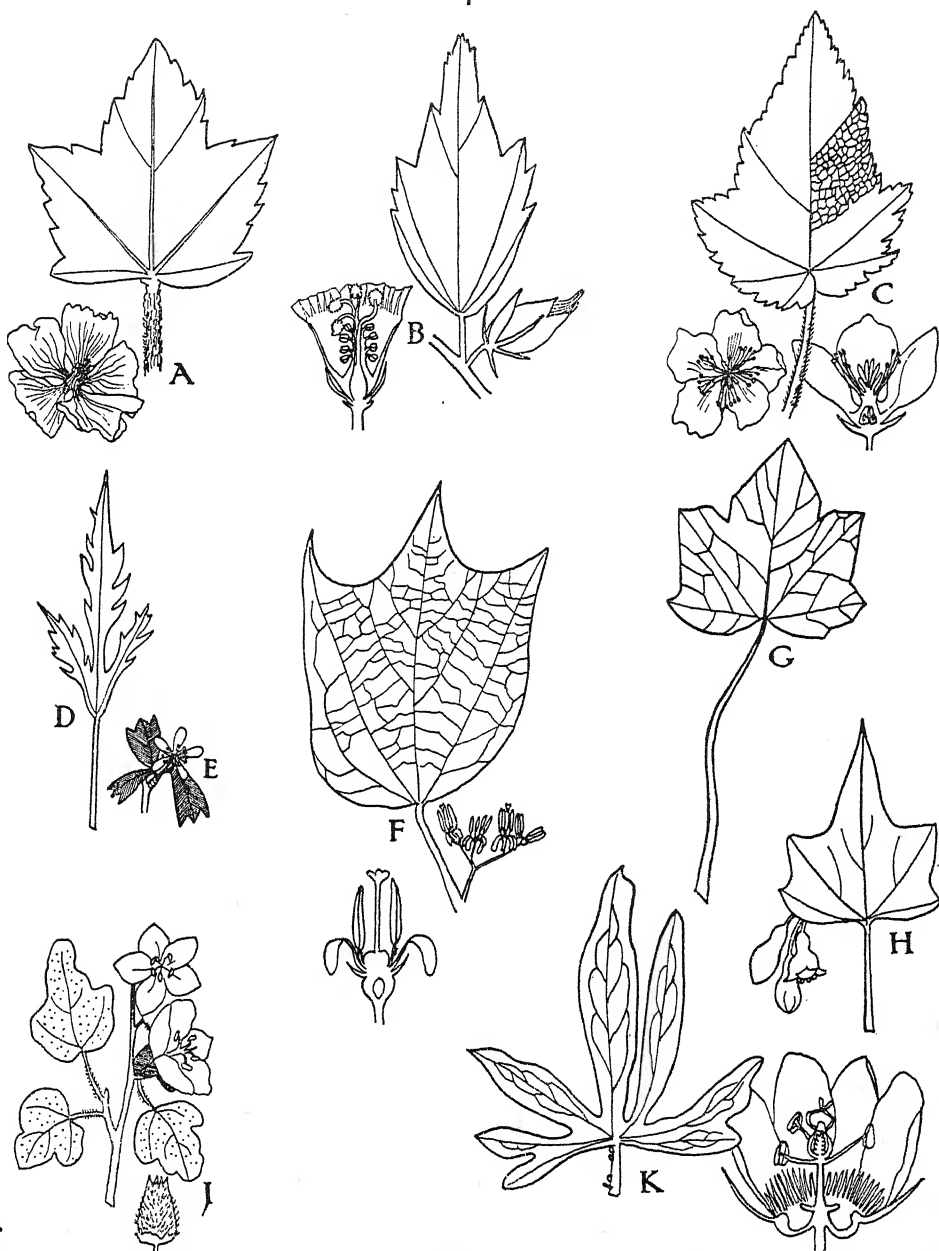


FIG. 29

- A. Tree Mallow, *Lavatera arborea*    D. Cut-leaved Lime, *Tilia asplenifolia*    H. Flame Tree, *Brachychiton acerifolium*  
 B. Shrubby Althaea, *Hibiscus syriacus*    E. *Purshia tridentata*    J. *Fremontia californica*  
 C. *Abutilon vitifolium*    F. *Alangium chinense*    K. Passion Flower, *Passiflora coerulea*  
 G. Leaf of Ivy, *Hedera Helix* (see Fig. 120 B)

(Flowers of H after *Botanical Magazine*, of K after Bois.)

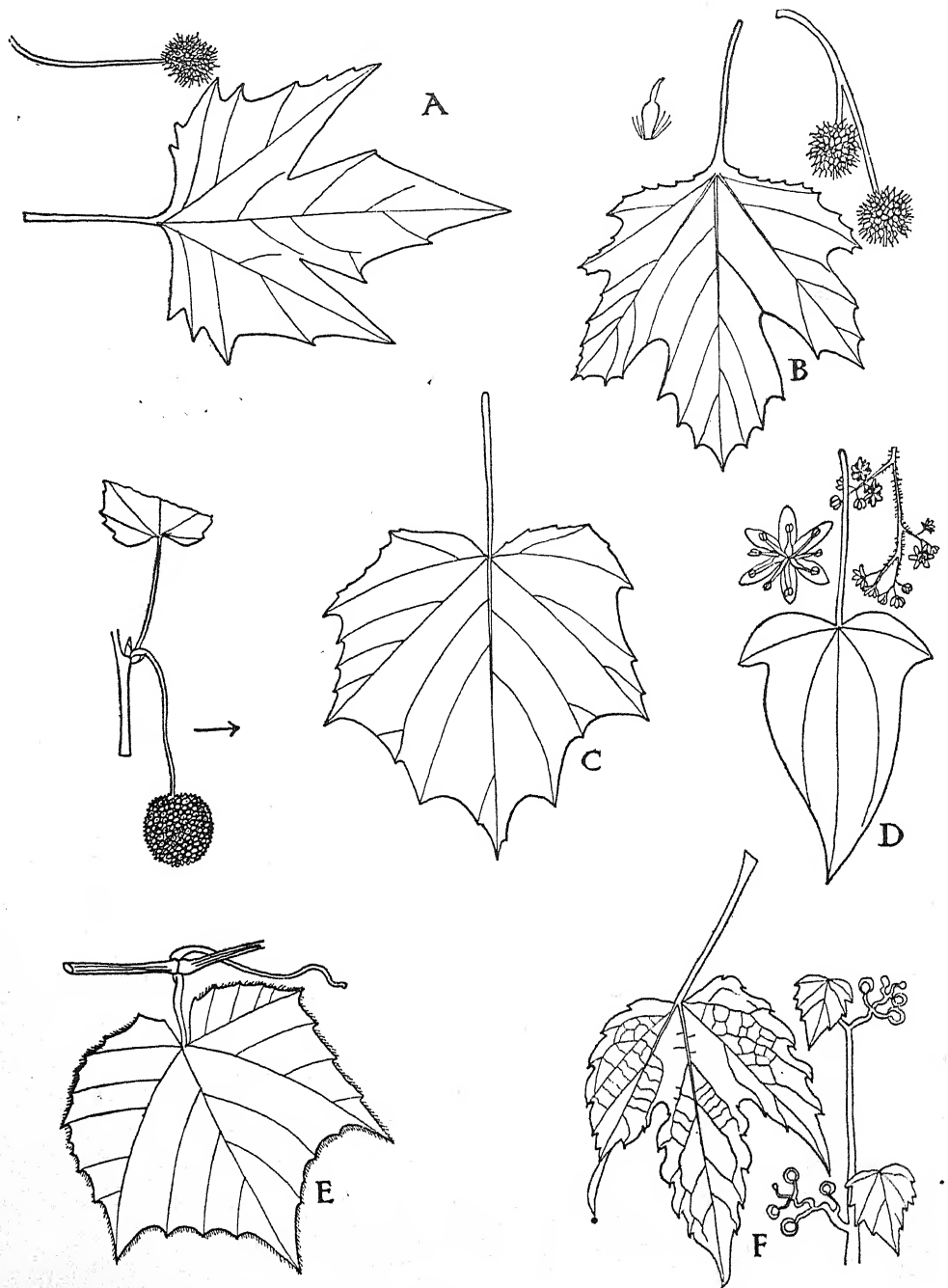


FIG. 30

A. Oriental Plane, *Platanus orientalis*  
 B. London Plane, *P. acerifolia*  
 C. Button Wood, *P. occidentalis*

D. *Sinomenium acutum*  
 E. *Vitis Coignetiae*  
 F. *V. inconstans* (*Ampelopsis Veitchii*)



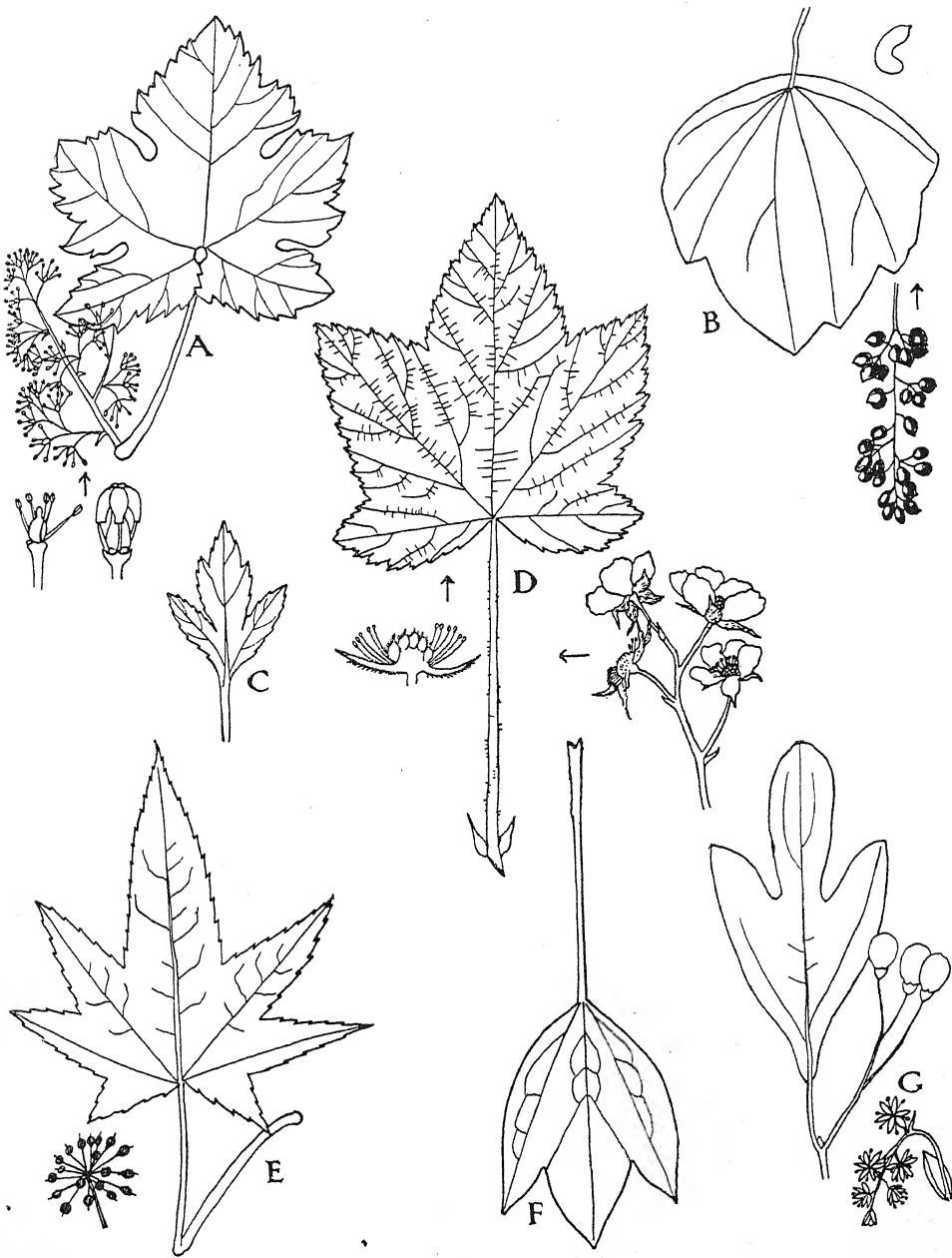


FIG. 31

- A. Grape Vine, *Vitis vinifera*    D. Salmon Berry, *Rubus parviflorus*    G. Ague Tree, *Sassafras officinale*  
 B. Moonseed, *Menispermum canadense*    E. *Acanthopanax ricinifolium*    (Genus not figured: *Echinopanax*)  
 C. Leaf of *Malus toringoides*    F. *Dendropanax japonicum*

(Fruits of B after Le Maout and Decaisne.)

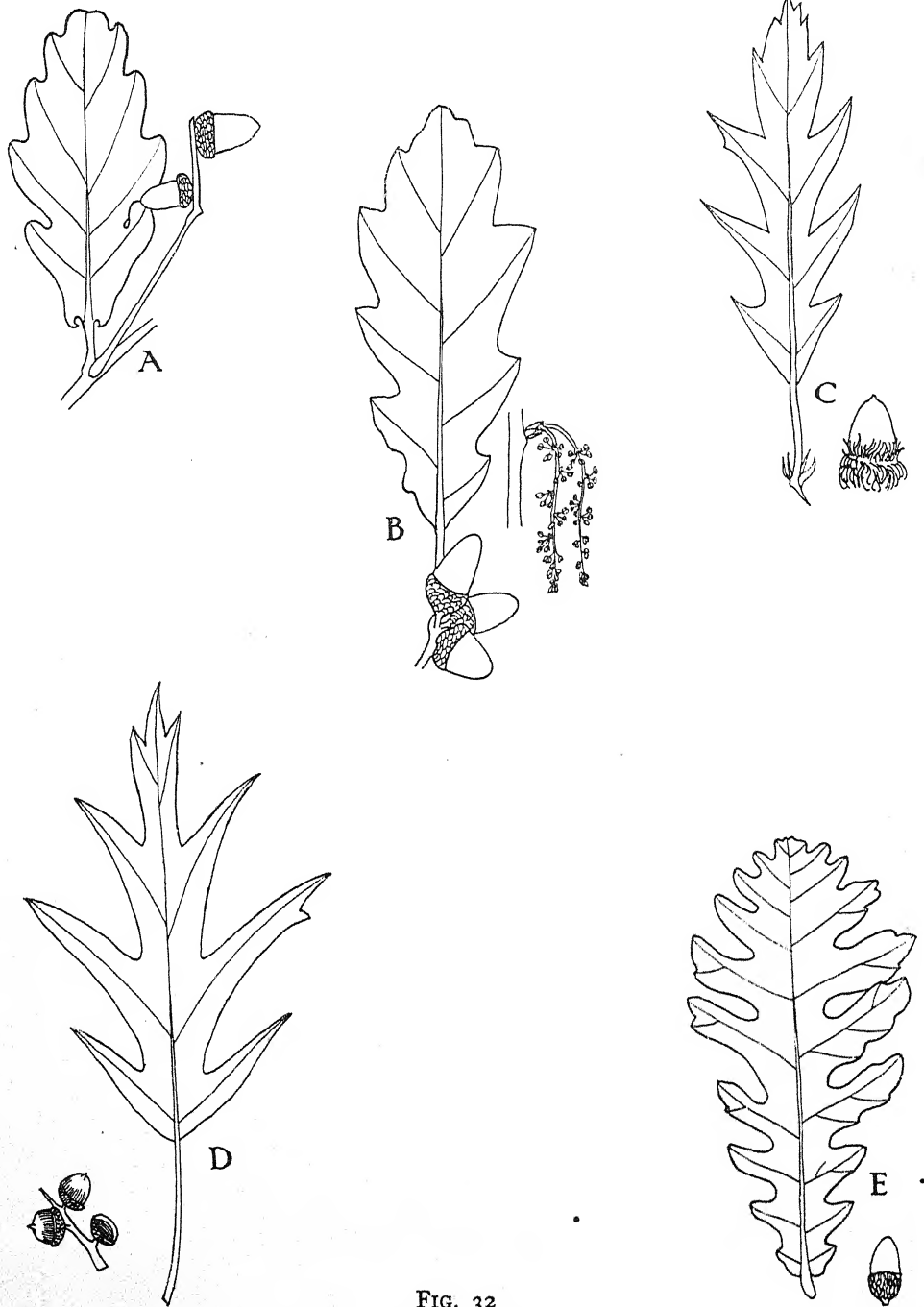


FIG. 32

- A. Common English Oak, *Quercus pedunculata*  
 B. Durmast Oak, or Sessile Oak, *Q. sessiliflora*  
 C. Turkey Oak, *Q. Cerris*  
 D. Red Oak, *Q. rubra*  
 E. Hungarian Oak, *Q. conferta*  
 (D after Sargent.)

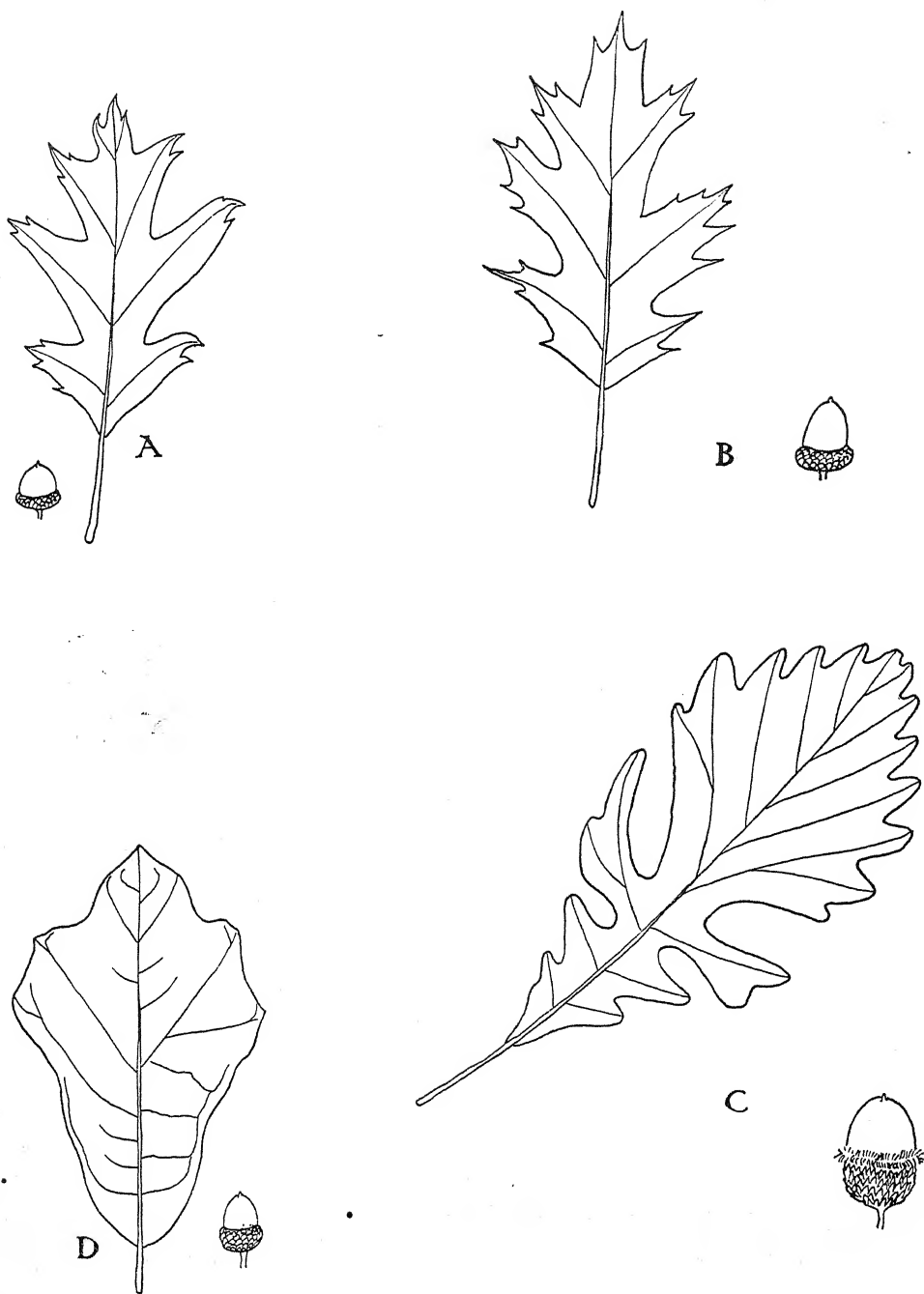


FIG. 33

A. Pin Oak, *Quercus palustris*    B. Scarlet Oak, *Q. coccinea*    D. Black Jack, *Q. marilandica*  
 C. Burr Oak, *Q. macrocarpa*

(All after Sargent.)



FIG. 34

- |                                  |                                    |                                    |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| A. Black Oak, <i>Quercus</i>     | F. Cut-leaved variety ( <i>im-</i> | K. Grey Beard, <i>Hydrangea</i>    |
| <i>velutina</i>                  | <i>perialis</i> ) of Common        | <i>quercifolia</i>                 |
| B. <i>Fallugia paradoxa</i>      | Alder, <i>Alnus glutinosa</i>      | L. <i>Caryopteris tangutica</i>    |
| C. <i>Cowania mexicana</i>       | G. Ditto ( <i>laciniata</i> )      | M. <i>Phyllocladus trichomani-</i> |
| D. Fern-leaved Beech,            | H. Swedish Birch, <i>Betula</i>    | <i>oides</i>                       |
| <i>Fagus sylvatica</i> , variety | <i>verrucosa</i> ,                 | N. Antarctic Beech, <i>Notho-</i>  |
| <i>heterophylla</i>              | <i>laciniata</i>                   | <i>fagus antarctica</i>            |
| E. Cut-leaved variety of         | J. Snowberry, <i>Symphori-</i>     | O. Roblé Beech, <i>N. obliqua</i>  |
| Persian Lilac, <i>Syringa</i>    | <i>carpus racemosus</i>            |                                    |
| <i>persica</i>                   |                                    |                                    |

(A after Sargent, C after Loudon, M after Dallimore and Jackson.)



FIG. 35

- A. *Crataegus punctata*      D. Parsley-leaved Thorn, *C. apiifolia*      H. Tansy-leaved Thorn, *C. tanacetifolia*  
 B. Common Hawthorn or Quick, *C. monogyna*      E. Scarlet Haw, *C. coccinea*      J. Azarole, *C. Azarolus*  
 C. May, *C. oxyacanthoides*      F. Hungarian Thorn, *C. nigra*      K. Washington Thorn, *C. cordata*  
 G. Red Haw, *C. mollis*

(D and F after Loudon, K after Sargent.)



FIG. 36

- |   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| A. Lavender Cotton, <i>Santolina Chamaecyparissus</i> | E. <i>Romneya Coulteri</i>  | J. Hawthorn-leaved Crab Apple, <i>Malus florentina</i> |
| B. Wormwood, <i>Artemisia Absinthum</i>               | F. Common Rue, <i>Ruta graveolens</i>                             | K. Wild Service, <i>Sorbus Torminalis</i>              |
| C. Southernwood, or Lad's Love, <i>A. Abrotanum</i>   | G. Sweet Fern, <i>Myrica (Comptonia) asplenifolia</i>             | L. Bastard Service, <i>S. hybrida</i>                  |
| D. Tulip Tree, <i>Liriodendron Tulipifera</i>         | H. Leaf of <i>Spiraea discolor</i> (flowers similar to Fig. 12 J) | M. <i>Pittosporum divaricatum</i>                      |

(Flower of F after Kerner and Oliver.)

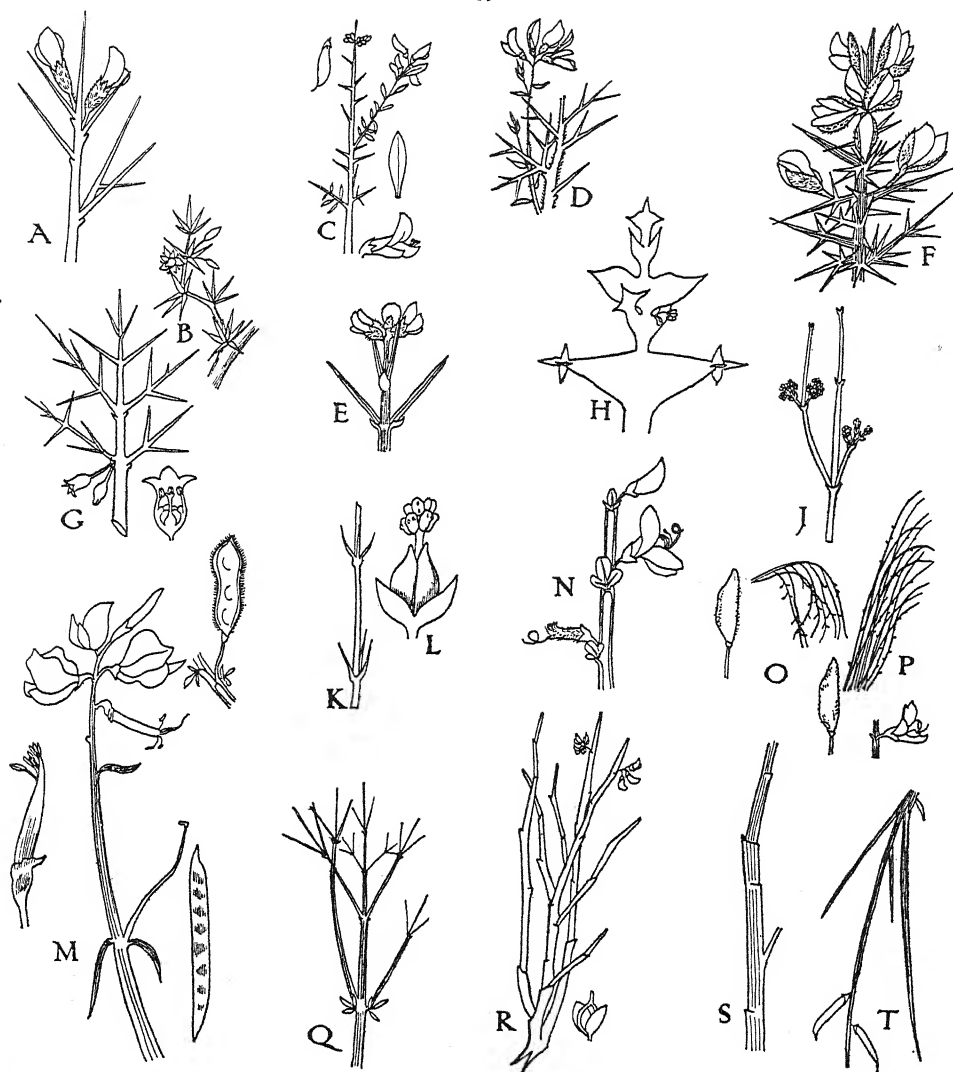


FIG. 37

- A. Hedgehog Broom, *Erinacea pungens*  
 B. *Asparagus aphyllus*  
 C. Needle Furze, or Petty Whin, *Genista anglica*  
 D. Spanish Gorse, *G. hispanica*  
 E. *G. horrida*  
 F. Gorse, Furze, or Whin, *Ulex europaeus*  
 G. *Colletia armata*  
 H. *Colletia cruciata*  
 J. Shrubby Horsetail, *Ephedra distachya*  
 K. *E. trifurca*  
 L. Male flower of *Ephedra*  
 M. Yellow Spanish Broom, *Spartium junceum*  
 N. Common Broom, *Cytisus scoparius*  
 O. Diagrammatic representation of Warminster Broom, *C. praecox*  
 P. Ditto of White Spanish Broom, *C. albus*  
 Q. *Genista radiata*  
 R. Lilac Broom, *Carmichaelia australis*  
 S. Pink Broom, *Notospartium Carmichaeliae*  
 T. Etna Broom, *Genista aetnensis*  
 (Genus not figured: *Chordospartium*)

(L after Le Maout and Decaisne.)

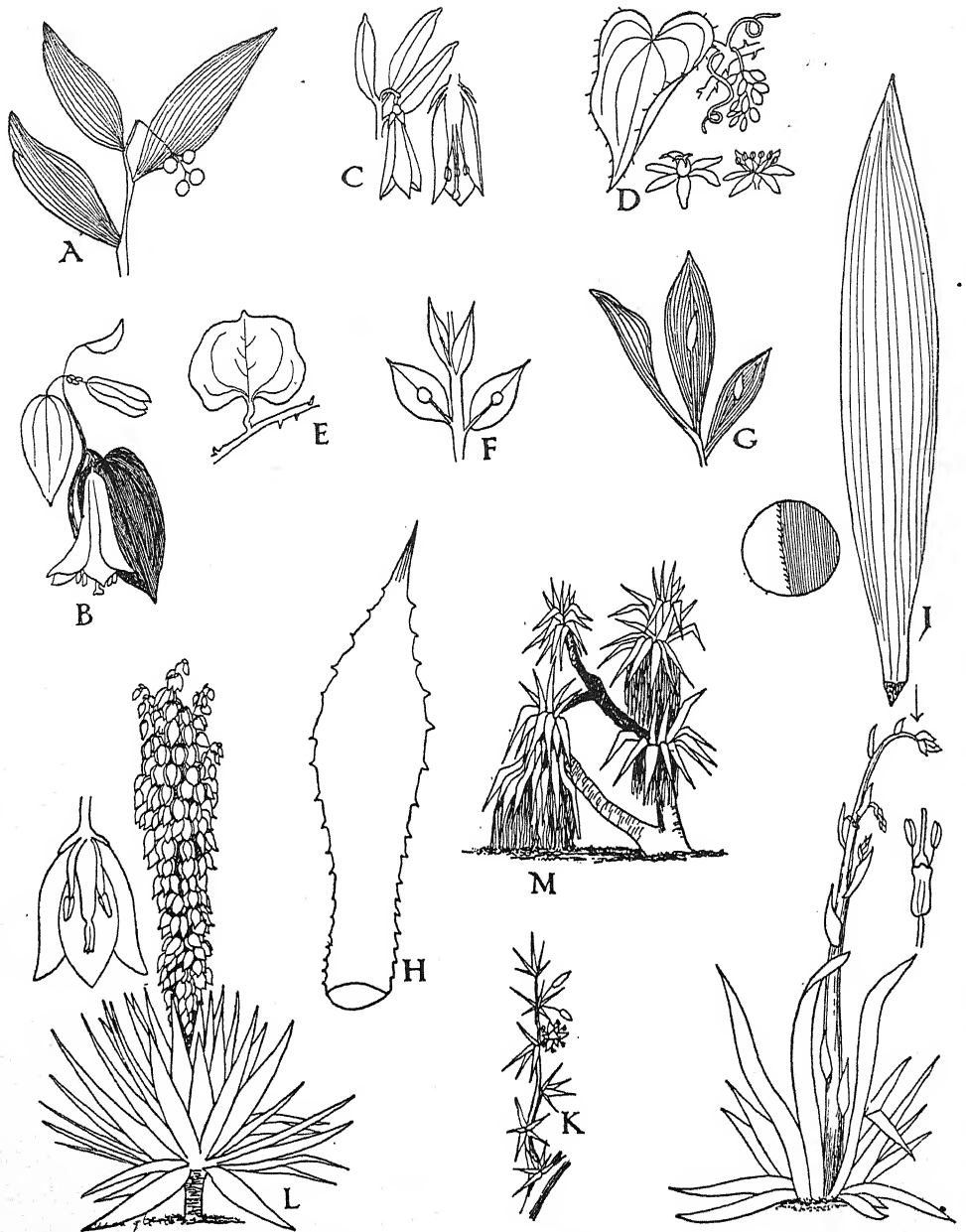


FIG. 38

- |  |   |   |
|--|---|---|
| A. Alexandrian Laurel, <i>Danaea racemosa</i>  | D. Rough Bindweed, <i>Smilax aspera</i>     | H. Leaf of Agave                        |
| B. Chilean Bell Flower, <i>Lapageria rosea</i> | E. Horse Brier, <i>S. rotundifolia</i>      | J. <i>Beschorneria yuccoides</i>        |
| C. Pepino, <i>Philesia buxifolia</i>           | F. Butcher's Broom, <i>Ruscus aculeatus</i> | K. <i>Asparagus aphyllus</i>            |
|  | G. <i>R. hypoglossum</i>                    | L. Adam's Needle, <i>Yucca gloriosa</i> |
|  |   | M. <i>Y. recurvifolia</i>               |



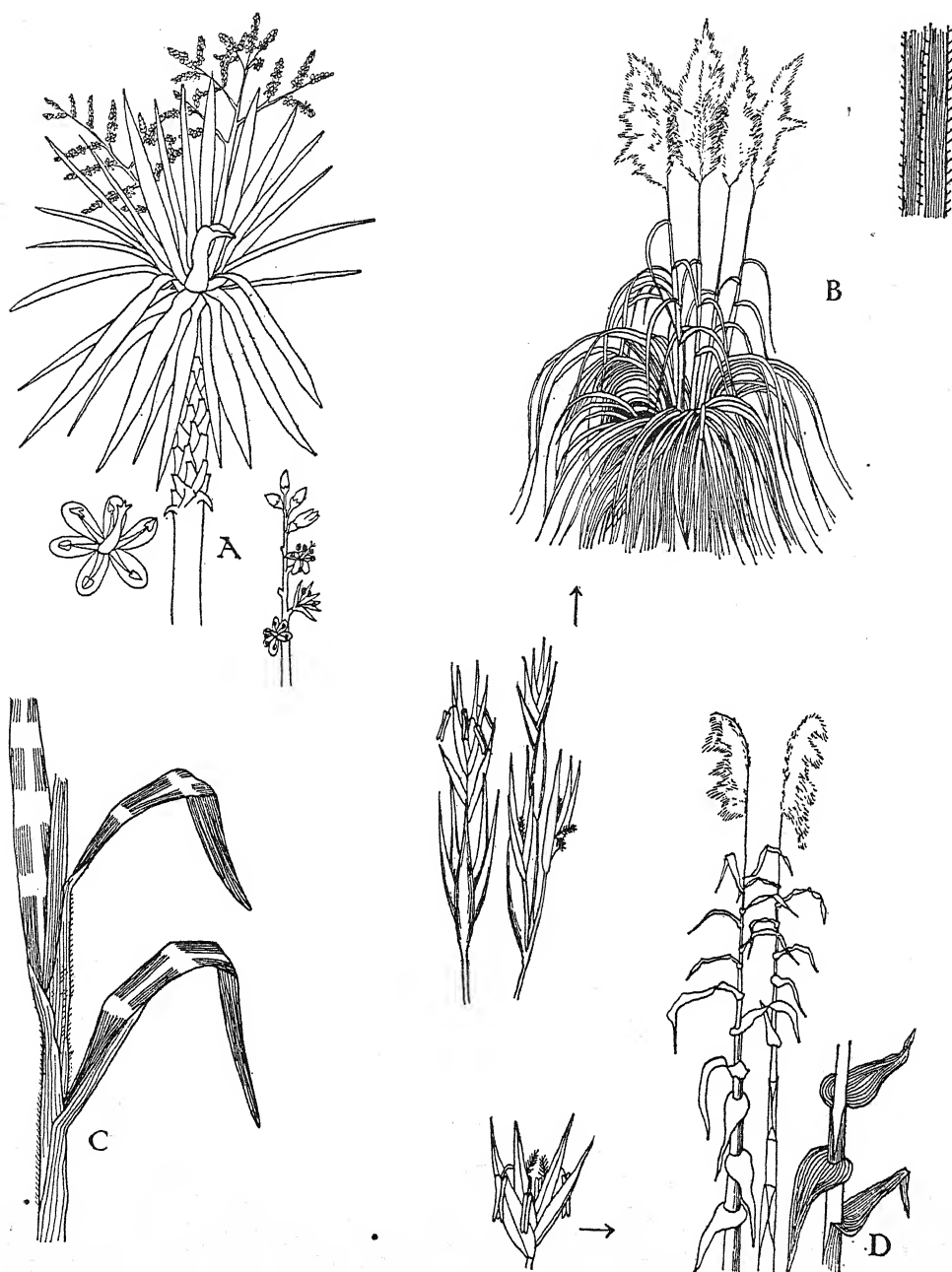


FIG. 39

A. Club Palm, or Cabbage Tree,  
*Cordyline (Dracaena) australis*

B. Pampas Grass, *Cortaderia (Gyn-  
erium) argentea*

C. *Miscanthus (Eulalia) japonicus*,  
variety *zebrina*

D. Great Reed, *Arundo Donax*

(Flowers of B after Le Maout and Decaisne, of D after Wettstein.)

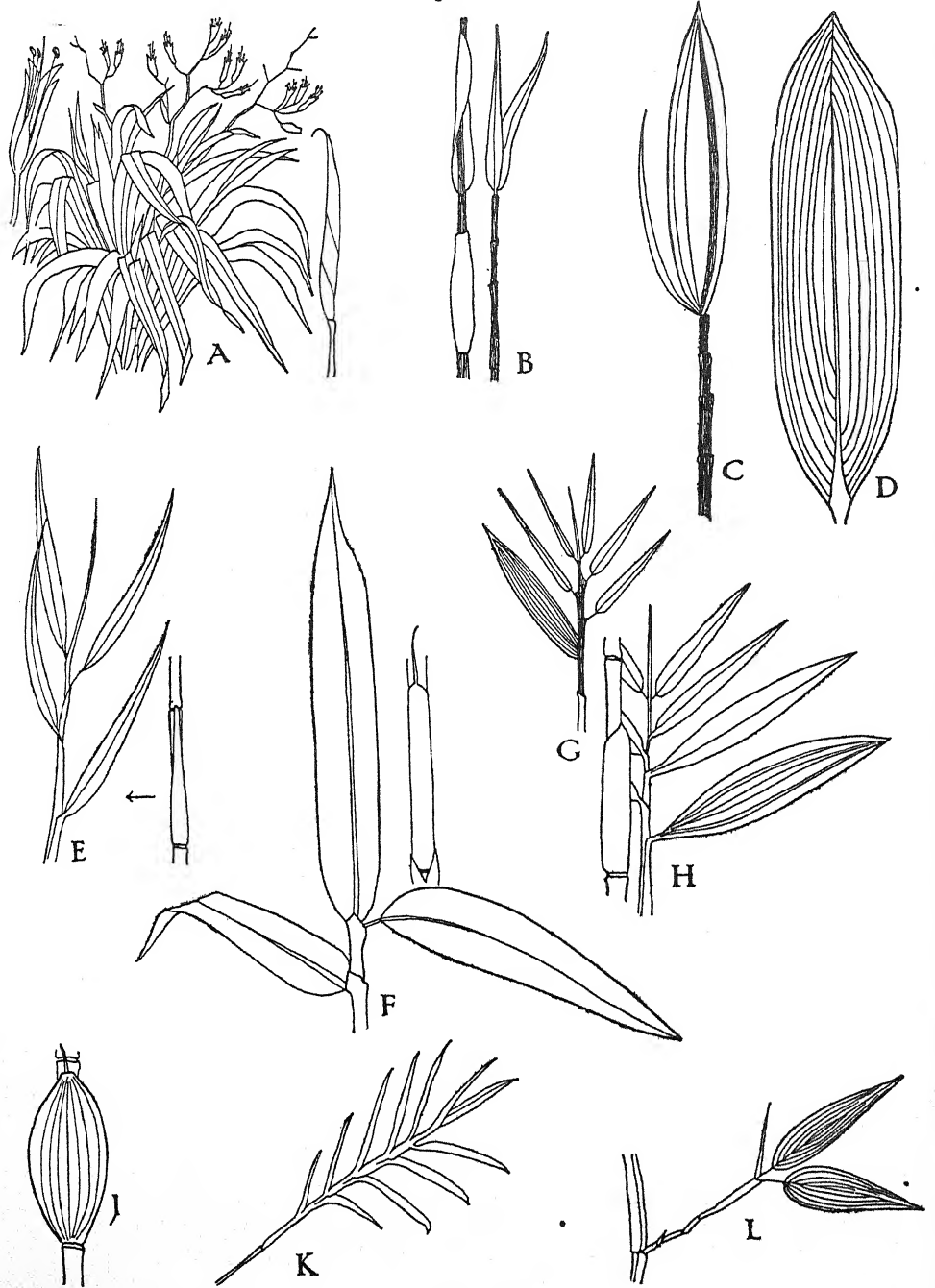


FIG. 40

A. Mountain Flax, *Phormium Colensoi*

Hardy Bamboos  
B. *Arundinaria anceps*

C. *A. auricoma*  
D. *A. palmata*  
E. *A. falcata*  
F. *A. japonica*  
G. *A. nitida*

H. *A. graminea*

J. *A. fastuosa*

K. *Bambusa disticha*

L. *Phyllostachys*

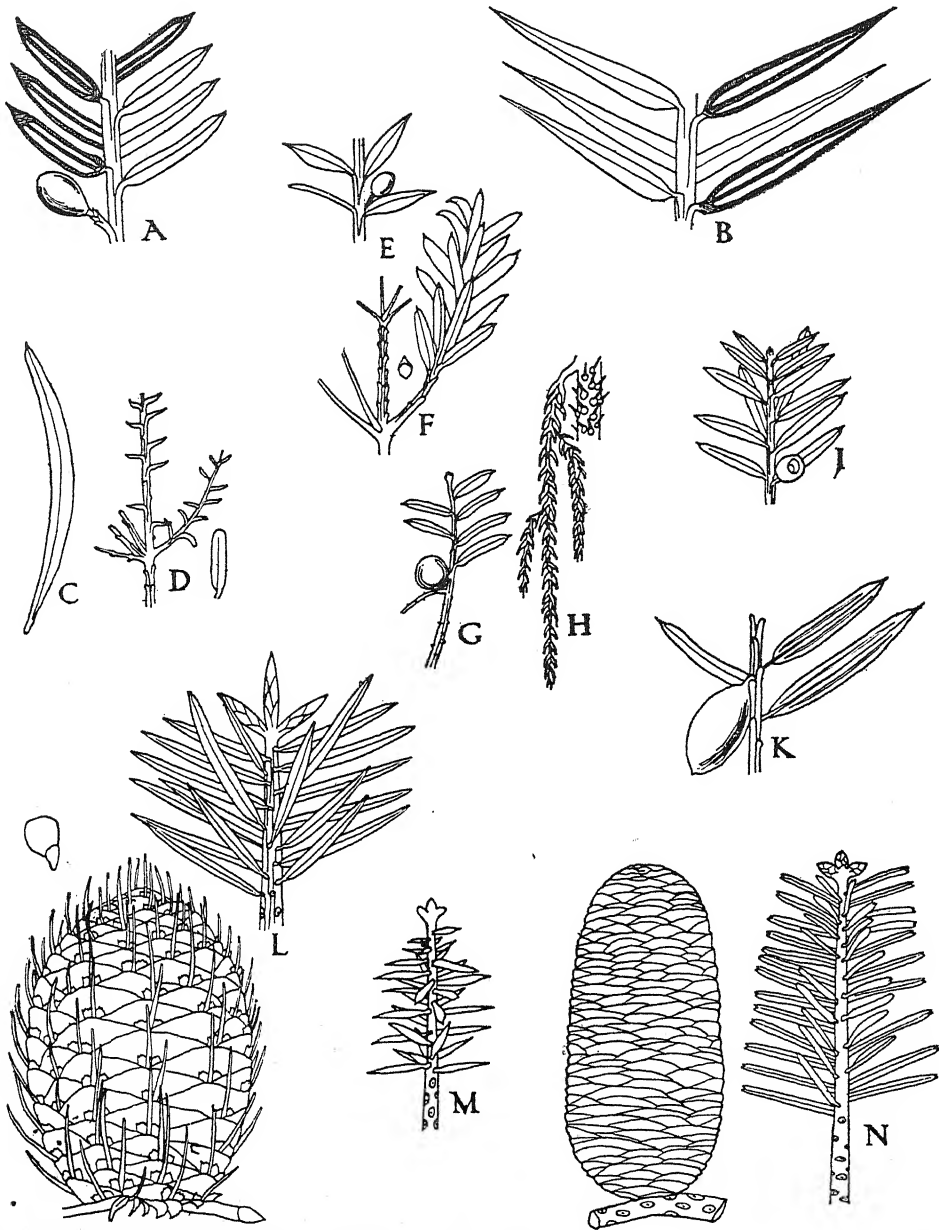


FIG. 41

- |  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| A. Cow's Tail Pine, <i>Cephalotaxus drupacea</i> | F. Prince Albert's Yew, <i>Saxegothea conspicua</i> | J. Common Yew, <i>Taxus baccata</i>        |
| B. <i>C. Fortunei</i>                            | G. Plum-fruited Yew, <i>Prumnopitys elegans</i>     | K. <i>Torreya nucifera</i>                 |
| C. Leaf of <i>Podocarpus chinensis</i>           | H. Huon Pine, <i>Dacrydium cupressinum</i>          | L. Santa Lucia Fir, <i>Abies bracteata</i> |
| D. <i>P. alpina</i>                              |   | M. Spanish Fir, <i>A. Pinsapo</i>          |
| E. <i>P. Totara</i>                              |   | N. Giant Fir, <i>A. grandis</i>            |

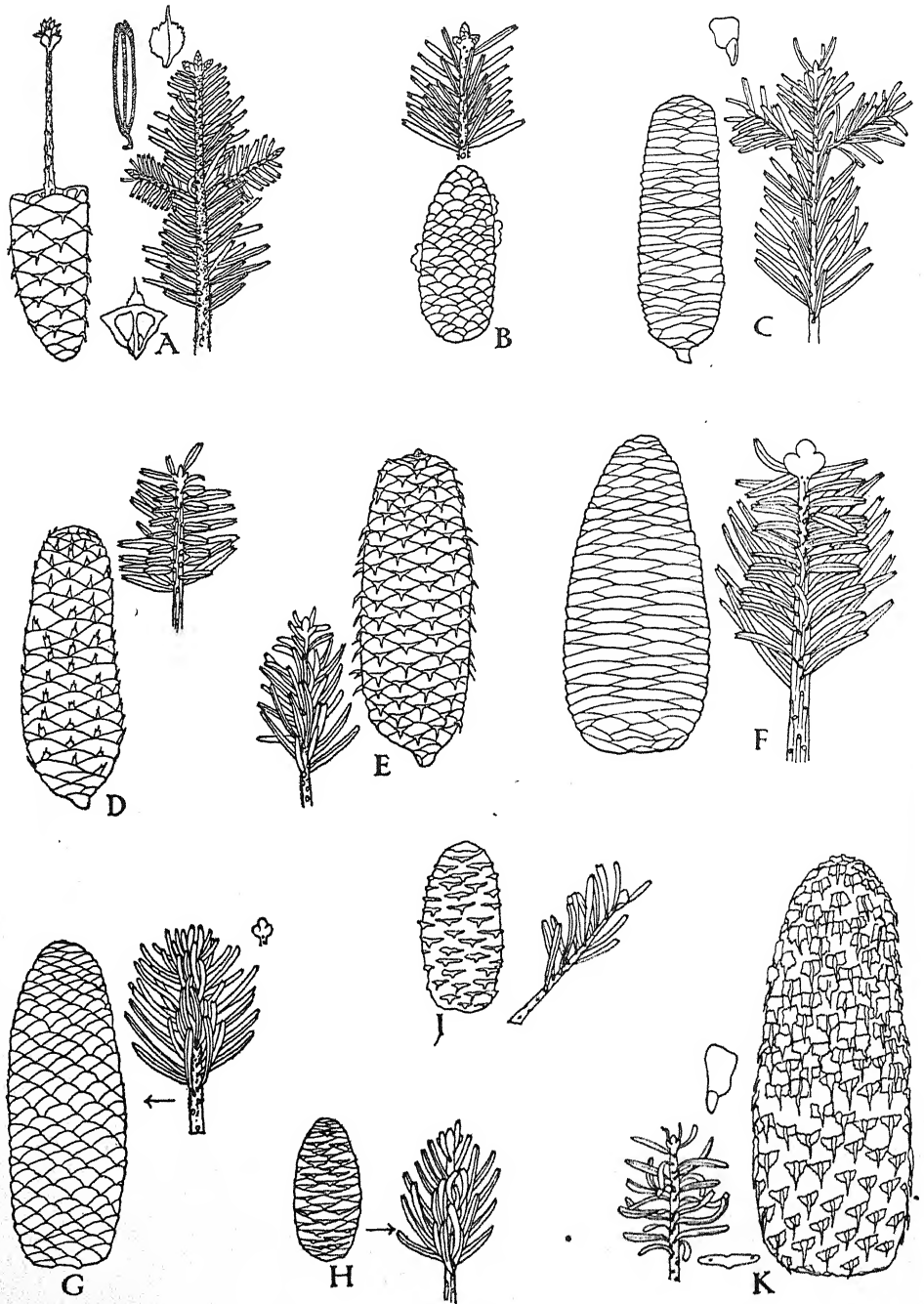


FIG. 42

A. Common Silver Fir,  
*Abies pectinata*  
B. Balsam Fir, *A. balsamea*  
C. Nikko Fir, *A. brachy-  
phylla*

D. Momi Fir, *A. firma*  
E. Caucasian Fir, *A. Nord-  
manniana*  
F. Himalayan Fir, *A. Web-  
biana*

G. *A. amabilis*  
H. *A. Veitchii*  
J. Corean Fir, *A. koreana*  
K. Noble Fir, *A. nobilis*

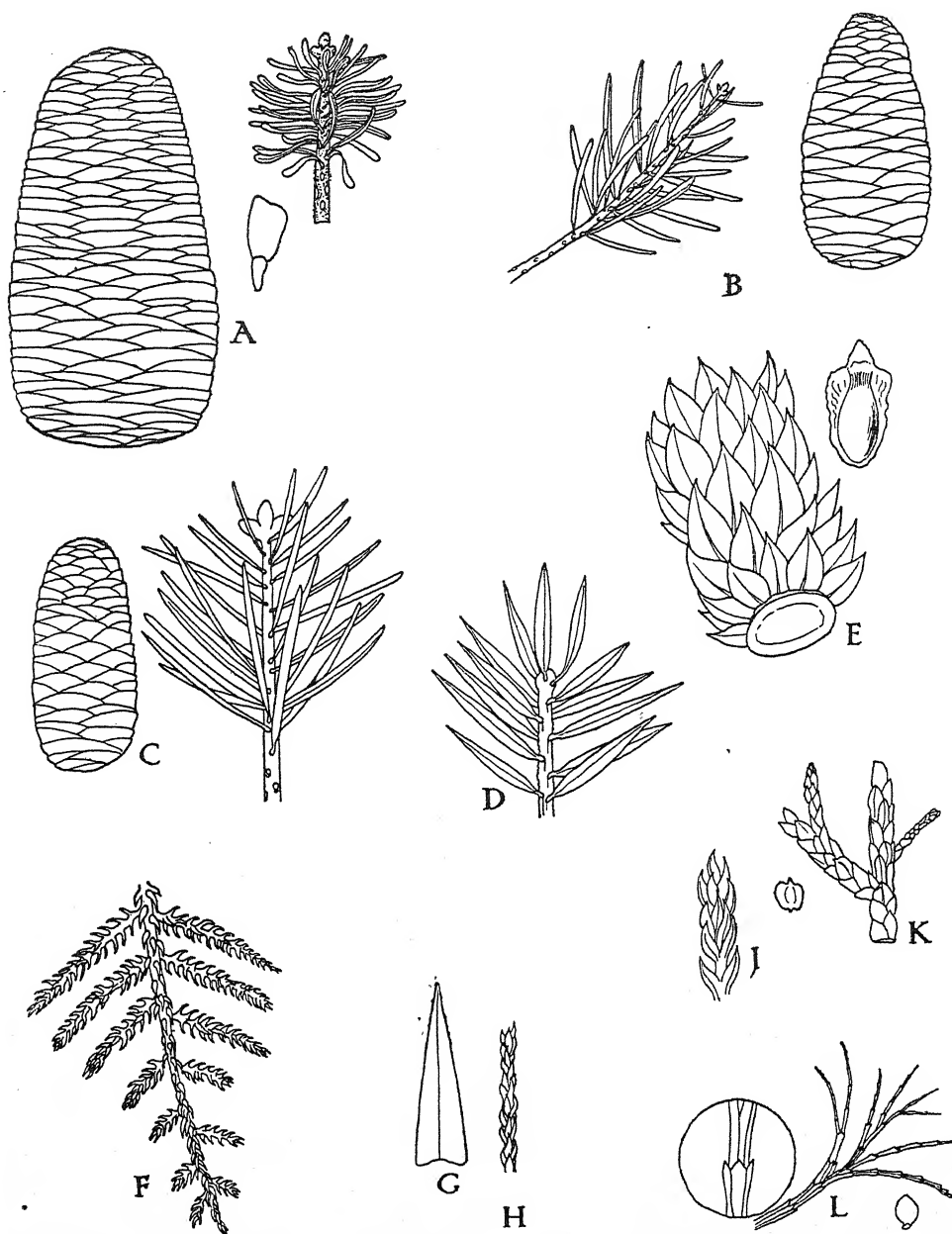


FIG. 43

- A. Red Fir, *Abies magnifica*  
 B. Rocky Mountain Fir, *A. lasiocarpa*  
 C. Colorado Fir, *A. concolor*  
 D. *Keteleeria Davidiana*  
 E. Chile Pine, or Monkey Puzzle, *Araucaria imbricata*  
 F. Norfolk Island Pine, *A. excelsa*  
 G. Diagram of an awl-shaped leaf  
 H. Tasmanian Cedar, *Athrotaxis laxifolia*  
 J. King William Pine, *A. selaginoides*  
 K. *A. cupressioides*  
 L. Cypress Pine, *Callitris oblonga*

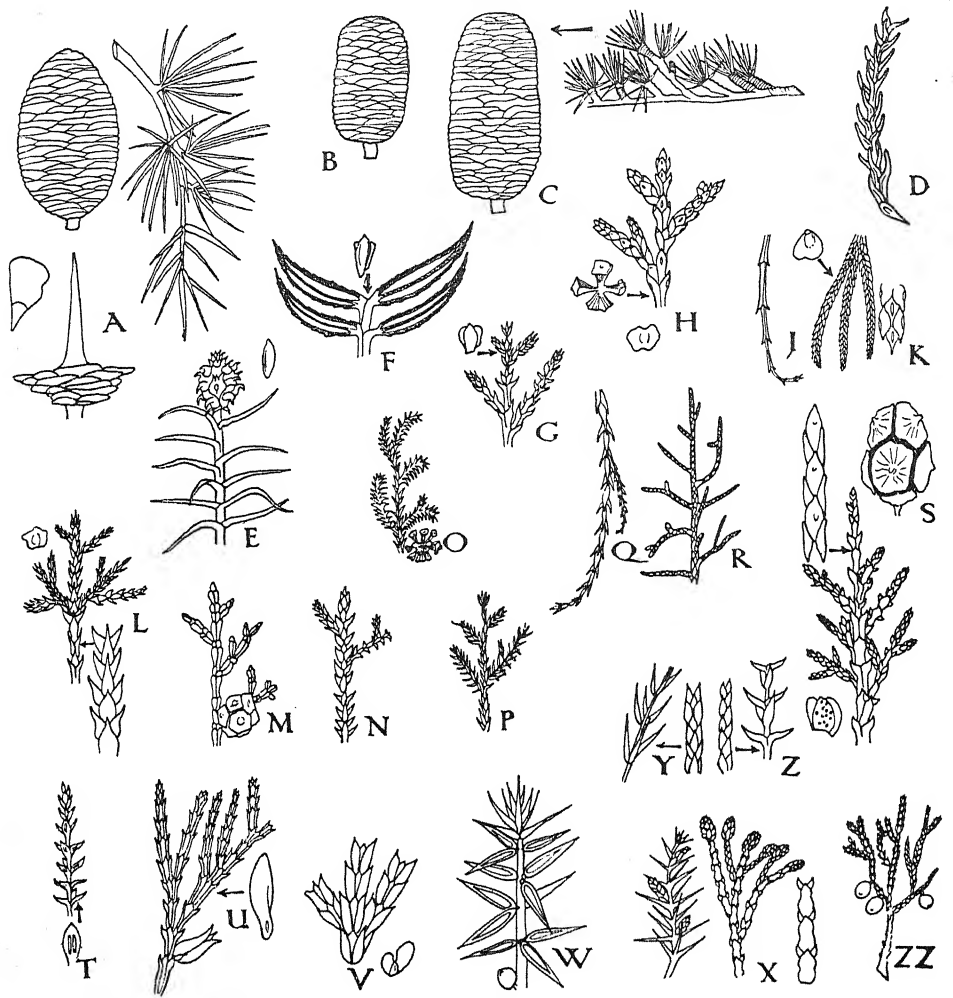


FIG. 44

- |  |  |   |    |
|--|--|---|----|
| A. Himalayan Cedar, or Deodar, <i>Cedrus Deodara</i> | K. Chinese Weeping Cypress, <i>C. funebris</i>                               | R. Arizona Cypress, <i>C. arizonica</i>       | C. |
| B. Cone of Atlas Cedar, <i>C. atlantica</i>          | L. Nootka Cypress, <i>C. nootkatensis</i>                                    | S. Monterey Cypress, <i>C. macrocarpa</i>     | C. |
| C. Cedar of Lebanon, <i>C. Libani</i>                | M. Hinoki Cypress, <i>C. (Retinospora) obtusa</i>                            | T. <i>Fitzroya patagonica</i>                 |    |
| D. Japanese Cedar, <i>Cryptomeria japonica</i>       | N. Sawara Cypress, <i>C. (Retinospora) pisifera</i>                          | U. Incense Cedar, <i>Libocedrus decurrens</i> |    |
| E. Japanese Cedar, variety <i>elegans</i>            | O. Sawara Cypress, variety <i>plumosa</i> ( <i>Retinospora plumosa</i> )     | V. <i>Fokienia Hodginsii</i>                  |    |
| F. <i>Cunninghamia sinensis</i>                      | P. Sawara Cypress, variety <i>squarrosa</i> ( <i>Retinospora squarrosa</i> ) | W. Common Juniper, <i>Juniperus communis</i>  |    |
| G. Formosan Cypress, <i>Cupressus formosensis</i>    | Q. Sawara Cypress, variety <i>filifera</i>                                   | X. Chinese Juniper, <i>J. chinensis</i>       |    |
| H. Lawson's Cypress, <i>C. Lawsoniana</i>            |  | Y. Himalayan Juniper, <i>J. recurva</i>       |    |
| I. Lawson's Cypress, variety <i>filifera</i>         |  | Z. Red or Pencil Cedar, <i>J. virginiana</i>  |    |
| J. Lawson's Cypress, variety <i>filifera</i>         |  | ZZ. Savin, <i>J. Sabina</i>                   |    |

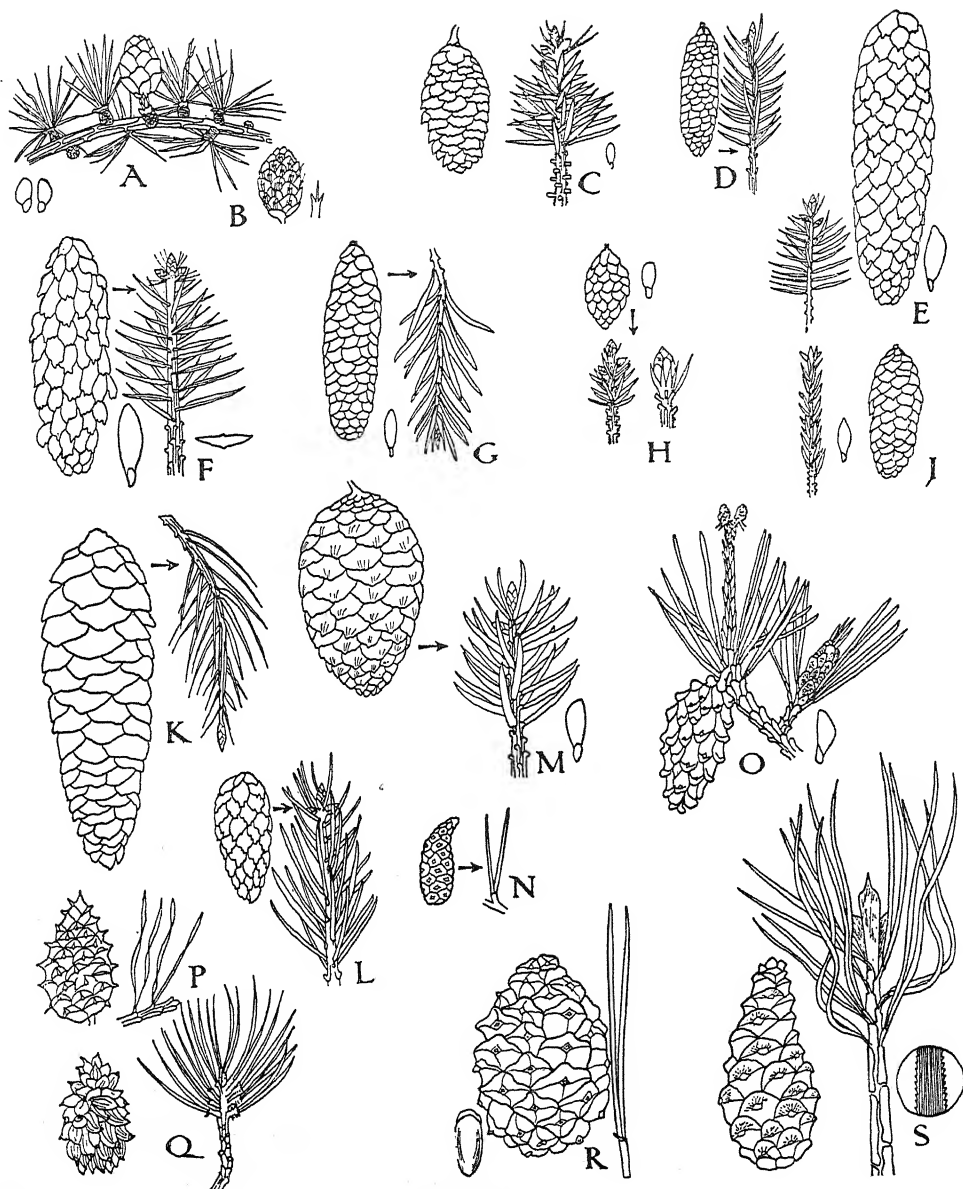


FIG. 45

- |   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| A. Common Larch, <i>Larix europaea</i>        | F. Sitka Spruce, <i>P. sitchensis</i>   | M. Tiger-tail Spruce, <i>P. polita</i> |
| B. Cone of <i>Larix occidentalis</i>          | G. Weeping Spruce, <i>P. Breweriana</i> | N. Jack Pine, <i>Pinus Banksiana</i>   |
| C. Servian Spruce, <i>Picea Omorika</i>       | H. Black Spruce, <i>P. nigra</i>        | O. Scots Pine, <i>P. sylvestris</i>    |
| D. White Spruce, <i>P. alba</i>               | J. <i>P. orientalis</i>                 | P. Beach Pine, <i>P. contorta</i>      |
| E. Common or Norway Spruce, <i>P. excelsa</i> | K. Himalayan Spruce, <i>P. Morinda</i>  | Q. Mountain Pine, <i>P. montana</i>    |
|   | L. <i>P. Engelmannii</i>                | R. Stone Pine, <i>P. Pinea</i>         |
|   |   | S. Corsican Pine, <i>P. Laricio</i>    |

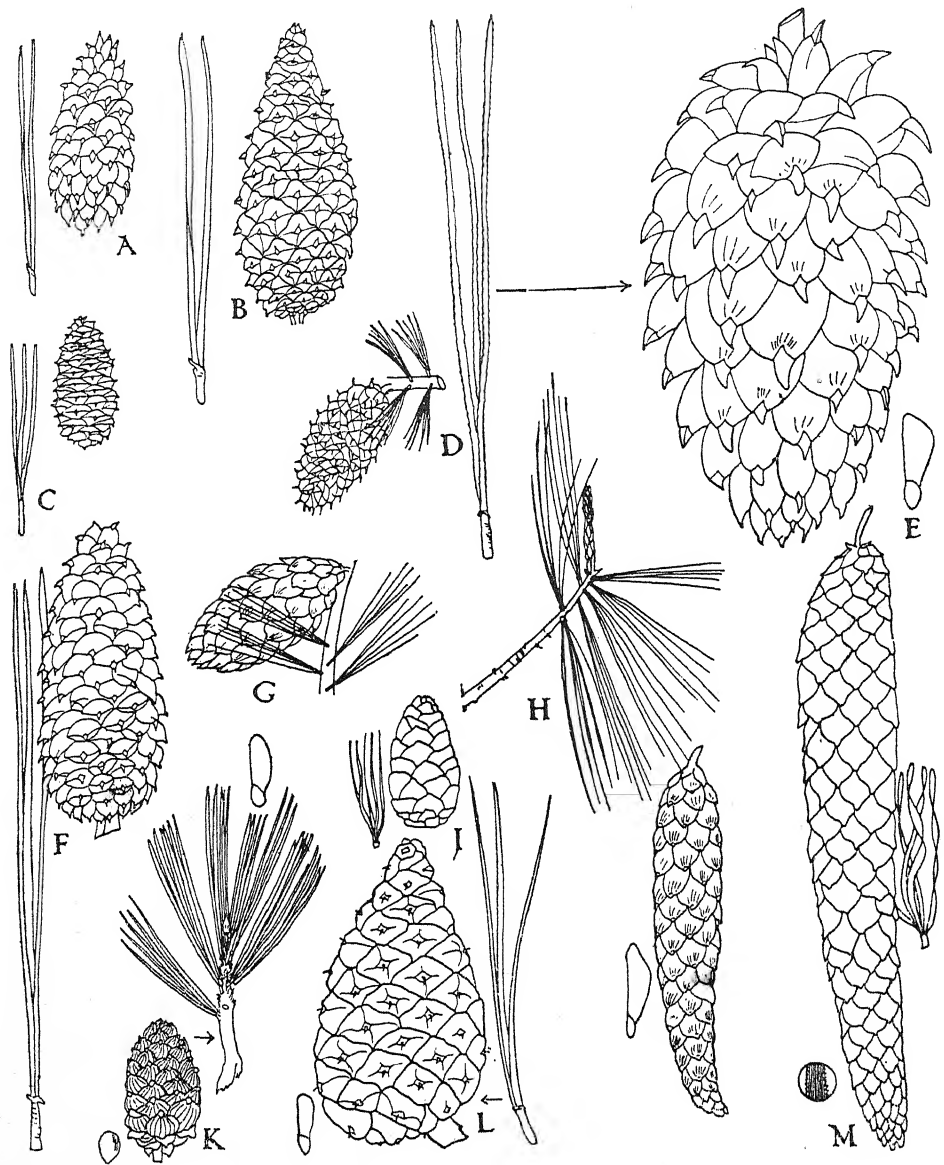


FIG. 46

- |   |   |   |
|---|---|---|
| A. Bishop Pine, <i>Pinus muricata</i>               | E. Big-cone Pine, <i>P. Coulteri</i>        | J. Japanese White Pine, <i>P. parviflora</i>      |
| B. Maritime or Cluster Pine, <i>P. Pinaster</i>     | F. Western Yellow Pine, <i>P. ponderosa</i> | K. Arolla Pine, or Cembran Pine, <i>P. Cembra</i> |
| C. Northern Pitch Pine, <i>P. rigida</i>            | G. Limber Pine, <i>P. flexilis</i>          | L. Monterey Pine, <i>P. insignis</i>              |
| D. Bristle-cone or Hickory Pine, <i>P. aristata</i> | H. Bhutan Pine, <i>P. excelsa</i>           | M. Sugar Pine, <i>P. Lambertiana</i>              |

(A, C-G, and M after Sargent.)



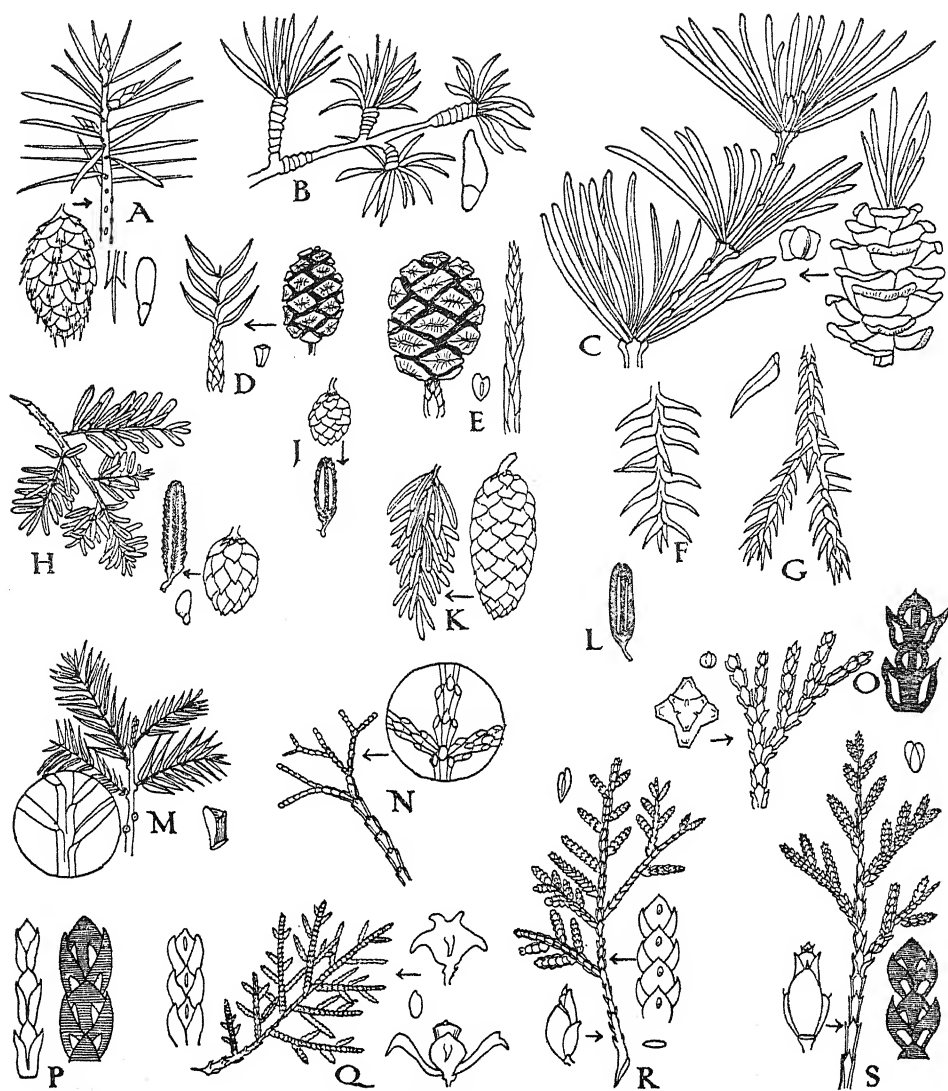


FIG. 47

- A. Douglas Fir, *Pseudotsuga Douglasii*  
 B. Golden Larch, *Pseudolarix Fortunei*  
 C. Umbrella Pine, *Sciadopitys verticillata*  
 D. Redwood, *Sequoia sempervirens*  
 E. Mammoth Tree, *S. (Wellingtonia) gigantea*  
 F. Milanji Cedar, *Widdringtonia*  
 G. *Taiwania cryptomerioides*  
 H. Western Hemlock, *Tsuga Albertiana*  
 J. Eastern Hemlock, *T. canadensis*  
 K. Mountain Hemlock, *T. Pattoniana*  
 L. Leaf of Japanese Hemlock, *T. Sieboldii*  
 M. Deciduous or Swamp Cypress, *Taxodium distichum*  
 N. Alcerce, *Tetraclinis articulata*  
 O. *Thuya dolabrata*  
 P. Japanese Arbor-vitae, *T. japonica*  
 Q. Chinese Arbor-vitae, *T. orientalis*  
 R. American Arbor-vitae, *T. occidentalis*  
 S. Western Arbor-vitae, *T. plicata (T. Lobbii)*  
 (Genus not figured: *Glyptostrobus*)



FIG. 48

- |  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| A. <i>Phyllodoce coerulea</i>                                | F. <i>E. lusitanica</i>                         | M. Crowberry, <i>Empetrum nigrum</i>             |
| B. <i>Bruckenthalia spiculifolia</i>                         | G. Scotch or Grey Heath, <i>E. cinerea</i>      | N. Portuguese Crowberry, <i>Corema album</i>     |
| C. St. Dabeoc's Heath, <i>Daboecia (Menziesia) polifolia</i> | H. Cross-leaved Heath, <i>E. tetralix</i>       | O. Sea Heath, <i>Frankenia laevis</i>            |
| D. Cornish Heath, <i>Erica vagans</i>                        | J. Fringed Heath, <i>E. ciliaris</i>            | P. Ling, or Heather, <i>Calluna vulgaris</i>     |
| E. Winter-flowering Heath, <i>E. carnea</i>                  | K. Alpine Azalea, <i>Loiseleuria procumbens</i> | Q. Himalayan Heather, <i>Cassiope fastigiata</i> |
|  | L. <i>Coprosma Petriei</i>                      |  |

(K after Butcher and Strudwick.)

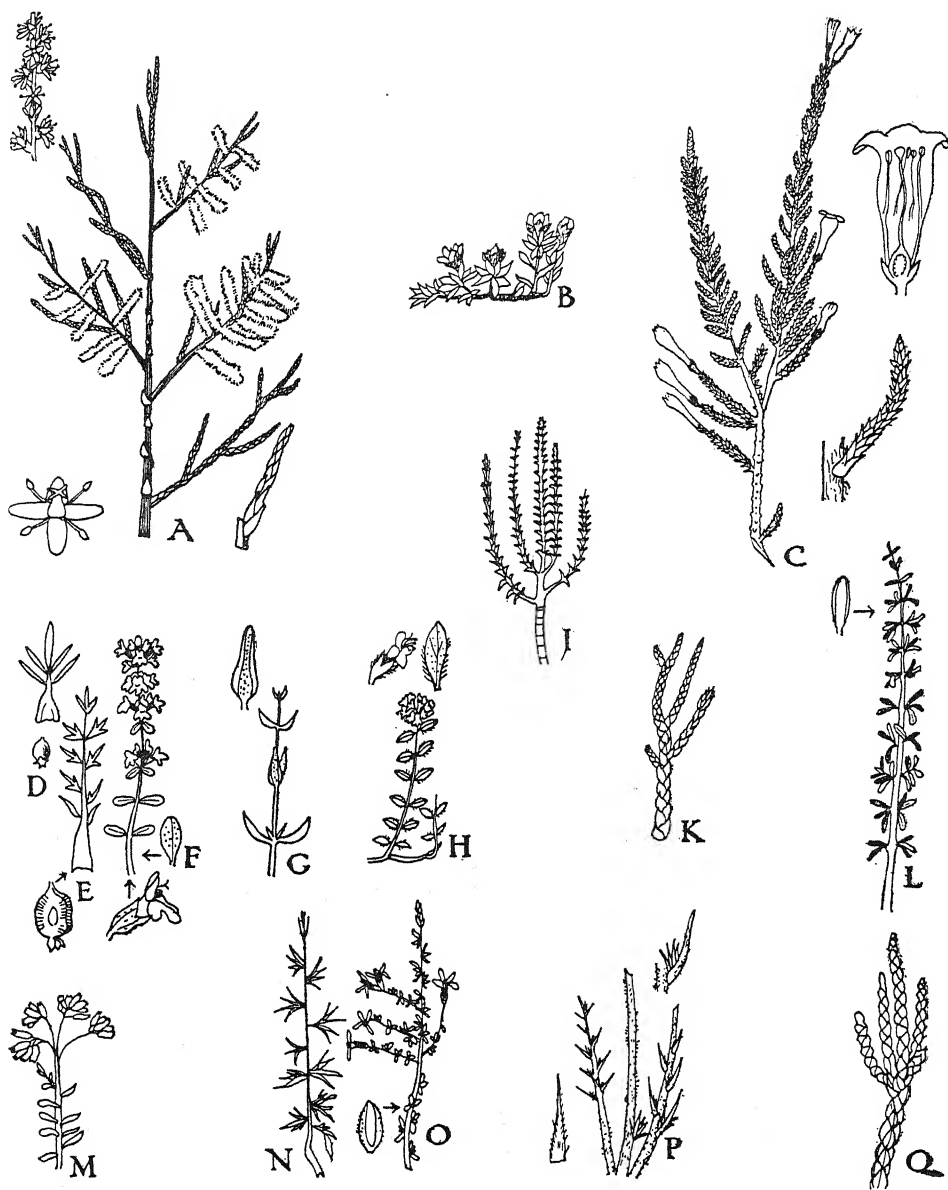


FIG. 49

- |  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| A. Tamarisk, <i>Tamarix tetrandra</i>        | F. Common Thyme, <i>Thymus Chamaedrys</i> | M. Golden Bush, <i>Cassinia fulvida</i>                              |
| B. Flowering Moss, <i>Pyxidantha barbata</i> | G. Garden Thyme, <i>T. vulgaris</i>       | N. <i>Aplopappus ericoides</i>                                       |
| C. False Heath, <i>Fabiana imbricata</i>     | H. Wild Thyme, <i>T. serpyllum</i>        | O. <i>Olearia floribunda</i>   |
| D. Pearl Fruit, <i>Margyricarpus setosus</i> | J. <i>Veronica cupressioides</i>          | P. <i>Camphorosma monspeliacum</i>                                   |
| E. <i>M. alatus</i>                          | K. <i>Veronica lycopodioides</i>          | Q. <i>Veronica Hectori</i><br>(Genus not figured: <i>Myricaria</i> ) |
|  | L. <i>Olearia Solandri</i>                |  |



FIG. 50

- |  |                                       |   |
|--|---------------------------------------|---|
| A. Hyssop, <i>Hyssopus officinalis</i>     | E. <i>Coprosma acerosa</i>            | M. Spiny Cress Rocket, <i>Vella spinosa</i> |
| B. Winter Savory, <i>Satureia montana</i>  | F. <i>Caryopteris mongolica</i>       | N. <i>Alyssum argenteum</i>                 |
| C. Rosemary, <i>Rosmarinus officinalis</i> | G. <i>Nesaea (Heimia) salicifolia</i> | O. <i>Anthyllis Hermanniae</i>              |
| D. Lavender, <i>Lavandula vera</i>         | H. <i>Freylinia cestroides</i>        | P. Goat Wheat, <i>Atraphaxis frutescens</i> |
|  | I. <i>Veronica angustifolia</i>       | Q. <i>Adenandra uniflora</i>                |
|  | K. <i>Leptodermis Purdomii</i>        |   |
|  | L. <i>Lonicera Albertii</i>           |   |



FIG. 51

- |  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| A. Sea Buckthorn, <i>Hippophae rhamnoides</i>                                | E. <i>Moltkia petraea</i>                               | K. Shrubby Goosefoot, <i>Suaeda fruticosa</i>      |
| B. Bog Rosemary, <i>Andromeda polifolia</i>                                  | F. Tree Flax, <i>Linum arboreum</i>                     | L. Sage Brush, <i>Artemisia tridentata</i>         |
| C. South Sea Myrtle, or New Zealand Tea Plant, <i>Leptospermum scoparium</i> | G. Orach, or Grey Sage Brush, <i>Atriplex canescens</i> | M. Plumed Golden Rod, <i>Bigelovia graveolens</i>  |
| D. <i>Grevillea rosmarinifolia</i>   | H. <i>Pittosporum patulum</i>                           | N. <i>Helichrysum (Ozothamnus) rosmarinifolium</i> |
|  | J. <i>P. bicolor</i>                                    |  |



FIG. 52

- |  |  |                                  |
|--|--|----------------------------------|
| A. Marsh Ledum, or Wild<br>Rosemary, <i>Ledum</i><br><i>palustre</i> | E. <i>Pyracantha angustifolia</i>                        | K. <i>Spiraea Thunbergii</i>     |
| B. Evergreen Candytuft,<br><i>Iberis sempervirens</i>                | F. <i>Hypericum Coris</i>                                | L. <i>Prinsepia uniflora</i>     |
| C. <i>Cercocarpus intricatus</i>                                     | G. <i>Acacia rhetinoides</i>                             | M. <i>Phillyrea angustifolia</i> |
| D. Prickly Mimosa, <i>Acacia</i><br><i>verticillata</i>              | H. Shrubby Spurge, <i>Eu-</i><br><i>phorbia Wulfenii</i> | N. <i>Pentstemon Scouleri</i>    |
|  | J. Gromwell, <i>Lithospermum</i><br><i>prostratum</i>    | O. <i>P. heterophyllus</i>       |
|  |  | P. <i>Acacia juniperina</i>      |



FIG. 53

- A. *Salix incana*  
 B. Purple Osier, *S. purpurea*  
 C. *S. rubra*

F

- D. Common Osier, *S. viminalis*  
 E. *Olearia virgata*  
 F. *O. odorata*

- G. *O. lineata*  
 H. *Cneorum tricoccum*  
 (Genera not figured: *Berberis*, *Pseudopanax*)



FIG. 54

A. *Osmanthus Fortunei*  
 B. *O. Aquifolium*  
 C. *O. armatus*  
 D. *O. Delavayi*  
 E. Wild Irishman, *Discaria Toumatou*

F. *D. serratifolia*  
 G. *Desfontainea spinosa*  
 H. Shrubby Horehound, *Ballota frutescens*  
 J. Common Buckthorn, *Rhamnus cathartica*

K. Buffalo Berry, *Shepherdia argentea*  
 L. *Raphihammus cyanocarpus*  
 M. *Ceanothus prostratus*

(Flowers of H after Moggridge.)





FIG. 55

A. *Bowkeria Gerrardiana*  
 B. *Hydrangea paniculata*  
 C. *Fuchsia macrostemma*

D. *F. gracilis*  
 E. *F. cordifolia*

F. *Trochodendron aralioides*  
 G. *Enkianthus campanulatus*



FIG. 56

- |  |   |   |
|--|---|---|
| A. Garden Sage, <i>Salvia officinalis</i>        | F. Mint Bush, <i>Prostranthera rotundifolia</i> | M. <i>Ceanothus rigidus</i> (for flowers of <i>Ceanothus</i> see Fig. 86) |
| B. Jerusalem Sage, <i>Phlomis fruticosa</i>      | G. <i>P. lasianthos</i>                         | N. <i>Pachystima Myrsinites</i>   |
| C. <i>Salvia Grahmi</i>                          | H. Mitre Flower, <i>Mitraria coccinea</i>       | O. <i>Calceolaria integrifolia</i>  |
| D. Russian Sage, <i>Perovskia atriplicifolia</i> | J. Twin Flower, <i>Linnaea borealis</i>         | P. <i>Colquhounia coccinea</i>  |
| E. Germander, <i>Teucrium Chamaedrys</i>         | K. <i>Pentstemon cordifolius</i>                | (Genus not figured: <i>Leontis</i> )                                      |
|  | L. <i>P. Menziesii</i>                          |   |
- (P after *Botanical Magazine*.)

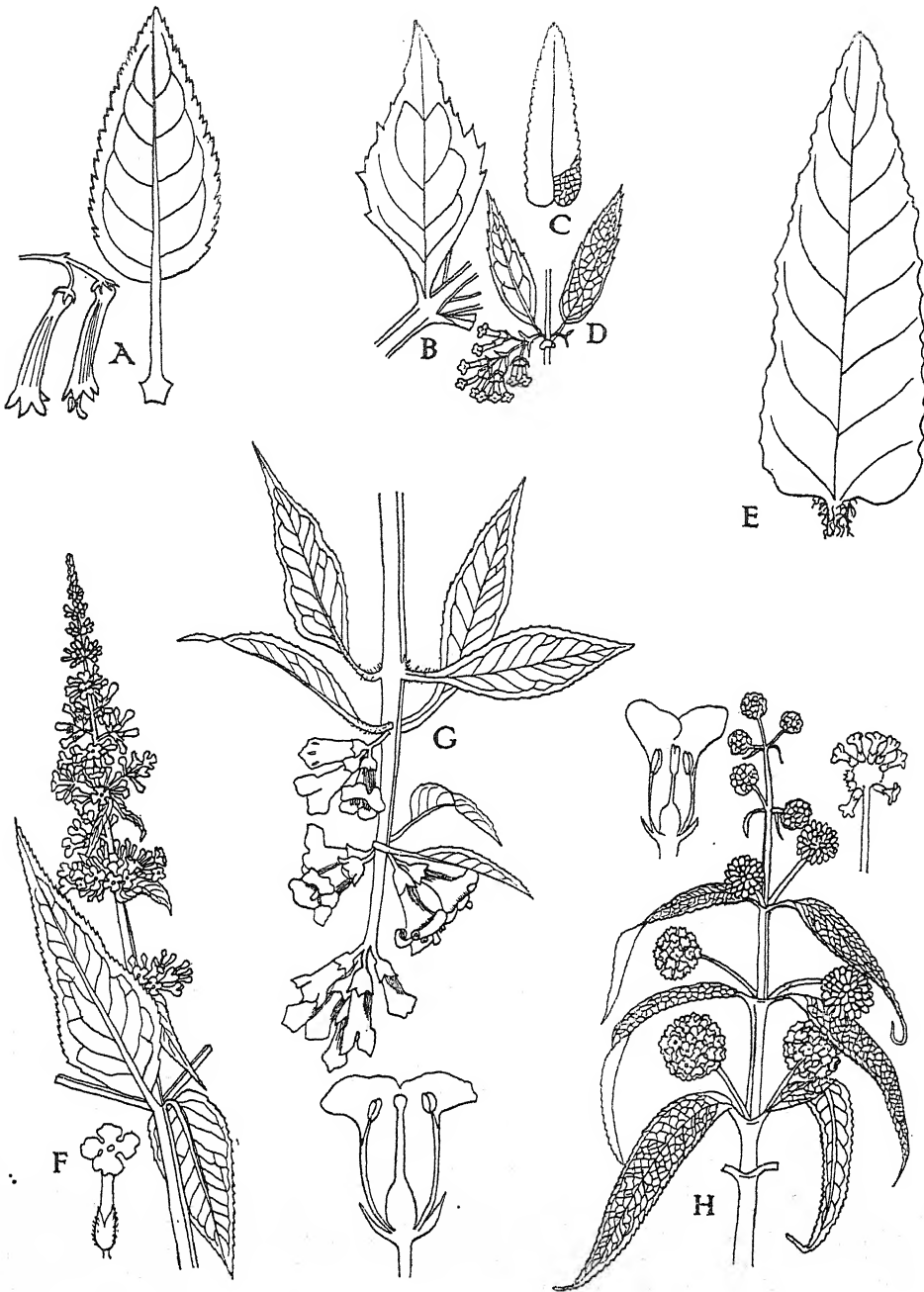


FIG. 57

- |  |  |                         |
|--|--|-------------------------|
| A. Cape Figwort, <i>Phygelius capensis</i> | C. South African Sage Wood, <i>B. salvifolia</i> | F. <i>B. variabilis</i> |
| B. <i>Buddleia Lindleyana</i>              | D. <i>B. auriculata</i>                          | G. <i>B. Colvilei</i>   |
| E. <i>B. Farreri</i>                       | H. Orange Ball Tree, <i>B. globosa</i>           |                         |



FIG. 58

A. *Hydrangea hortensis*  
 B. *H. Davidii*  
 C. *H. petiolaris*

D. *H. villosa*  
 E. *H. Sargentiana*  
 F. *H. Bretschneideri*

G. *H. involucrata*  
 H. *Schizophragma hydrangeoides*

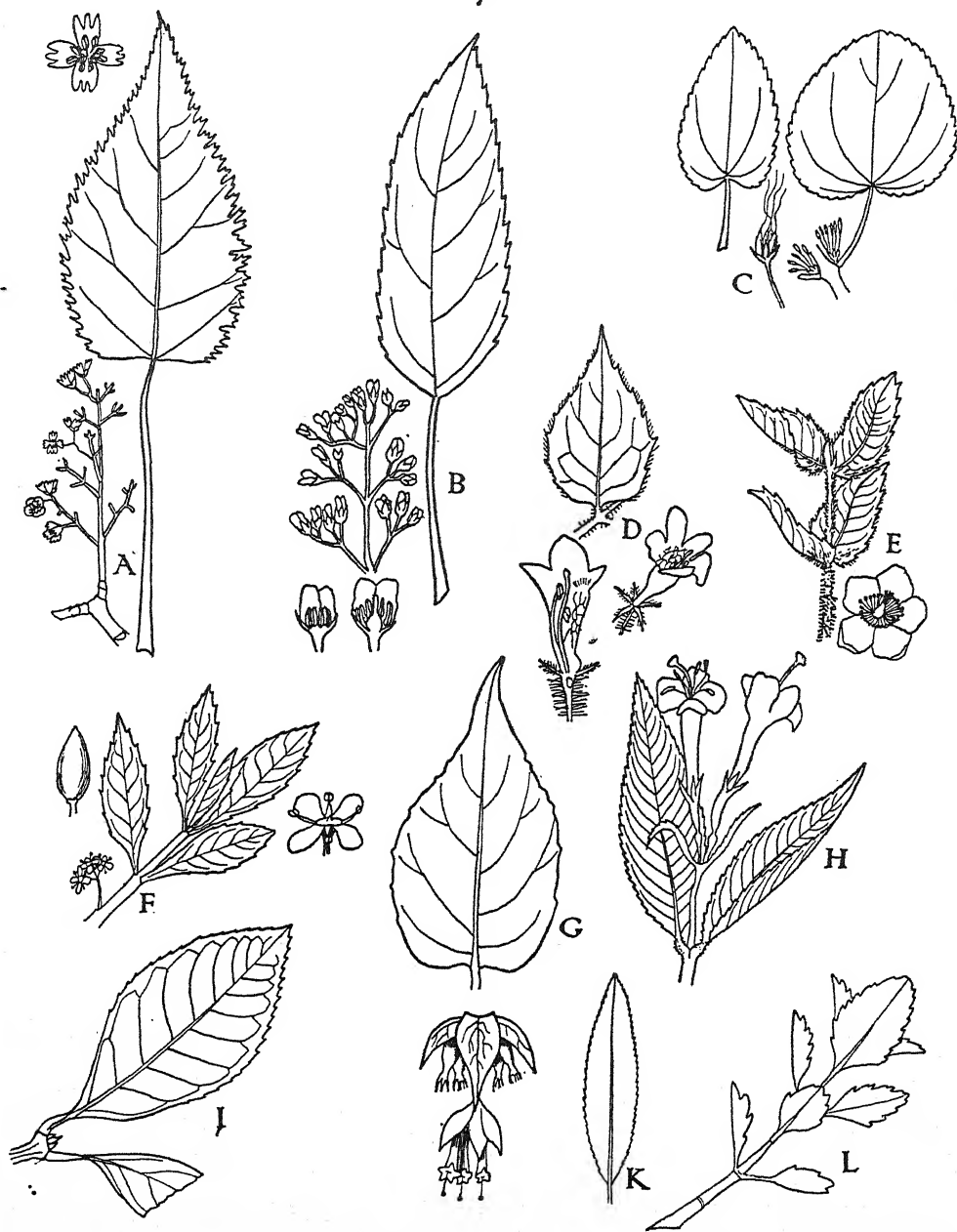


FIG. 59

- A. *Aristolotelia racemosa*  
 B. *A. Macqui*  
 C. Katsura Tree, *Cercidiphyllum japonicum*  
 D. *Kolkwitzia amabilis*  
 E. *Eucryphia cordifolia*

- F. *Elaeodendron capense*  
 G. Flowering Nutmeg, *Leycesteria formosa*  
 H. *Diervilla (Weigela) floribunda*  
 J. *Olea fragrans*

- K. *Osmanthus serrulatus* (see Fig. 54 A-D)  
 L. *Veronica Hulkeana*

(Genera not figured: *Acer*, *Forestiera*)

(F after *Botanical Magazine*.)



FIG. 60

- |   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| A. Golden Bell, <i>Forsythia suspensa</i> | D. <i>Euonymus japonicus</i>                | H. <i>E. radicans</i>                            |
| B. Spotted Laurel, <i>Aucuba japonica</i> | E. <i>E. pendulus</i>                       | J. <i>Phillyrea latifolia</i>                    |
| C. <i>Laurelia serrata</i>                | F. <i>E. latifolius</i>                     | K. <i>Eupatorium micranthum</i>                  |
|   | G. Common Spindle Tree, <i>E. europaeus</i> | L. Tasmanian Laurel, <i>Anopterus glandulosa</i> |

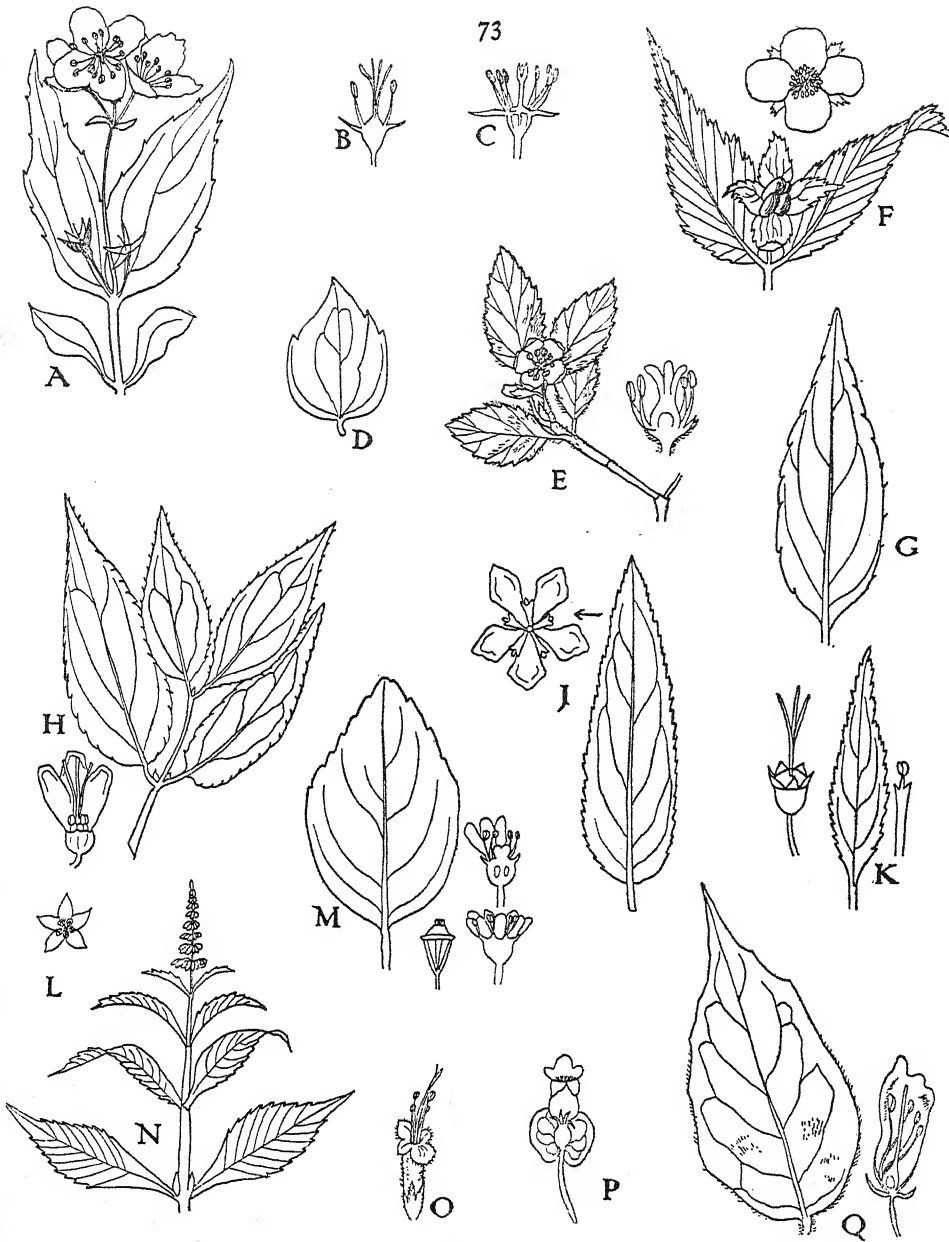


FIG. 61

- A. Mock Orange, or *Syringa*, *Philadelphus coronarius*  
 B. Flower of *P. Lewisii* with petals removed  
 C. Ditto, *P. Delawayi*  
 D. Leaf of *P. purpureo-maculatus*  
 E. *Jamesia americana*  
 F. White Kerria, *Rhodotypos kerrioides*  
 G. *Deutzia discolor*  
 H. *D. scabra*  
 I. *D. longifolia*  
 J. *D. gracilis*  
 K. *D. gracilis*  
 L. Flower of *D. setchuenensis*  
 M. *Decumaria barbara*  
 N. *Elsholtzia Stauntonii*  
 O. Flower of *E. polystacha*  
 P. *Dipelta ventricosa*  
 Q. Flower of *D. floribunda*

(O after Collett.)

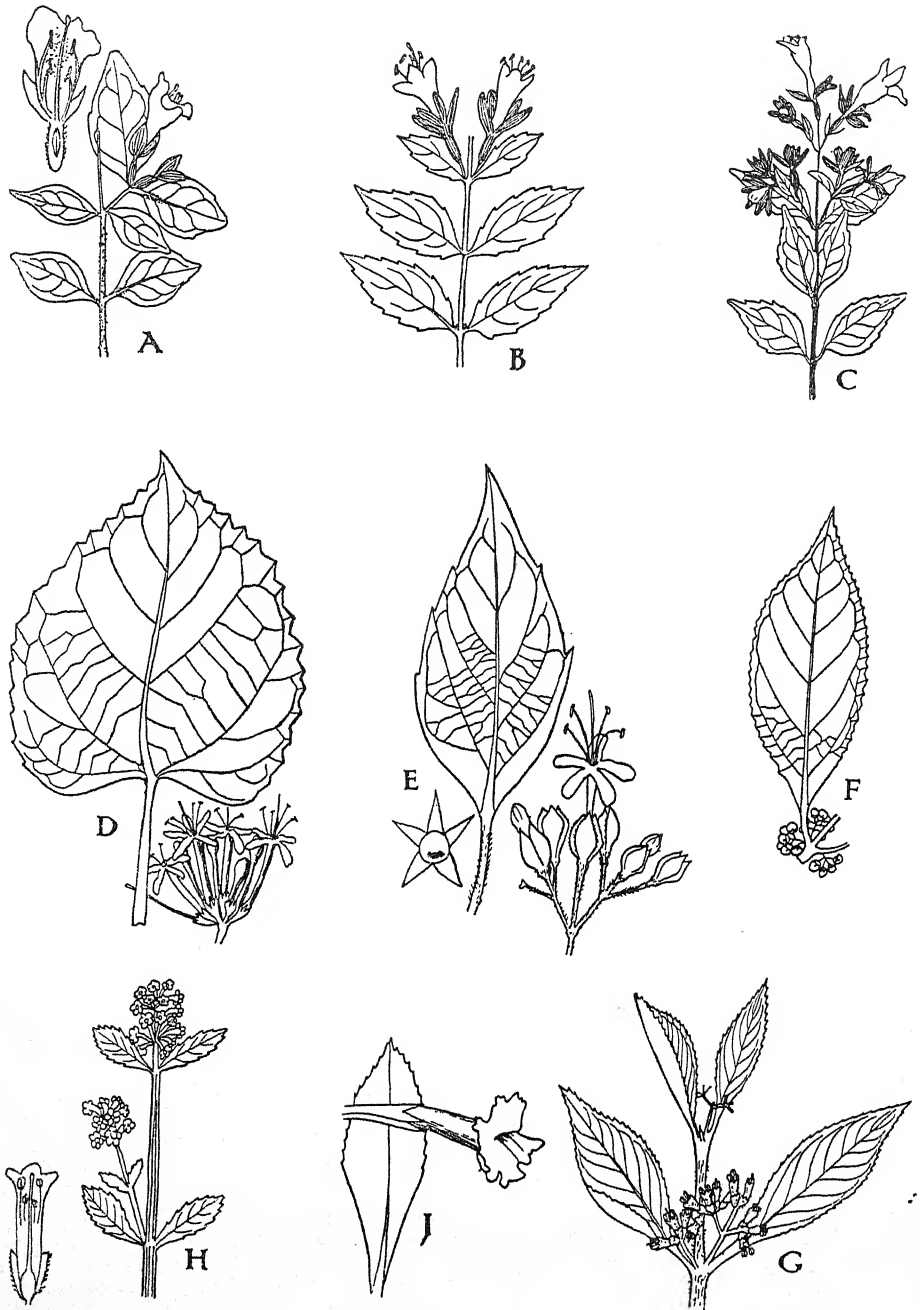


FIG. 62

A. *Abelia Schumannii*  
 B. *A. grandiflora*  
 C. *A. chinensis*

D. *Clerodendron foetidum*  
 E. *C. trichotomum*  
 F. *Callicarpa Giraladiana*

G. Murasaki, *C. japonica*  
 H. *Diostea juncea*  
 J. *Diplacus glutinosus*



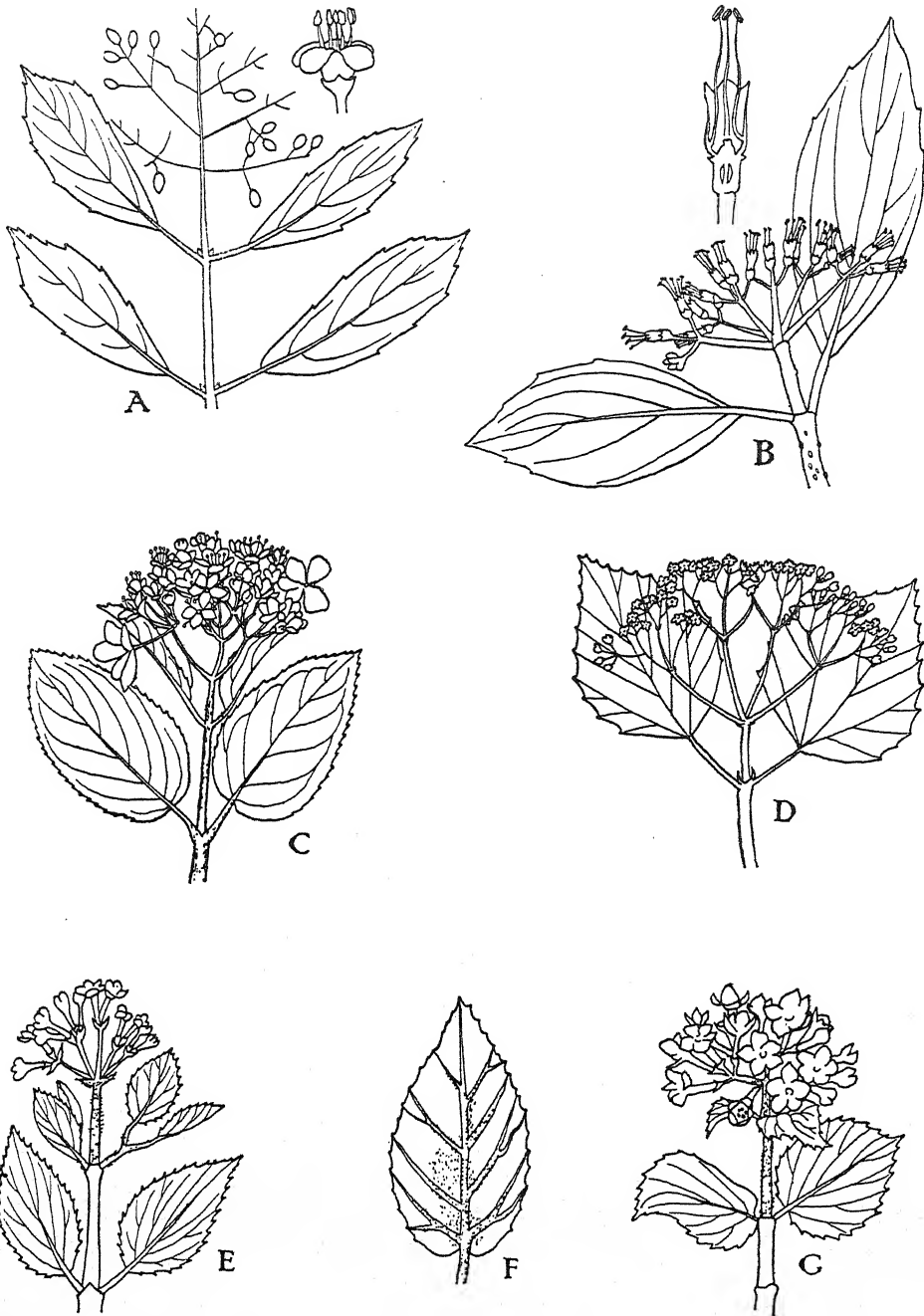


FIG. 63

A. *Viburnum Henryi*B. *V. coriaceum*C. Chinese Snowball Tree,  
*V. macrocephalum*D. *V. betulifolium*E. *V. bitchiuense*F. Leaf of *V. buddleifolium*G. *V. Carlesii*

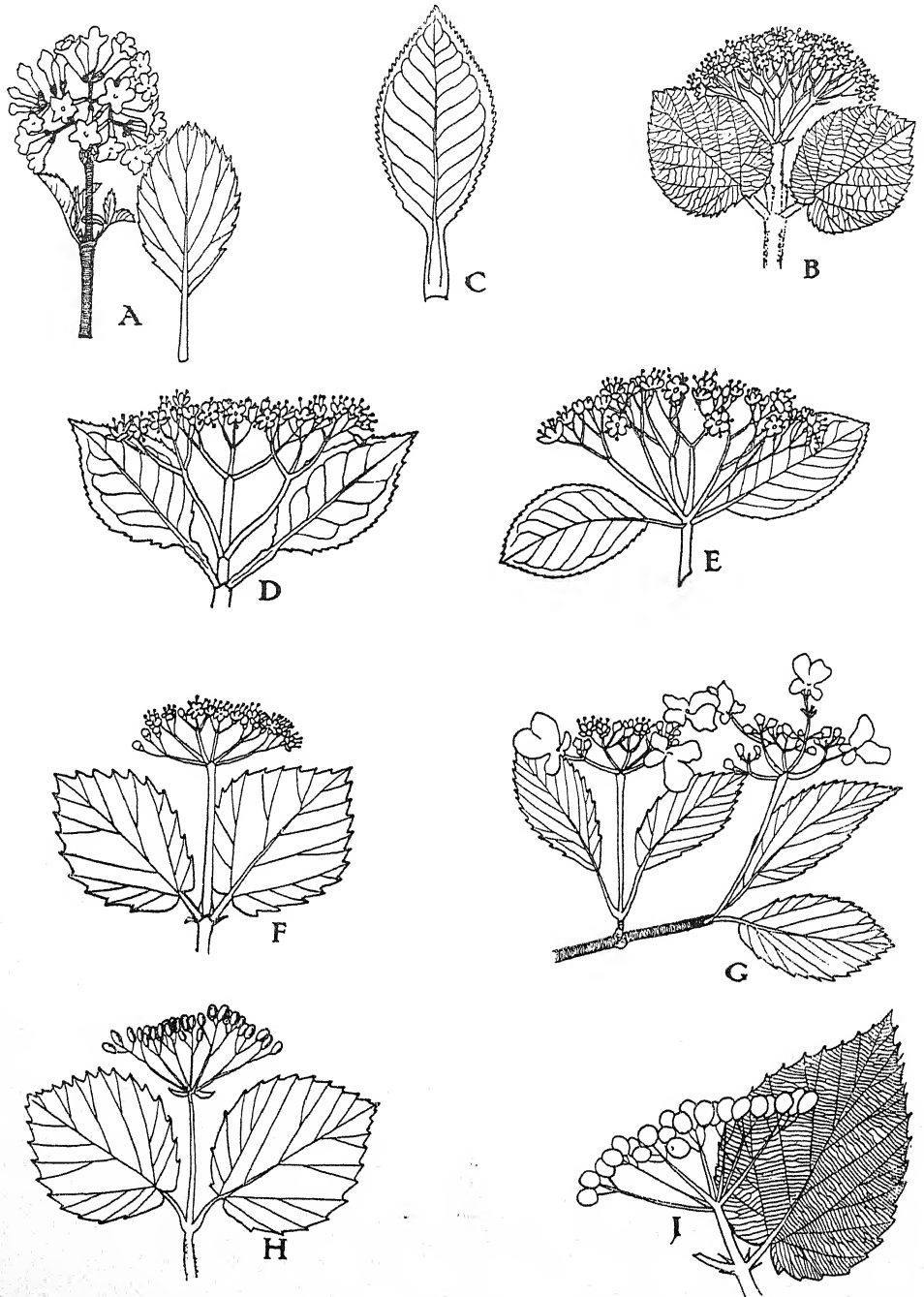


FIG. 64

A. *Viburnum fragrans*  
 B. Wayfaring Tree, *V. Lantana*

C. Leaf of Sheepberry, *V. Lentago*  
 D. Withe Rod, *V. nudum*  
 E. Black Haw, *V. prunifolium*

F. *V. molle*  
 G. *V. tomentosum*  
 H. *V. venosum*  
 J. *V. lobophyllum*



FIG. 65

A. *Laurustinus*, *Viburnum*  
*Tinus*  
 B. *V. odoratissimum*  
 C. Leaf of *V. Davidii*

D. *V. rhytidophyllum*  
 E. *V. cotinifolium*  
 F. *V. Harryanum*

G. *V. utile*  
 H. Diagram of a cymose  
 branched cluster (see  
 footnote on page 4)



FIG. 66

A. Lemon-scented Verbena,  
*Lippia (Aloysia) citriodora*  
B. *Teucrium fruticans*  
C. *Correa speciosa*

D. *Veronica pinguiifolia*  
E. *V. Traversii*  
F. *V. salicifolia*  
G. *V. Colensoi*

H. *V. speciosa*  
J. *V. anomala*  
K. *V. amplexicaulis*  
L. *V. buxifolia*

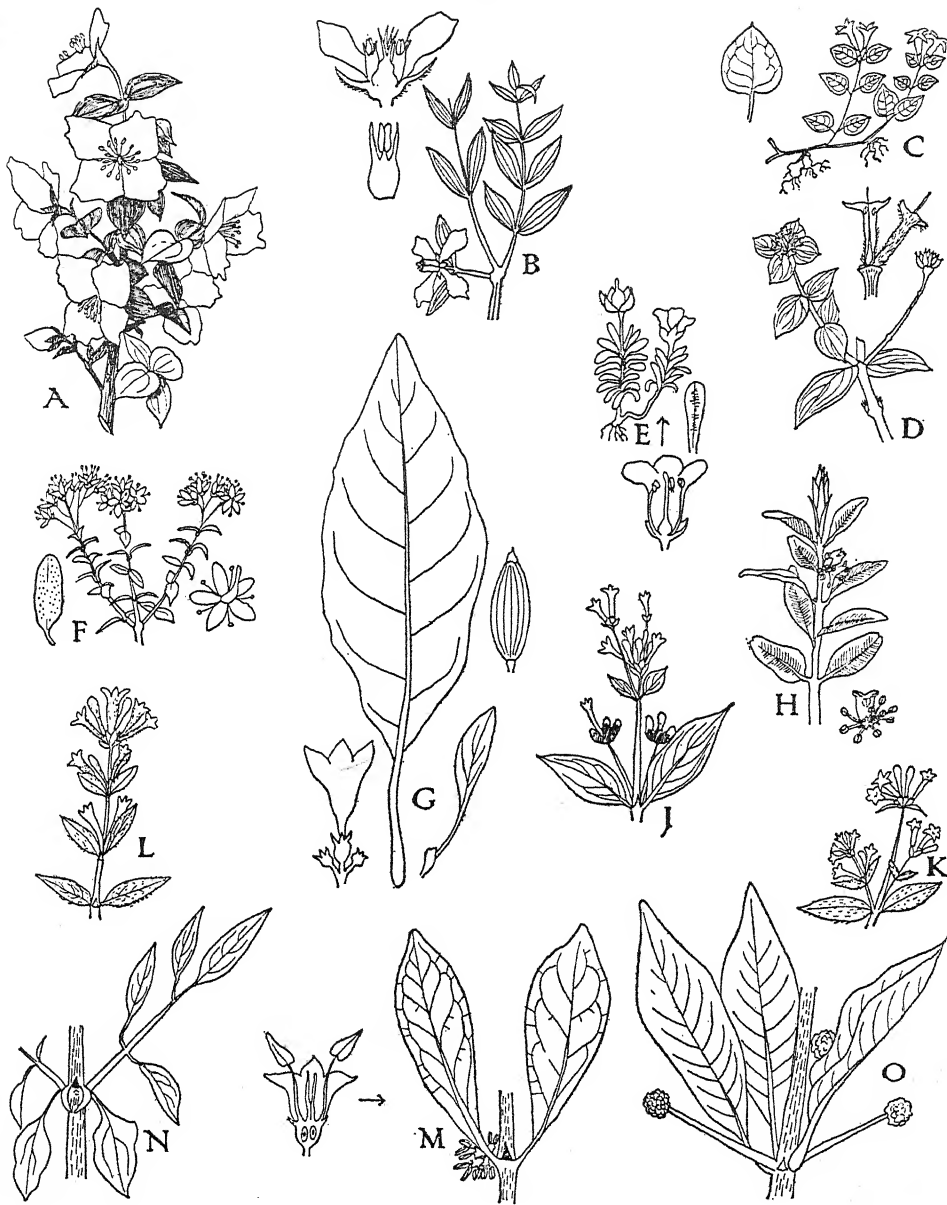


FIG. 67

- |  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
| A. <i>Philadelphus microphyllus</i>          | F. Sand Myrtle, <i>Leio-phyllum buxifolium</i> | L. <i>L. oblonga</i>                                    |
| B. <i>Fendlera rupicola</i>                  | G. <i>Emmenopterys Henryi</i>                  | M. <i>Coprosma lucida</i>                               |
| C. Partridge Berry, <i>Mitichella repens</i> | H. Common Box, <i>Buxus sempervirens</i>       | N. <i>C. foetidissima</i>                               |
| D. <i>Pimelea ligustrina</i>                 | J. <i>Leptodermis lanceolata</i>               | O. Button Bush, <i>Cephalanthus occidentalis</i>        |
| E. <i>Diapensia lapponica</i>                | K. <i>L. pilosa</i>                            | (Genera not figured: <i>Luculia</i> , <i>Paederia</i> ) |

(A after Robinson.)



FIG. 68

- A. Rose of Sharon, *Hypericum calycinum*  
 B. *H. patulum*  
 C. *H. elatum*  
 D. Tutsan, *H. Androsaemum*  
 E. St. Andrew's Cross, *Ascyrum hypericoides*  
 F. *Cistus villosus*  
 G. *C. corbariensis*  
 H. Gum Cistus, *C. ladani-ferus*  
 I. Bush Rock Rose, *C. laurifolius*  
 J. Hoary Rock Rose, *Helianthemum canum*  
 K. White Rock Rose, *H. appeninum*  
 L. Common Rock Rose, *H. vulgare*  
 M. Common Rock Rose, *H. vulgare*

(K and L after Butcher and Strudwick.)



FIG. 69

- A. Fringe Tree, *Chionanthus virginica*  
 B. *Fontanesia phillyreoides*  
 C. *Jasminum Beesianum*  
 D. Olive, *Olea europaea*  
 E. Common Lilac, *Syringa vulgaris*  
 F. Himalayan Lilac, *S. emodi*  
 G. Persian Lilac, *S. persica*  
 H. *S. villosa*

(Flowers of D after Berg and Schmidt.)

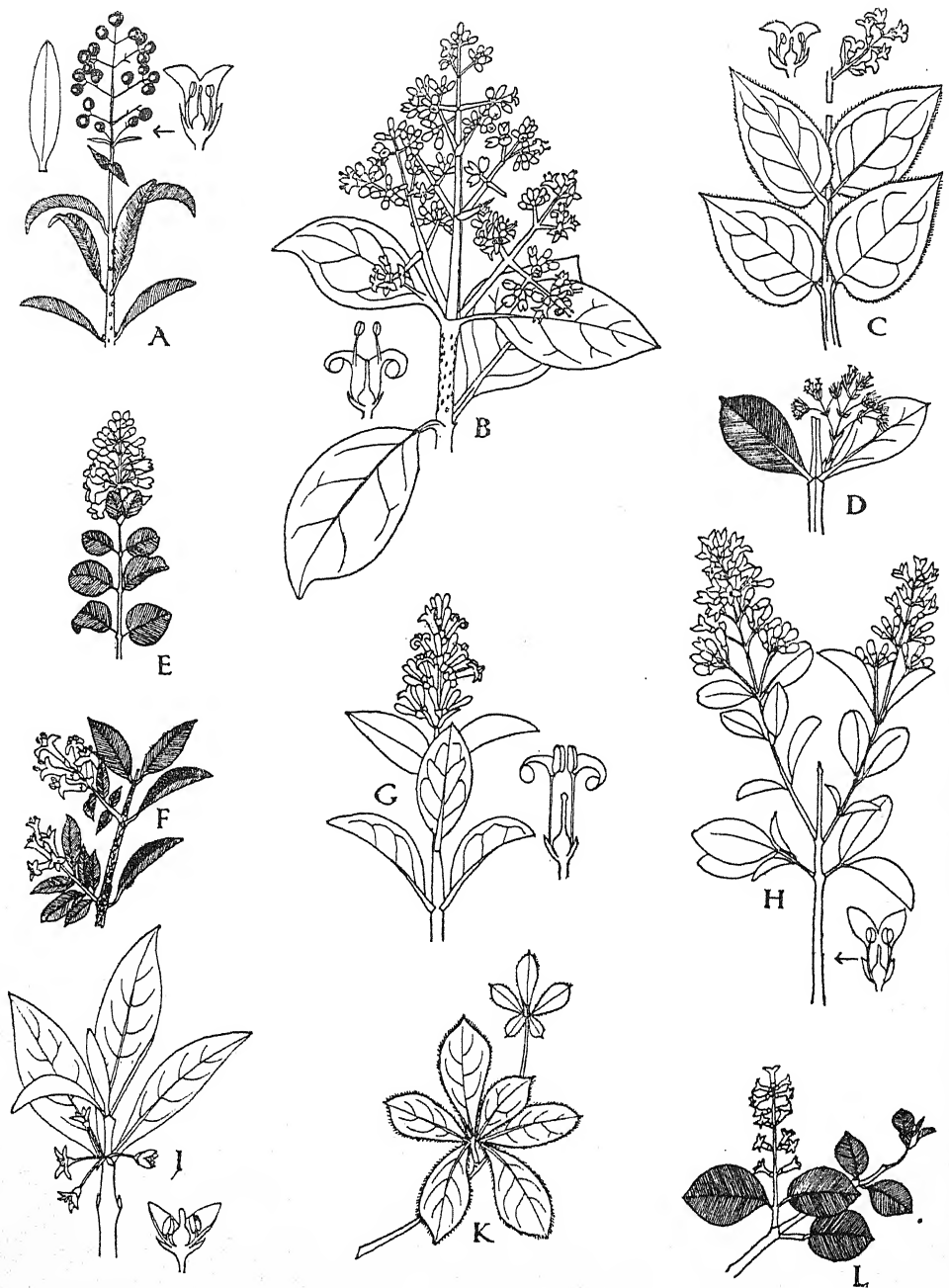


FIG. 70

- A. Common Privet, *Ligustrum vulgare*  
 B. *L. lucidum*  
 C. *Abeliophyllum distichum*  
 D. *Olearia Traversii*  
 E. *Ligustrum ionandrum*  
 F. *L. Prattii*  
 G. *L. ovalifolium*  
 H. Chinese Privet, *L. sinense*  
 J. *Phillyrea decora*  
 K. *Rhododendron quinquefolium* (for flowers of *Rhododendron* see Figs. 122 and 123)  
 L. *Parasyringa sempervirens*



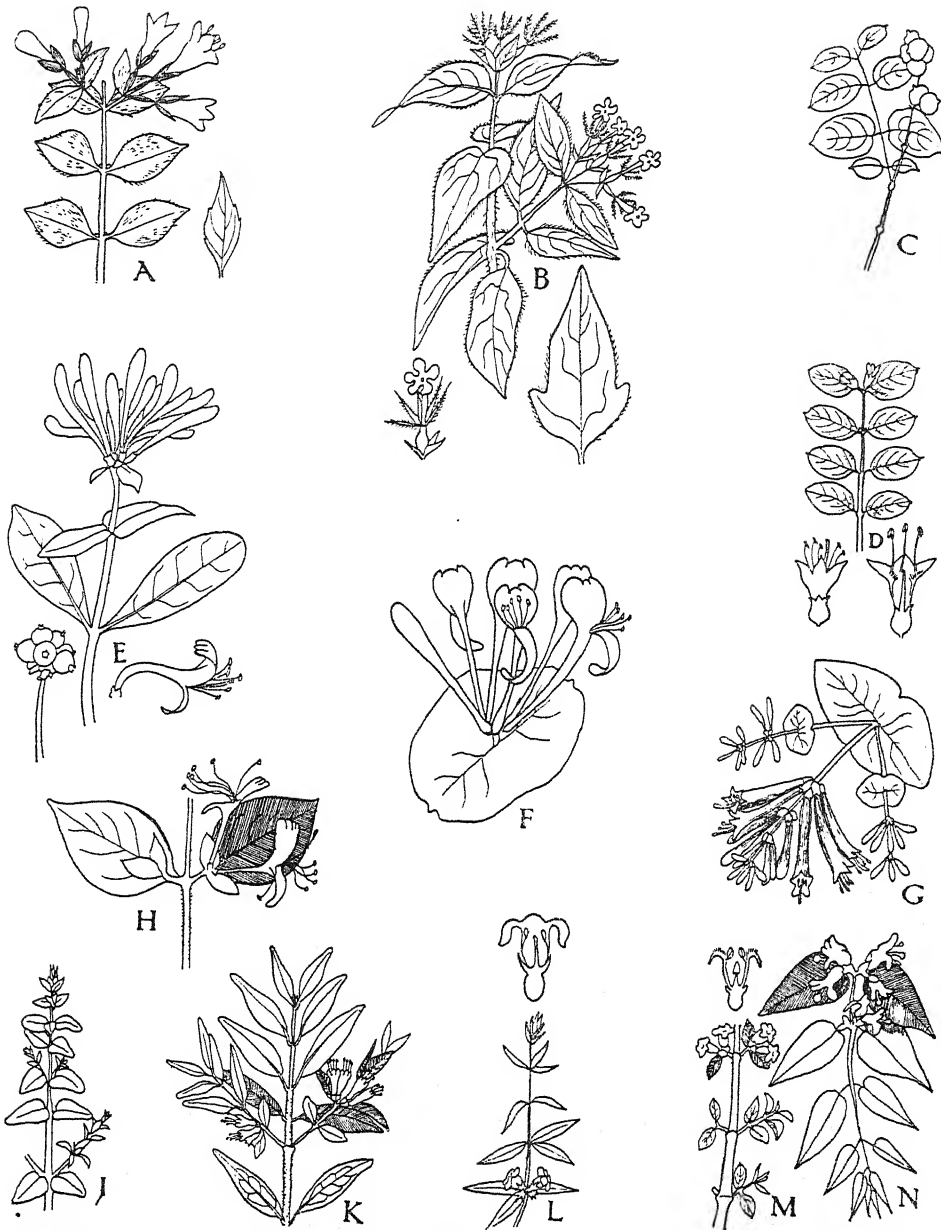


FIG. 71

- A. *Abelia Engleriana*  
 B. *A. triflora*  
 C. Coral Berry, or Indian  
 Currant, *Symphoricar-  
 pus orbiculatus*  
 D. *S. mollis*

- Dd. Flowers of Wolfberry,  
*S. occidentalis*  
 E. Common Honeysuckle,  
*Lonicera Periclymenum*  
 F. Perfoliate Woodbine, *L.*  
*Caprifolium*  
 G. Trumpet Honeysuckle,  
*L. sempervirens*

- H. *L. japonica*  
 J. *L. nitida*  
 K. *L. pileata*  
 L. *L. thibetica*  
 M. *L. Myrtillus*  
 N. *L. tricosantha*

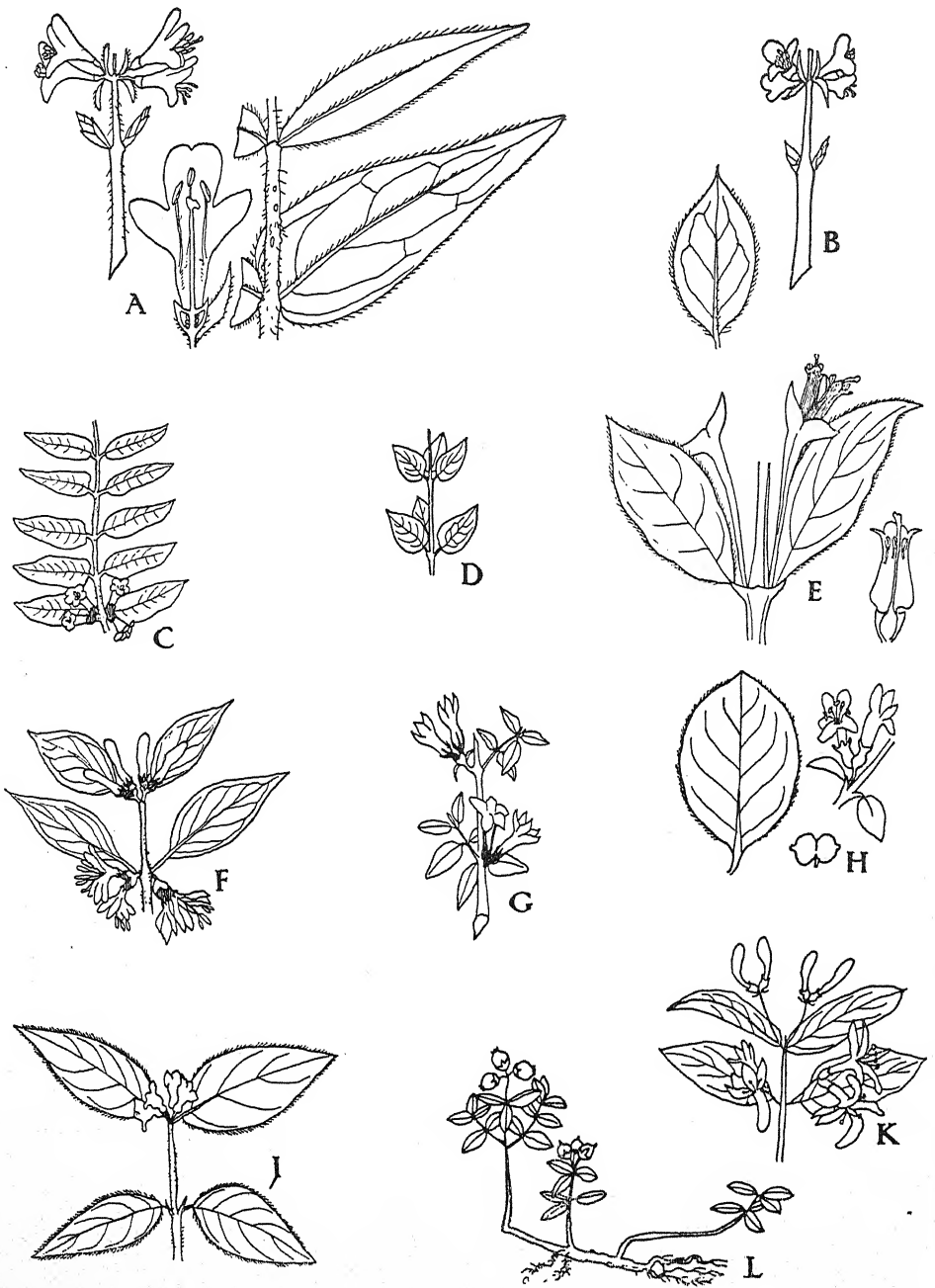


FIG. 72

A. *Lonicera Standishii*  
 B. *L. fragrantissima*  
 C. *L. tomentella*  
 D. *L. rupicola*

E. *L. Ledebouri*  
 F. *L. Maackii*  
 G. *L. syringantha*  
 H. Fly Honeysuckle, *L. Xylosteum*

J. *L. Ferdinandi*  
 K. *L. tatarica*  
 L. *L. Arctica nana*

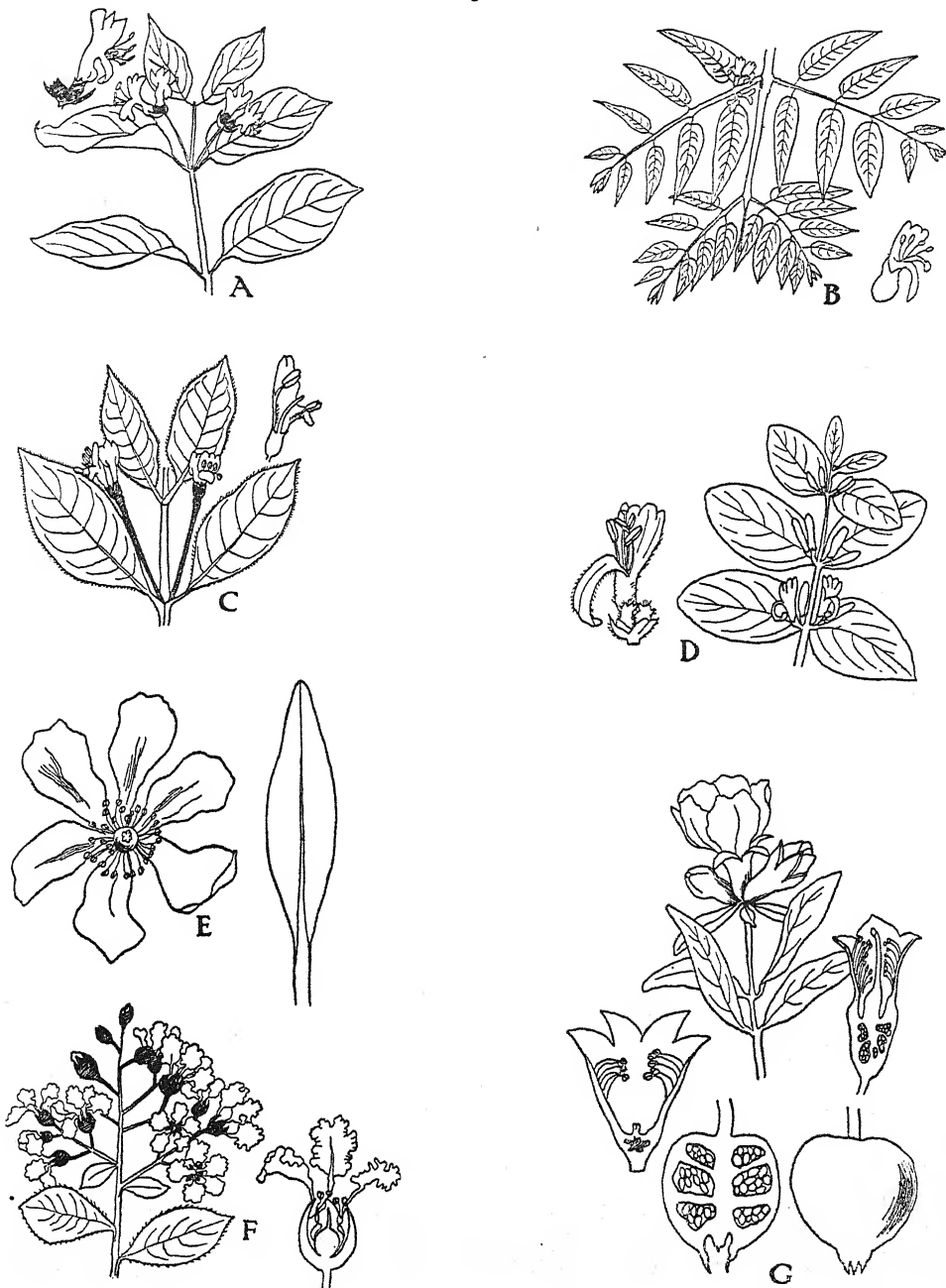


FIG. 73

A. *Lonicera chrysantha*B. *L. deflexicalyx*C. Cherry Woodbine, *L. alpigena*D. *L. quinquelocularis*

E. Californian Mock

Orange, *Carpenteria californica*F. Crape Myrtle, *Lagerstroemia indica*G. Pomegranate, *Punica granatum*

(Flower of E after a photograph.)

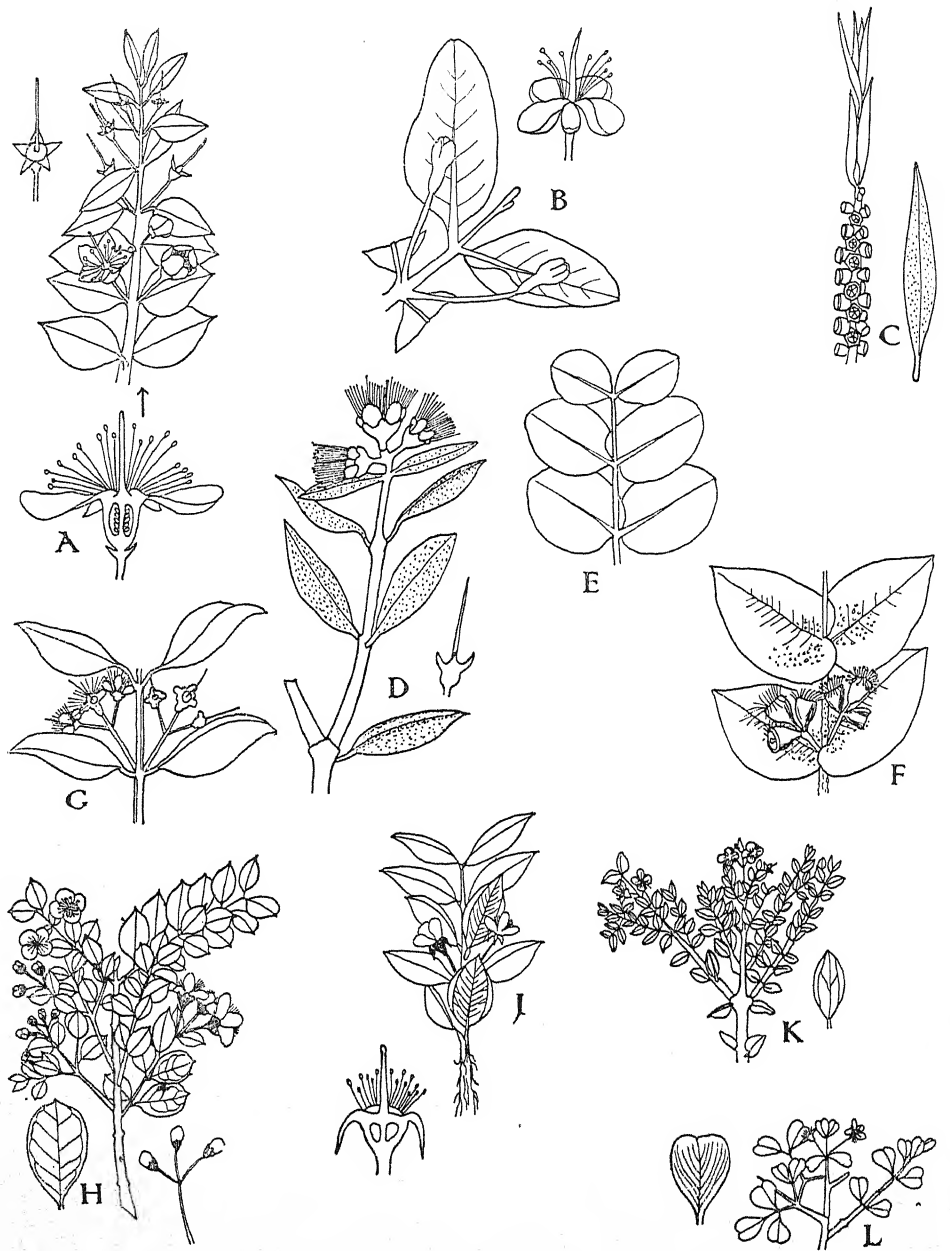


FIG. 74

- |   |  |  |
|---|--|--|
| A. Common Myrtle,<br><i>Myrtus communis</i>                           | D. Southern Rata, <i>Metrosi-<br/>deros lucida</i>           | H. <i>E. apiculata</i> ( <i>Myrtus<br/>Luma</i> )                      |
| B. <i>Feijoa Sellowiana</i>   | E. Young shoot of Cider<br>Gum, <i>Eucalyptus<br/>Gunnii</i> | J. <i>Myrtus Ugni</i>  |
| C. Leaf and fruits of Bottle-<br>brush Tree, <i>Calli-<br/>stemon</i> | F. Ditto of <i>E. cordata</i>                                | K. <i>M. nummularia</i>  |
|   | G. <i>Eugenia myrtifolia</i>                                 | L. <i>M. obcordata</i><br>(Genus not figured: <i>Mela-<br/>leuca</i> ) |

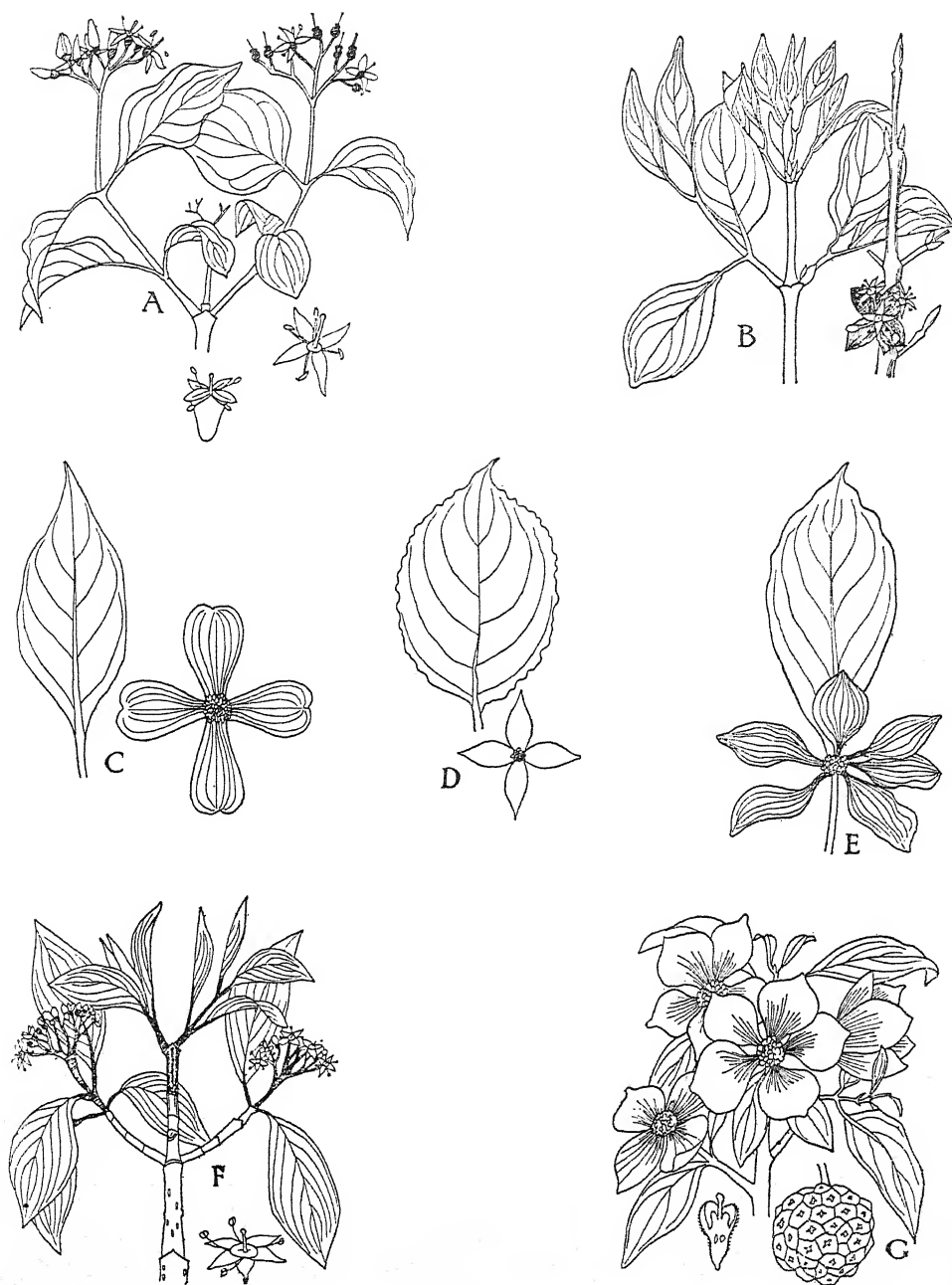


FIG. 75

A. Common Dogwood, *Cornus sanguinea*  
 B. Cornel, or Cornelian Cherry, *C. Mas*  
 C. *C. florida*

D. *C. Kousa*  
 E. *C. Nuttallii*  
 F. *C. alba*  
 G. *C. capitata*

(G after Collett.)

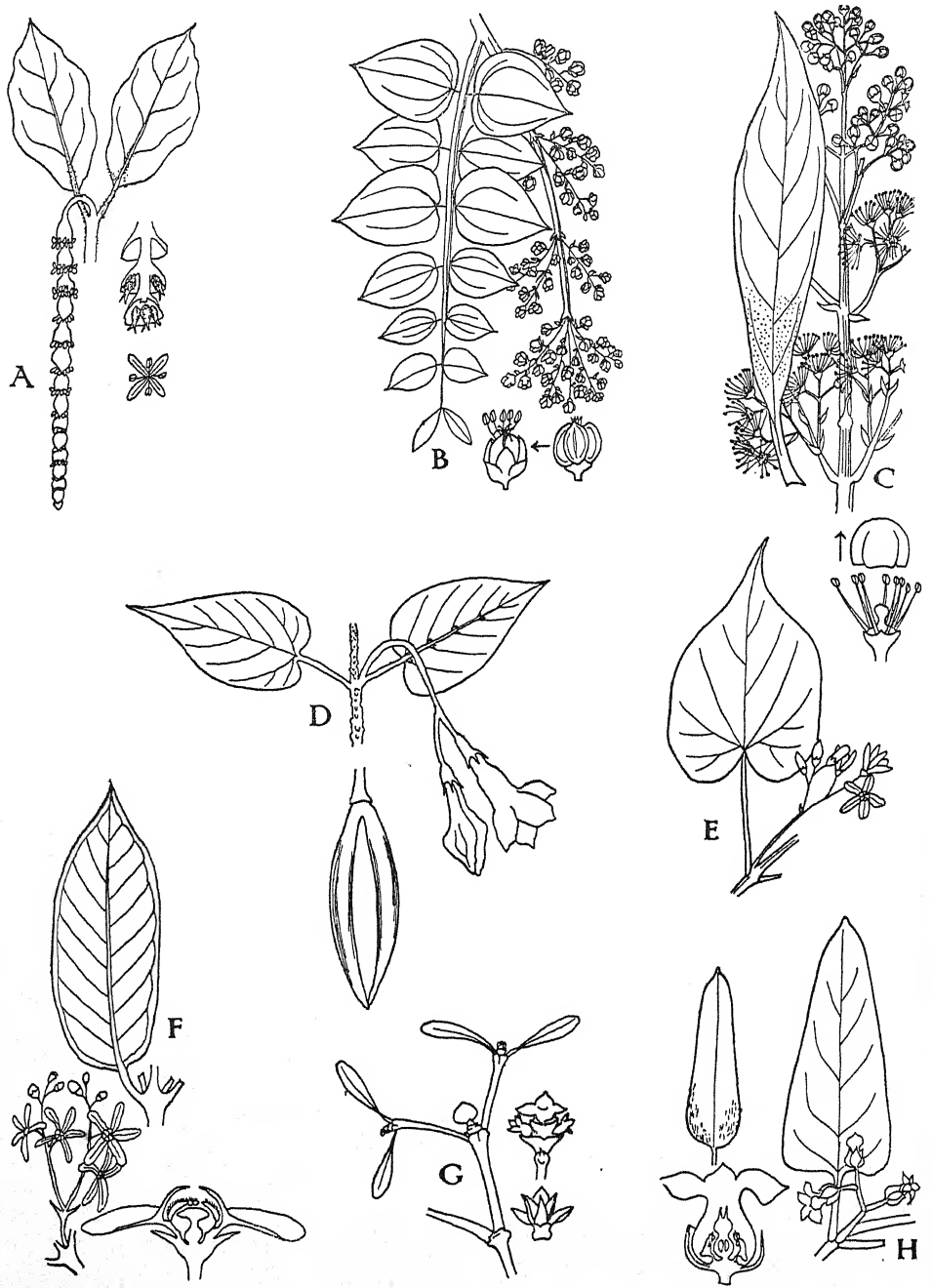


FIG. 76

A. *Garrya elliptica*  
 B. *Coriaria terminalis*  
 C. *Pileostegia viburnoides*  
 D. *Mandevilla suaveolens*

E. *Marsdenia erecta*  
 F. Silk Vine, *Periploca graeca*  
 G. Mistletoe, *Viscum album*

H. *Araujia sericofera*  
 (Genus not figured: *Metaplexis*)

(H and flowers of F after Kirk.)

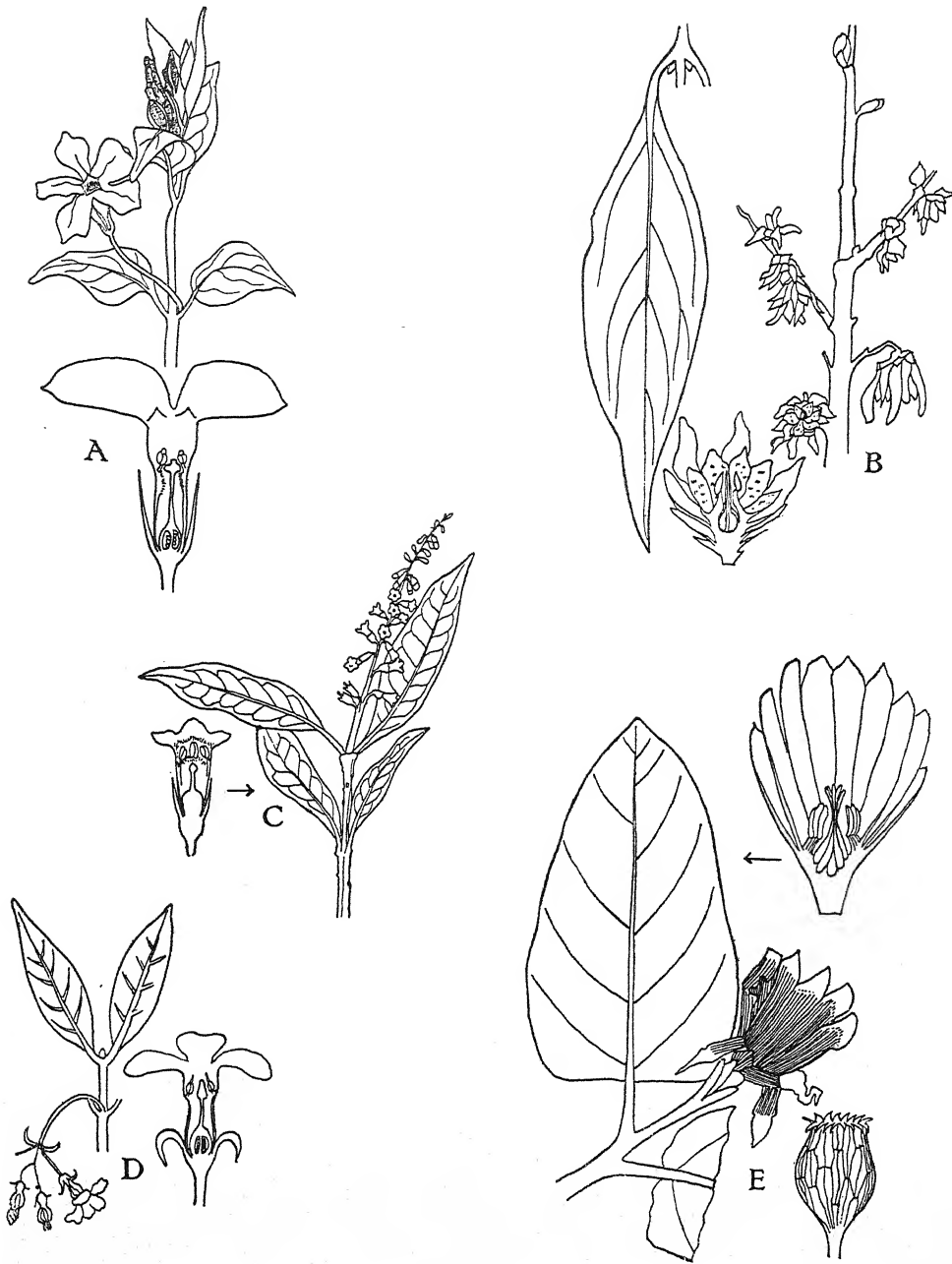


FIG. 77

- A. Greater Periwinkle, *Vinca major*  
 B. Wintersweet, *Chimonanthus fragrans*  
 C. Fiddle Wood, *Citharexylum quadrangularis*  
 D. *Trachelospermum jasminoides*  
 E. Californian Allspice, *Calycanthus occidentalis*  
 (Genera not figured: *Acer*, *Kalmia*)

(Section of flower of E after Le Maout and Decaisne, fruit after Kerner.)



FIG. 78

A. *Schizandra chinensis*  
 B. Fruits of *S. rubriflora*  
 C. *Tetracentron sinense*  
 D. *Kadsura chinensis*  
 E. *Euptelea Franchetii*

F. *E. polyandra*  
 G. Leaf of *Hymenanthera chathamica*  
 H. *Azara microphylla*  
 J. *A. Gilliesii*

K. Strangle Bush, or Coral  
 Barberry, *Berberidop-  
 sis corallina*  
 L. *Poliothyrsis sinensis*  
 M. *Melicytus ramiflorus*

(Flowers and fruits of C after Hooker, fruits of E after a drawing.)





FIG. 79. DECIDUOUS BARBERRIES

A. *Berberis aetnensis*  
 B. *B. aggregata*  
 C. *B. aristata*  
 D. *B. brachypoda*  
 E. *B. concinna*

F. *B. dictophylla*  
 G. *B. diaphana*  
 H. *B. polyantha*  
 J. *B. Sieboldii*  
 K. *B. Thunbergii*

L. *B. Wilsonae*  
 M. Common Barberry, *B. vulgaris*  
 N. *B. Vernae*  
 O. *B. yunnanensis*

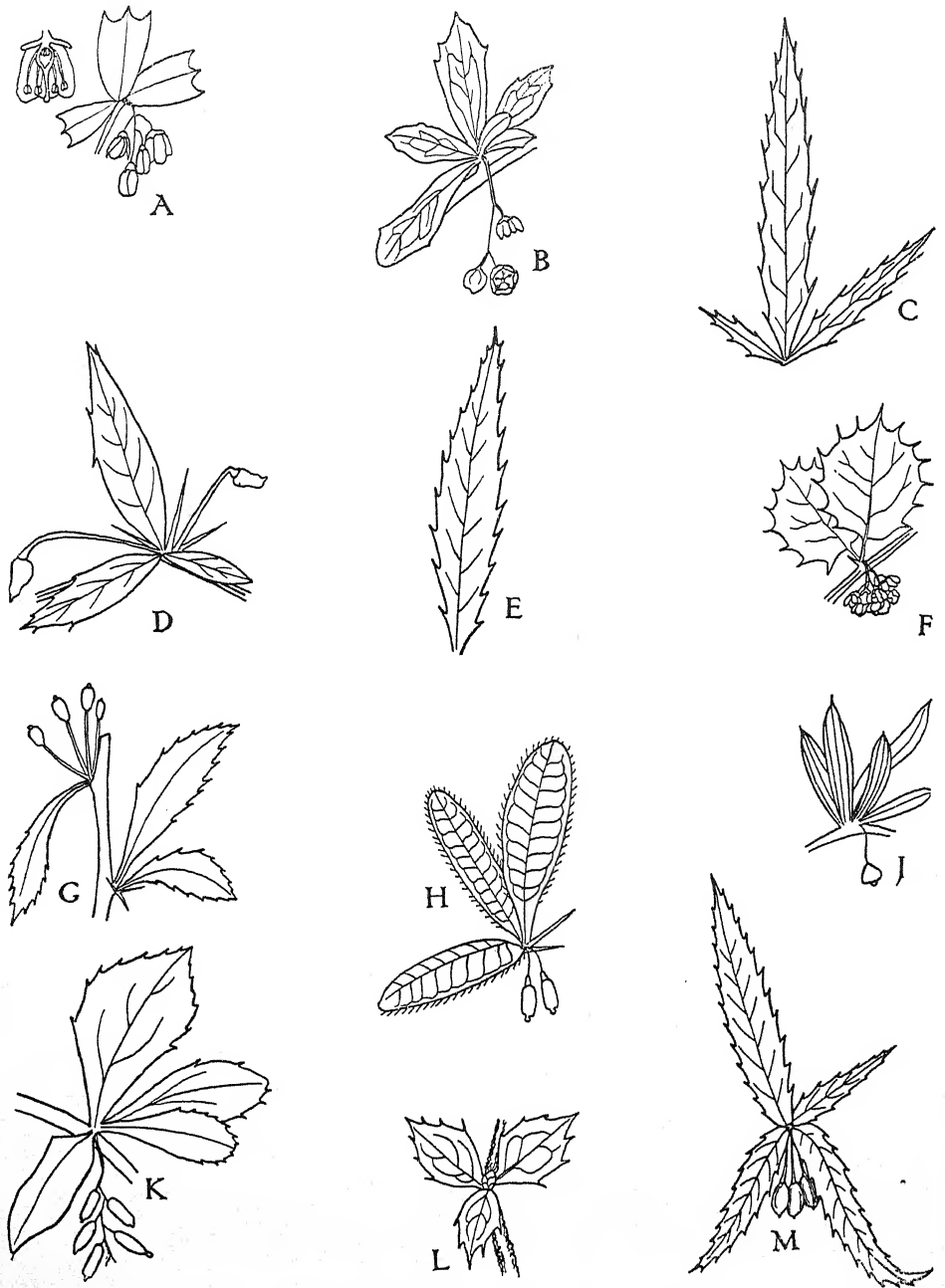


FIG. 80. EVERGREEN BARBERRIES

A. *Berberis Darwinii*  
 B. *B. Lycium*  
 C. *B. Gagnepainii*  
 D. *B. Hookeri*

E. *B. insignis*  
 F. *B. hakeoides*  
 G. *B. pruinosa*  
 H. *B. Sargentiana*

J. *B. stenophylla*  
 K. *B. chitria*  
 L. *B. verruculosa*  
 M. *B. Veitchii*

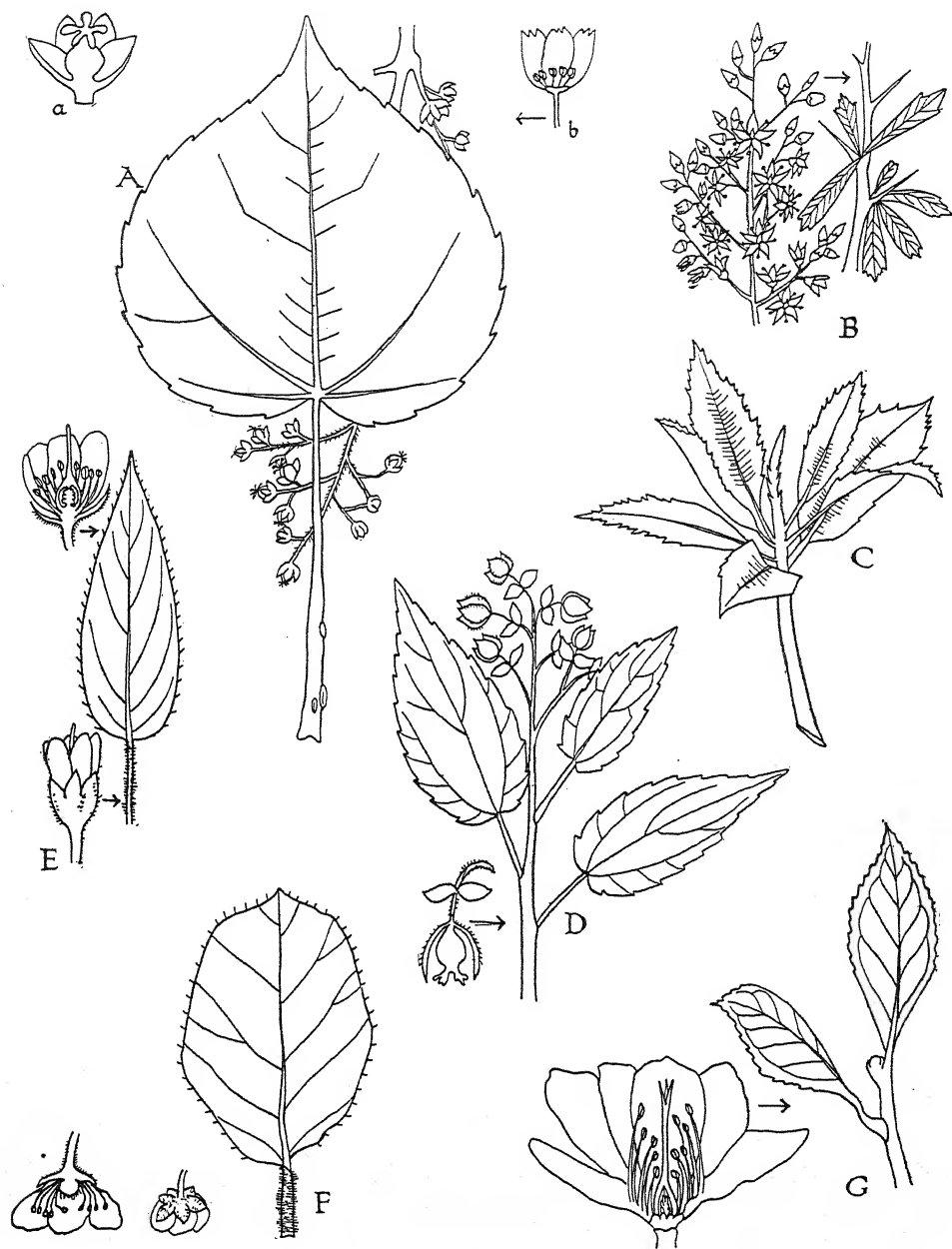


FIG. 81

A. *Idesia polycarpa*  
 Aa. Ditto, female flower  
 Ab. Ditto, male flower

B. *Bursaria spinosa*  
 C. *Pittosporum Dallii*  
 D. *Carrierea calycina*

E. *Clematoclethra scandens*  
 F. *Actinidia chinensis*  
 G. *Camellia japonica*

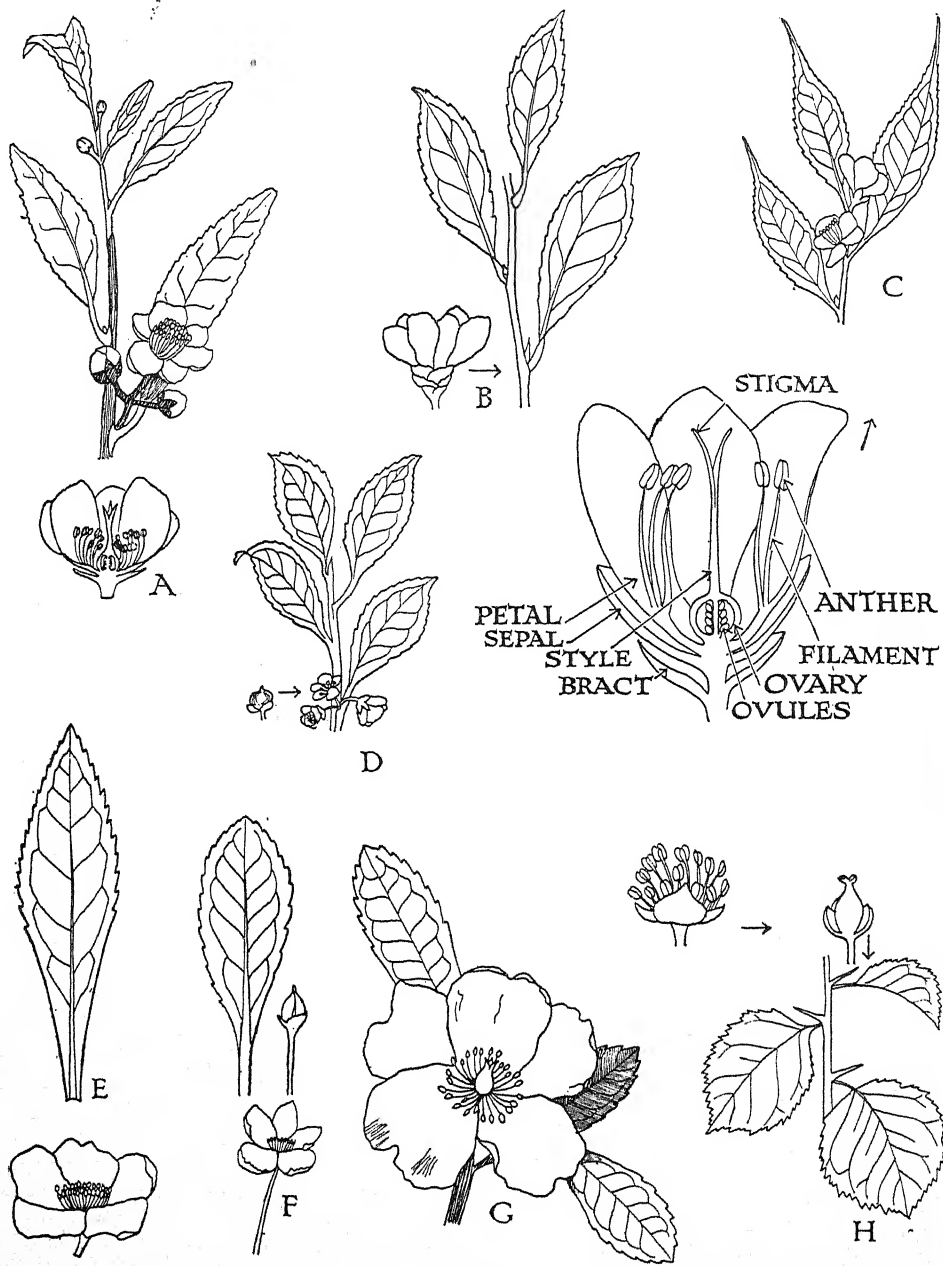


FIG. 82

- |                                    |                                       |   |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|---|
| A. Tea Plant, <i>Camellia Thea</i> | D. <i>Eurya japonica</i>              | G. <i>G. axillaris</i>                        |
| B. <i>C. Sasanqua</i>              | E. <i>Gordonia Altamaha</i>           | H. Tung - Ching Tree, <i>Xylosma racemosa</i> |
| C. <i>C. cuspidata</i>             | F. Loblolly Bay, <i>G. Lasianthus</i> |   |
- (Flowers of A after Wossidlo, E and F after Sargent, G after a photograph, H from Kew Herbarium and after Le Maout and Decaisne.)

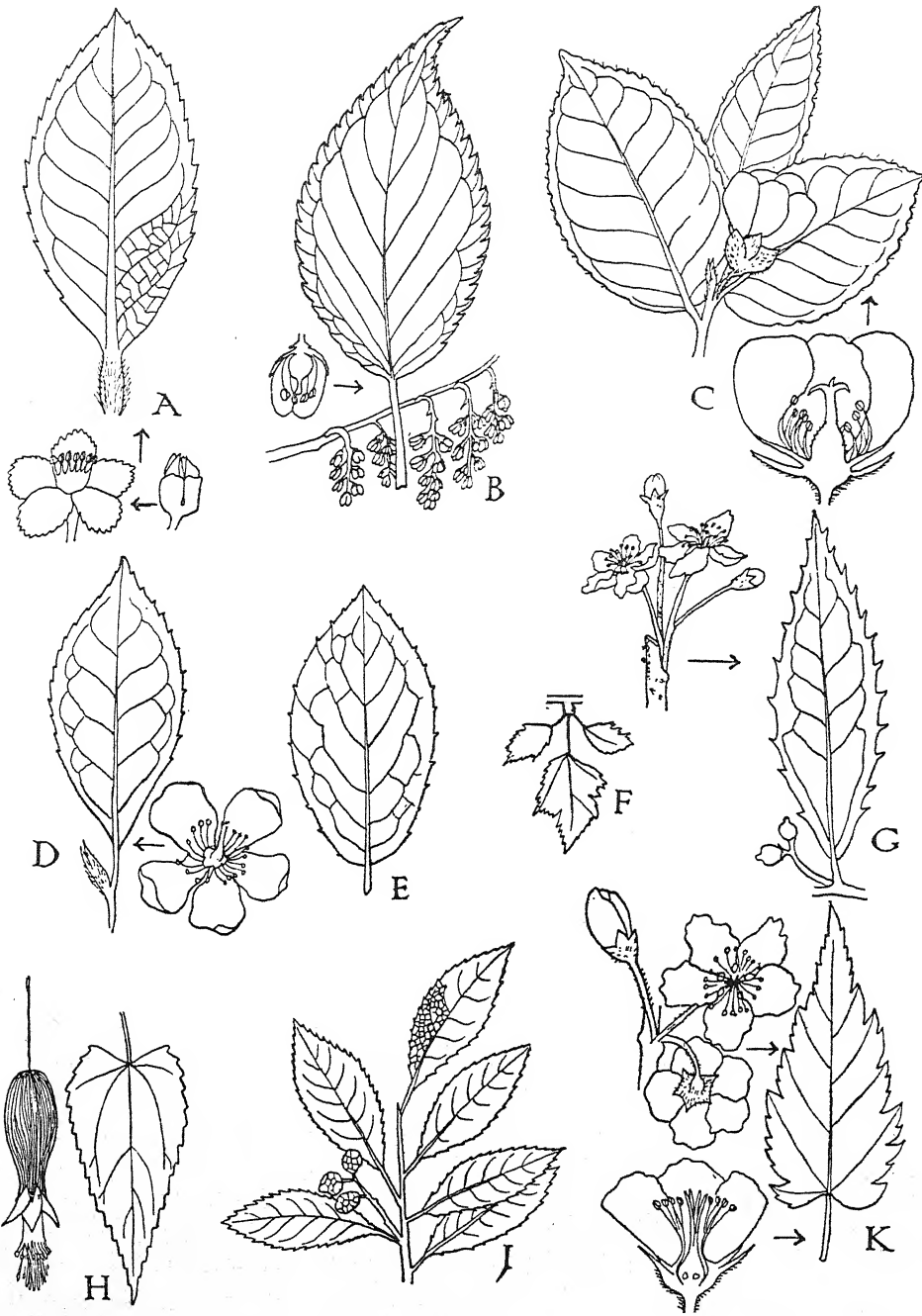


FIG. 83

- A. *Hartia sinensis*
- B. *Stachyurus chinensis*
- C. *Stewartia Pseudocamellia*
- D. *S. Malacodendron*

- E. *S. pentagyna*
- F. *Plagianthus betulinus*
- G. *Hoheria populnea*

- H. *Abutilon megapotamicum*
- J. *Elaeocarpus cyaneus*
- K. *Hoheria (Plagianthus) Lyalli*

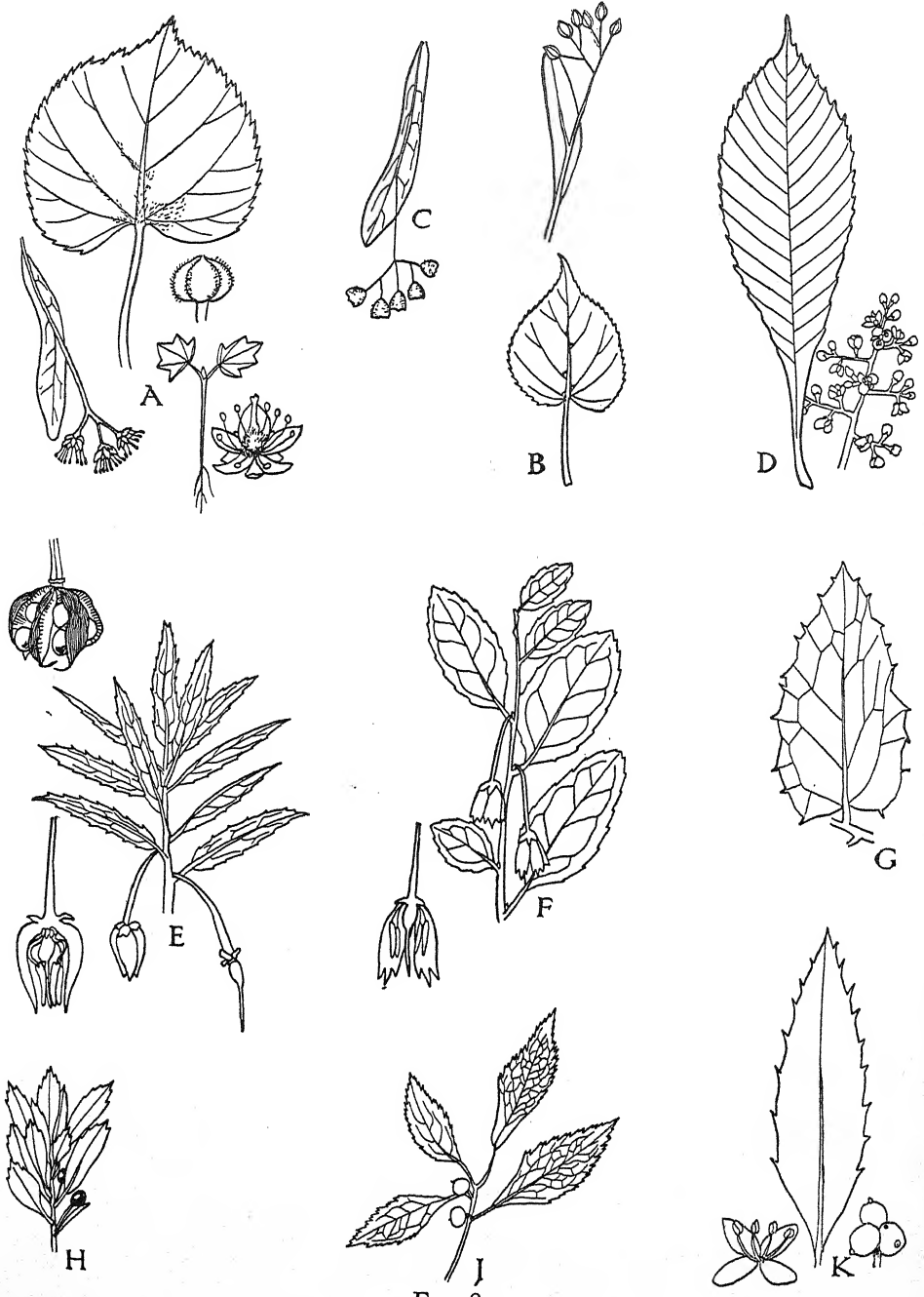


FIG. 84

- A. Large-leaved Lime, *Tilia platyphyllos*
- B. Small-leaved Lime, *T. cordata*
- C. Fruits of Common Lime, *T. vulgaris*
- D. *Meliosma cuneifolia*
- E. *Tricuspidaria lanceolata* (*Crinodendron Hookerianum*)
- F. *T. dependens*
- G. *Villaresia mucronata*
- H. Inkberry, *Ilex glabra*
- J. Winter Berry, or Black Alder, *I. verticillata*
- K. Himalayan Holly, *I. dipyrena*



FIG. 85

- |   |  |   |
|---|--|---|
| A. Common Holly, <i>Ilex Aquifolium</i> | D. Mountain Holly, <i>Nemopanthus mucronatus</i> | F. <i>Celastrus articulatus</i>               |
| B. <i>I. Pernyi</i>                     | E. <i>Ilex insignis</i>                          | G. Staff Tree, or Waxwork, <i>C. scandens</i> |
| C. Tarajo, <i>I. latifolia</i>          |  |   |



FIG. 86

- A. *Maytenus chilensis*  
 B. *Tripterygium Wilfordii*  
 C. *New Jersey Tea, Ceanothus americanus*  
 D. *Californian Lilac, G. C. Delilamus*  
 E. *C. dentatus*  
 F. *C. Veitchianus*  
 H. *Japanese Raisin Tree, Hovenia dulcis*  
 J. *Pomaderris elliptica*



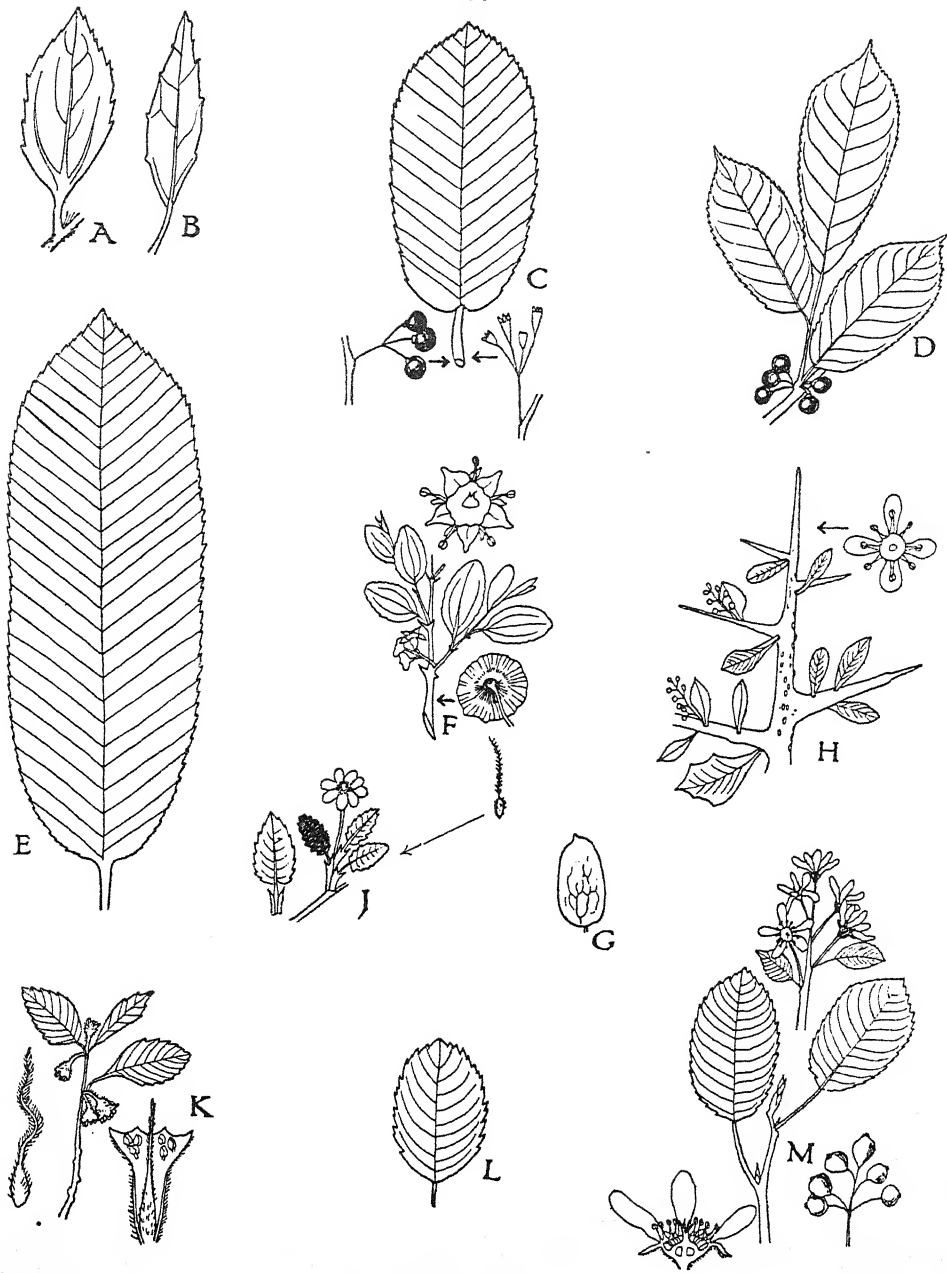


FIG. 87

- A. *Rhamnus Alaternus*  
 B. Ditto, variety *angustifolia*  
 C. Cascara Sagrada, *R. Purshiana*  
 D. *R. crenata*  
 E. *R. ineretina*  
 F. Christ's Thorn, *Paliurus Spina-Christi*  
 G. Fruit of Jujube, *Zizyphus sativa*  
 H. *Schinus dependens*  
 I. Mountain Avens, *Dryas octopetala*  
 J. Mountain Avens, *Dryas octopetala*  
 K. Mountain Mahogany, *Cercocarpus parvifolius*  
 L. Leaf of Snowy Mespilus, *Amelanchier vulgaris*  
 M. June Berry, or Service Berry, *A. canadensis*



FIG. 88

- A. Cockspur Thorn, *Crataegus Crus-galli*  
 B. *Crataegomespilus grandiflora*  
 C. Dwarf Quince, *Cydonia japonica* (*C. Maulei*)  
 D. Japonica, *C. lagenaria* (*Pyrus japonica*)  
 E. *C. cathayensis*  
 F. Fruit of Chinese Quince, *C. sinensis*  
 G. *Pyracantha Rogersiana*  
 H. Firethorn, *P. coccinea*  
 J. Leaf of *P. Gibbsii*  
 K. Loquat, *Eriobotrya japonica*  
 L. Medlar, *Mespilus germanica*

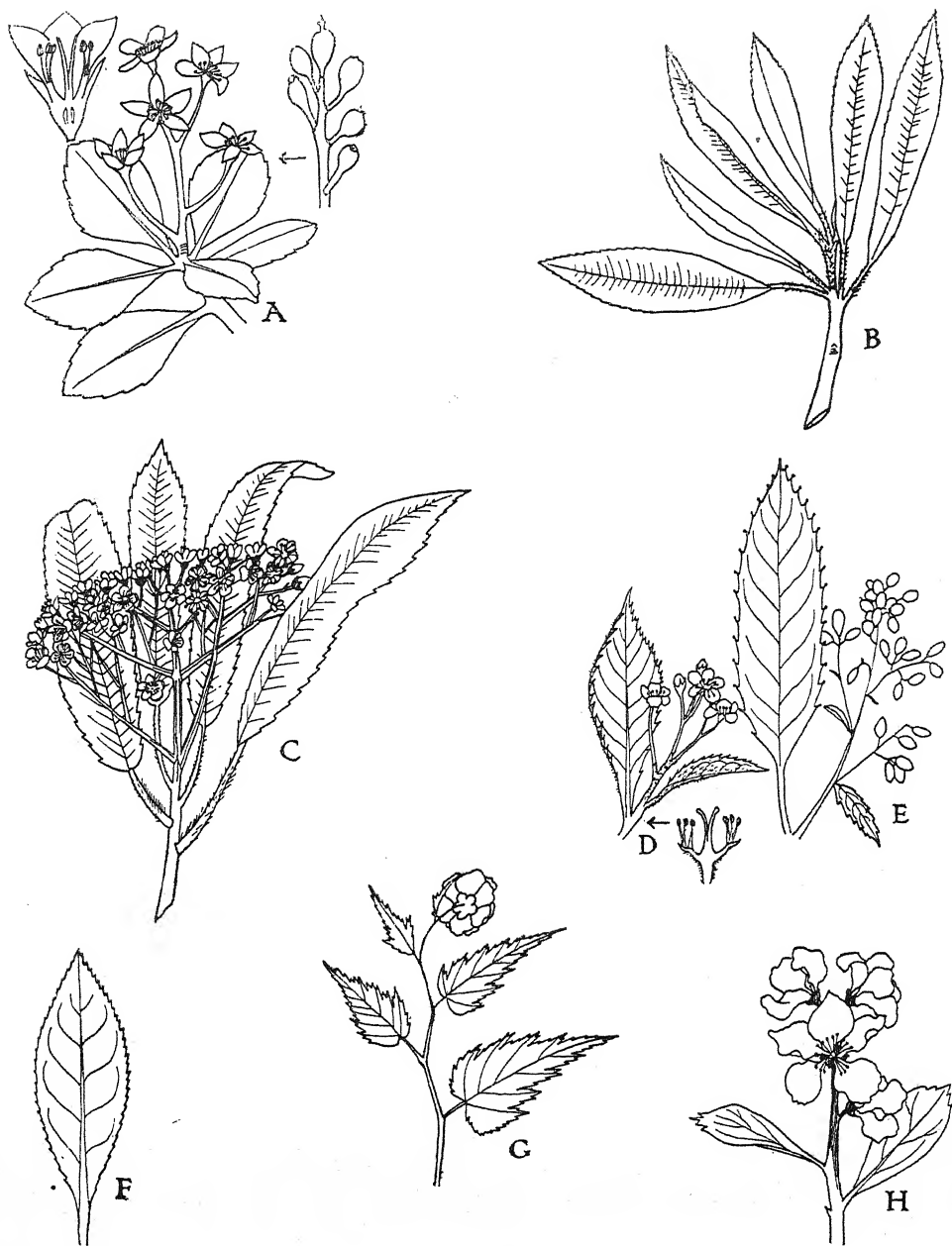


FIG. 89

A. *Raphiolepis japonica*B. *Stranvaesia glaucescens*C. Chinese Hawthorn,  
*Photinia serrulata*D. *P. villosa* (*Pourthiaea**arguta*)E. Toyon, or Tollon, *P.*  
(*Heteromeles*) *arbuti-*  
*folia*)F. Leaf of *P. Davidsoniae*G. Jew's Mallow, *Kerria*  
*japonica*H. *Exochorda Albertii*



FIG. 90

- A. Cherry Laurel, *Prunus Laurocerasus*    C. Bird Cherry, *P. Padus*    E. Rum Cherry, *P. serotina*  
 B. Portugal Laurel, *P. lusitanica*    D. American Wild Red Cherry, *P. pennsylvanica*    F. Diagram of a raceme

(D and E after Sargent.)

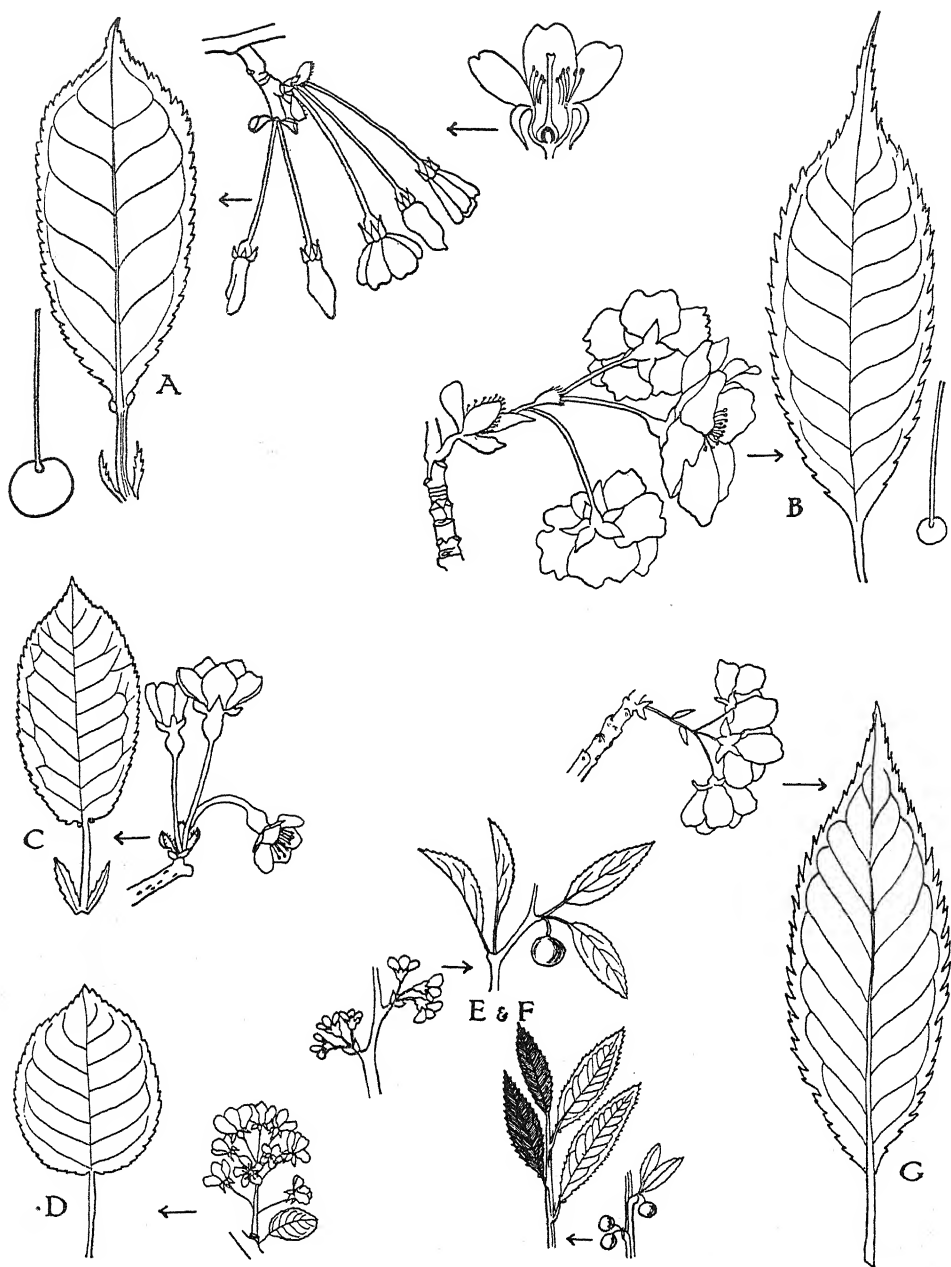


FIG. 91

- A. Wild Cherry, Gean, or Mazzard, *Prunus Avium*  
 B. Japanese Double-flowered Cherry, *P. serrulata*, variety *flore pleno*  
 C. Wild Dwarf Cherry, *P. Cerasus*  
 D. St. Lucie Cherry, *P. Mahaleb*  
 E. Mountain Cherry, or Chickasaw Plum, *P. angustifolia*  
 F. Willow Cherry, *P. incana*  
 G. *P. Lannesiana*



FIG. 91

- A. Wild Cherry, Gean, or Mazzard, *Prunus Avium*  
 B. Japanese Double-flowered Cherry, *P. serotula*, variety *flore pleno*  
 C. Wild Dwarf Cherry, *P. Cerasus*  
 D. St. Lucie Cherry, *P. Mahaleb*  
 E. Mountain Cherry, or Chickasaw Plum, *P. angustifolia*  
 F. Willow Cherry, *P. incana*  
 G. *P. Lannesiana*

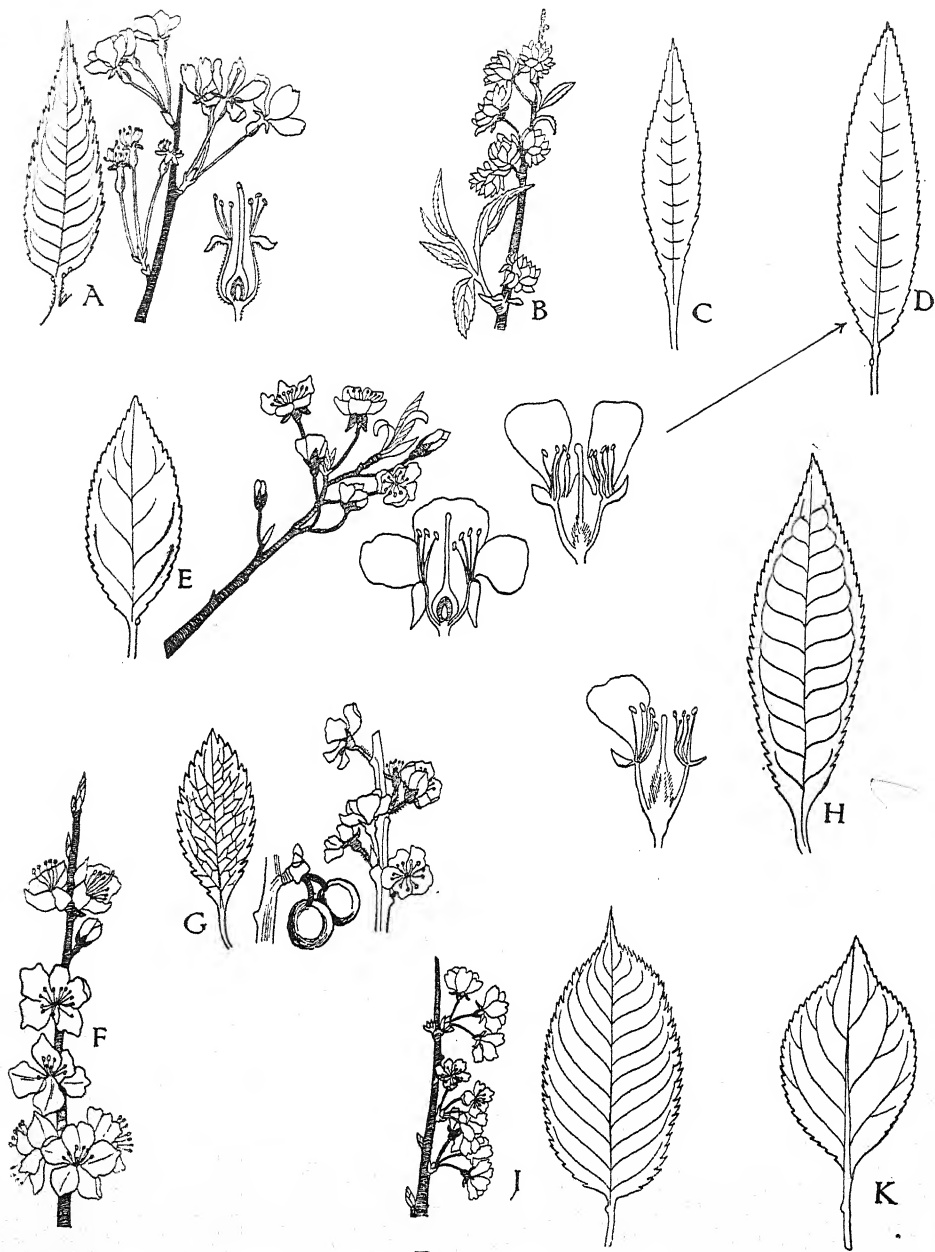


FIG. 92

- |   |  |   |
|---|--|---|
| A. Rosebud Cherry, <i>Prunus subhirtella</i>                | D. Almond, <i>P. Amygdalus</i>                     | H. Peach, <i>P. persica</i>             |
| B. <i>P. sinensis</i>                                       | E. Cherry Plum, or Myrobalan, <i>P. cerasifera</i> | J. <i>P. Conradinae</i>                 |
| C. Leaf of Dwarf Russian Almond, <i>P. (Amygdalus) nana</i> | F. <i>P. Davidiana</i>                             | K. Leaf of Apricot, <i>P. Armeniaca</i> |
|   | G. Bullace, <i>P. insititia</i>                    |   |

(F after Robinson, G after Butcher and Strudwick.)

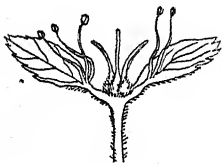
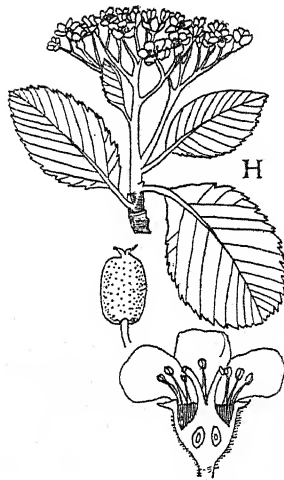
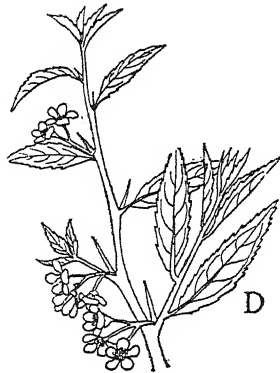
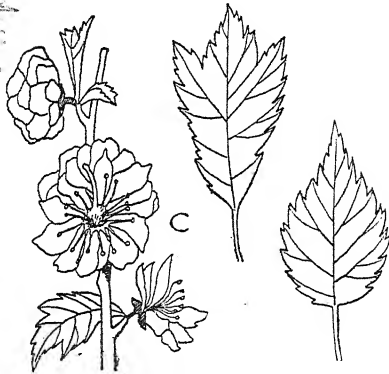
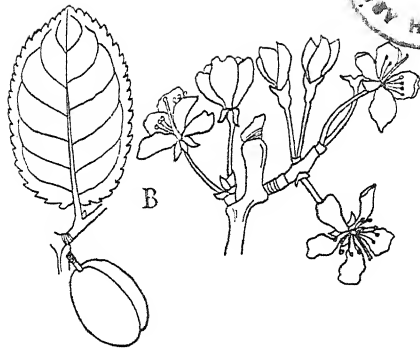


FIG. 93

- A. Sloe, or Blackthorn,  
*Prunus spinosa*  
B. Plum, *P. domestica*  
C. *P. triloba*

- D. *Prinsepia utilis*  
E. Snow-in-Summer, *Neviusa alabamensis*  
F. Chokeberry, *Aronia arbutifolia*

- G. Black Chokeberry, *A. melanocarpa*  
H. White Beam, *Sorbus Aria*  
(Genus not figured: *Pera-phyllum*)

The Identification of Trees & Shrubs, by Makis, F.L.S. 12137



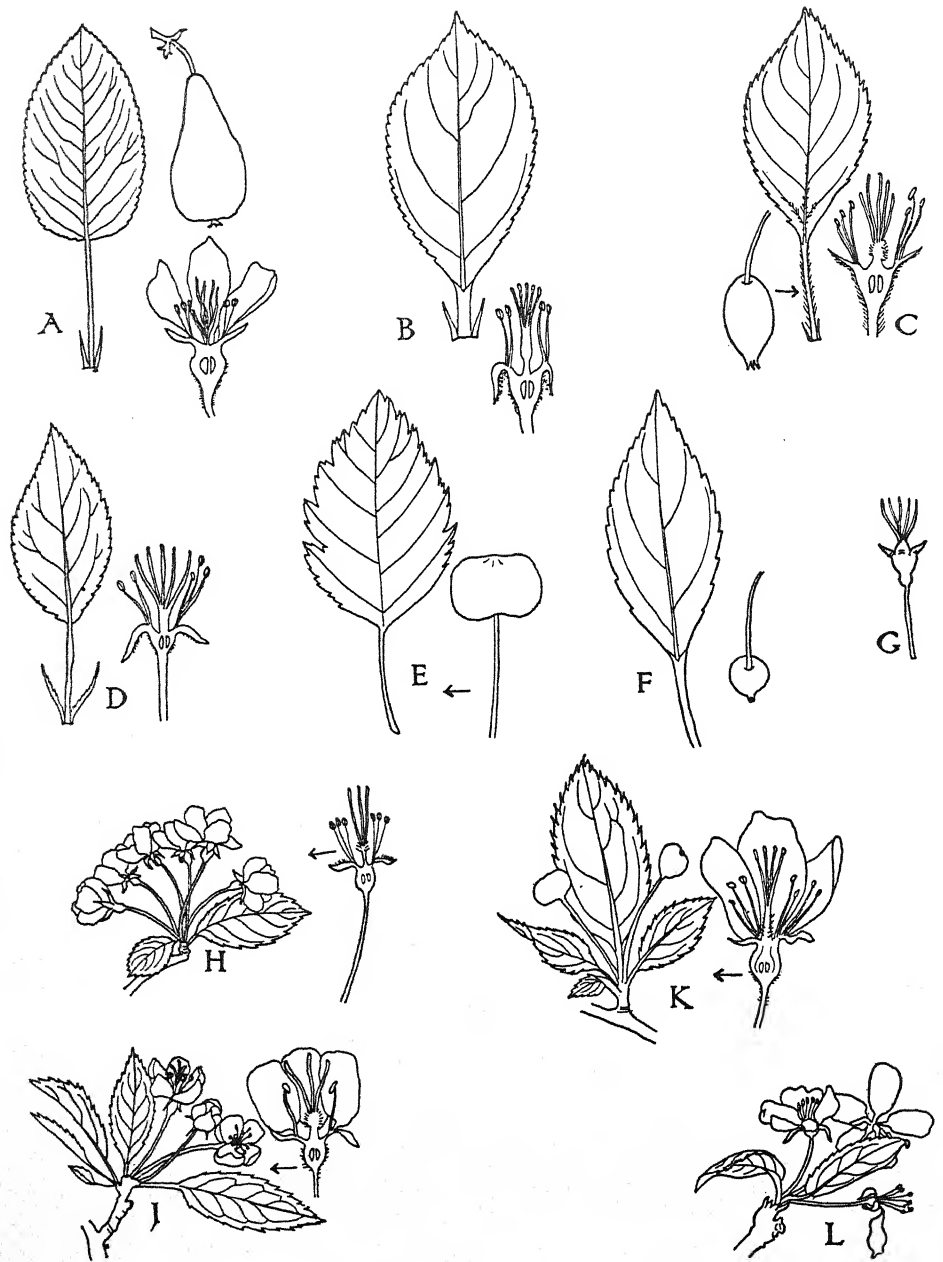


FIG. 94

- A. Pear, *Pyrus communis*  
 B. Wild Crab Apple, *Malus pumila*  
 C. *M. Eleyi*  
 D. Siberian Crab Apple, *M. baccata*  
 E. American Crab Apple, *M. coronaria*  
 F. *M. purpurea*  
 G. Flower of *M. Halliana* after petals and sepals have fallen off  
 H. *M. theifera*  
 I. *M. Sargentii*  
 J. Japanese Crab Apple, *M. floribunda*  
 K. *M. Sieboldii* (Toringo)  
 L. *M. Sieboldii* (Toringo)



FIG. 95

- |                                |                                     |                          |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| A. <i>Spiraea arguta</i>       | E. <i>S. Menziesii</i>              | J. <i>S. japonica</i>    |
| B. <i>S. canescens</i>         | F. Steeplebush, or Hard-            | K. <i>S. prunifolia</i>  |
| C. Leaf of <i>S. crenata</i>   | hack, <i>S. tomentosa</i>           | L. <i>S. media</i>       |
| D. Leaf of <i>S. Douglasii</i> | G. <i>S. Veitchii</i>               | M. <i>S. bella</i>       |
| (flowers similar to E)         | H. Bridewort, <i>S. salicifolia</i> | N. <i>S. Van Houttei</i> |
|                                | (H after Fitch and Smith.)          |                          |

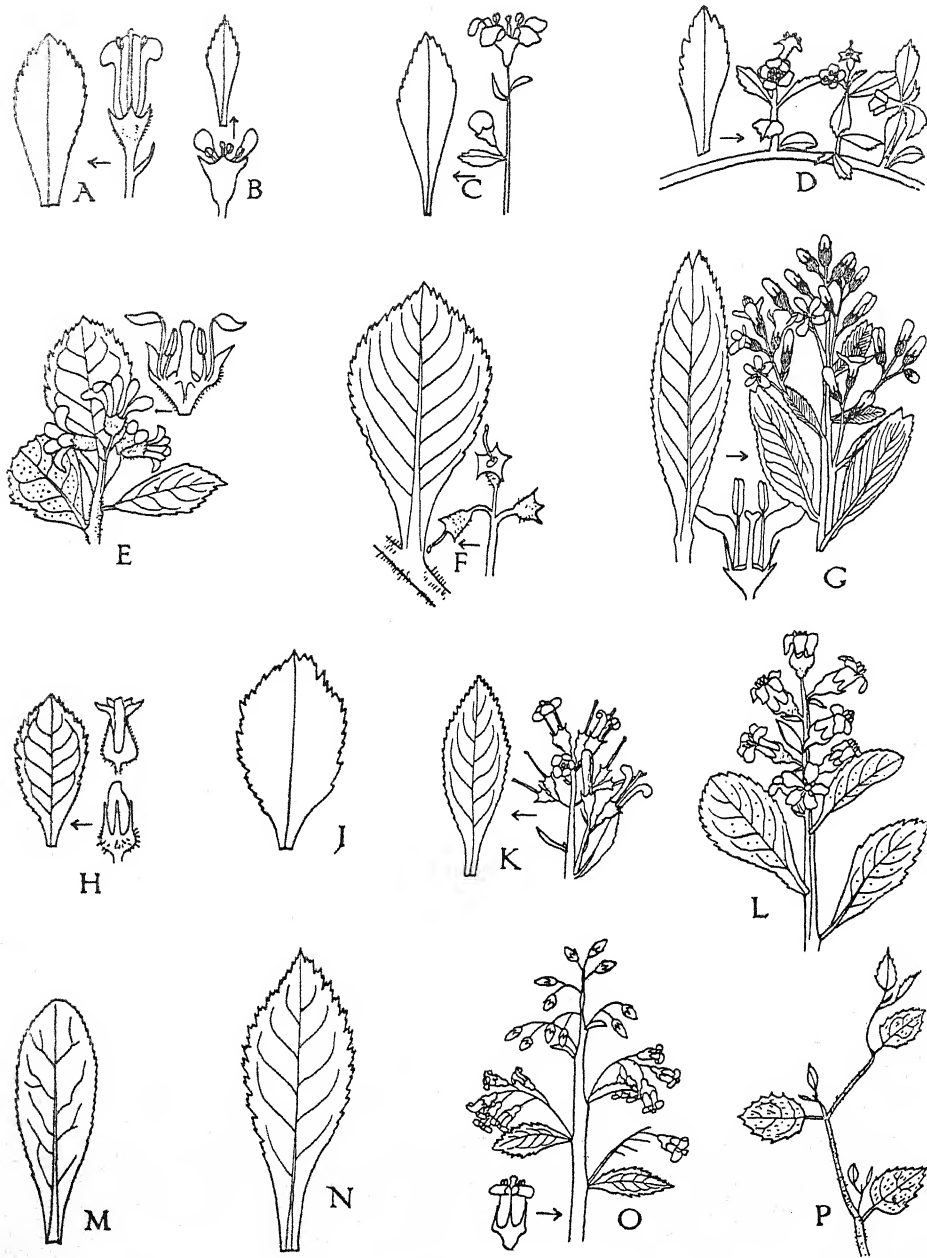


FIG. 96

A. *Escallonia exoniensis*  
 B. *E. philippiana*  
 C. *E. edinensis*  
 D. *E. langleyensis*  
 E. *E. Ingrami*

F. *E. macrantha*  
 G. *E. montevidensis*  
 H. *E. rubra*  
 J. *E. revoluta*  
 K. *E. illimita*

L. *E. Iveyi*  
 M. *E. viscosa*  
 N. *E. pulverulenta*  
 O. *E. pterocladon*  
 P. *Carpodetus serratus*

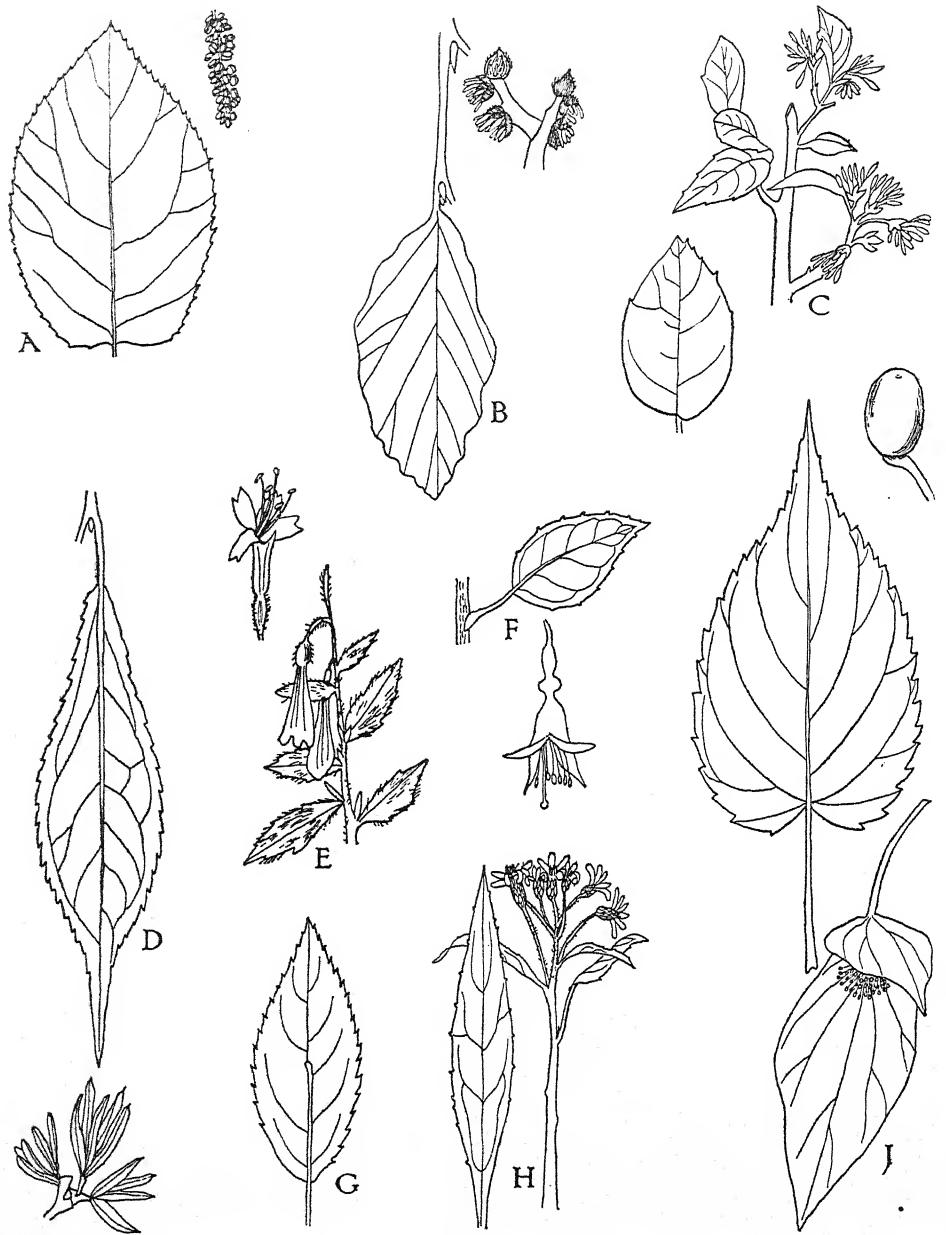


FIG. 98

- |  |  |  |
|--|--|--|
| A. <i>Sinowilsonia Henryi</i>                    | E. Californian Fuchsia, <i>Zauschneria californica</i> | H. <i>Microglossa albescens</i>            |
| B. Iron Tree, <i>Parrotia persica</i>            | F. <i>Fuchsia excorticata</i>                          | J. Bract Tree, <i>Davidia Vilmoriniana</i> |
| C. <i>Sycopsis sinensis</i>                      | G. Leaf of <i>Helwingia japonica</i>                   | (Genus not figured: <i>Fortunearia</i> )   |
| D. Gutta - percha Tree, <i>Eucommia ulmoides</i> |  |  |

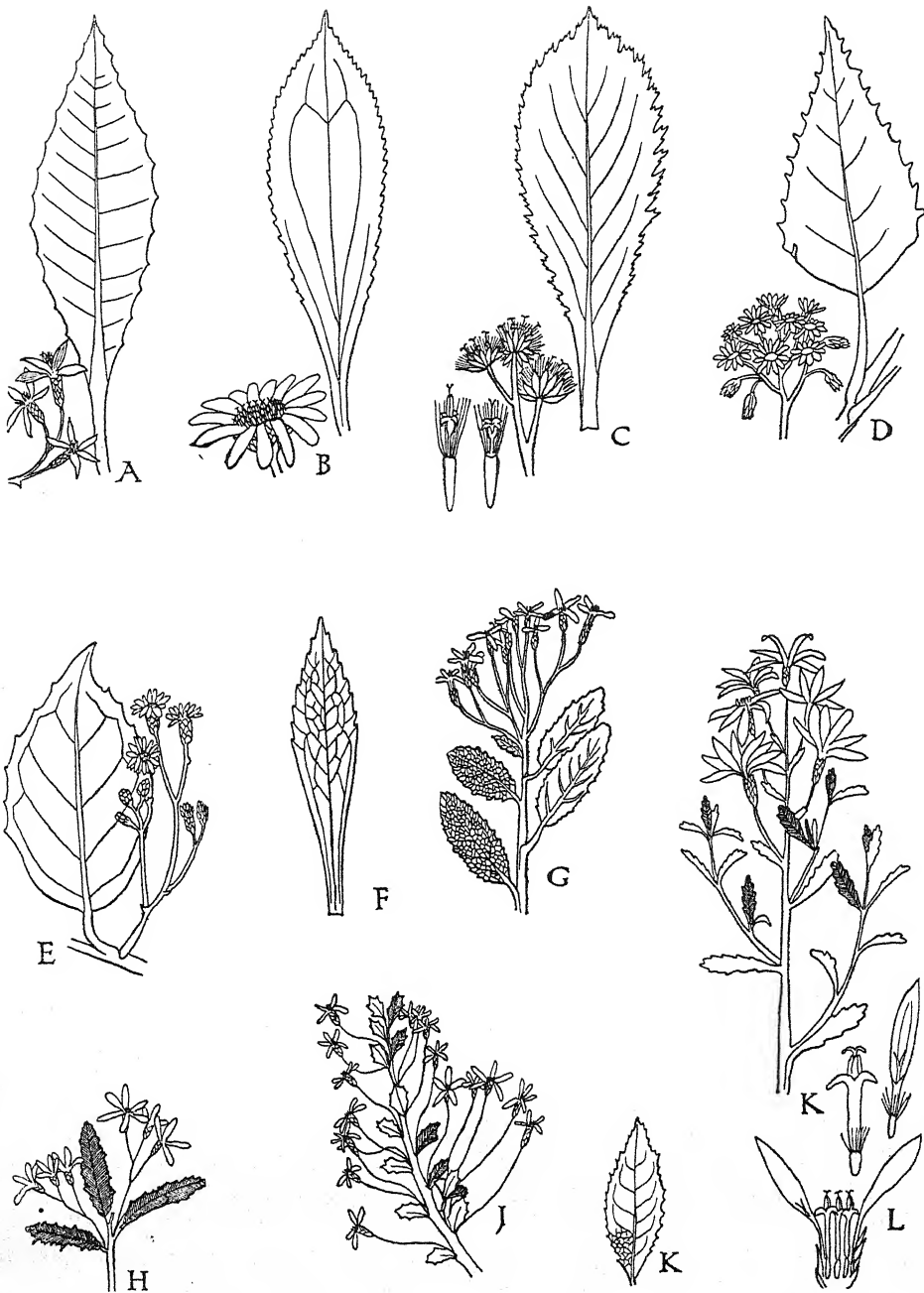


FIG. 99

A. *Olearia argophylla*  
 B. *O. chathamica*  
 C. *O. Colensoi*  
 D. *O. macrodonta*

E. *O. nitida*  
 F. Leaf of *O. semidentata*  
 G. *O. speciosa*

H-K. Three forms of *O. erubescens*  
 L. *O. Gunmiana* (*O. stellulata*)

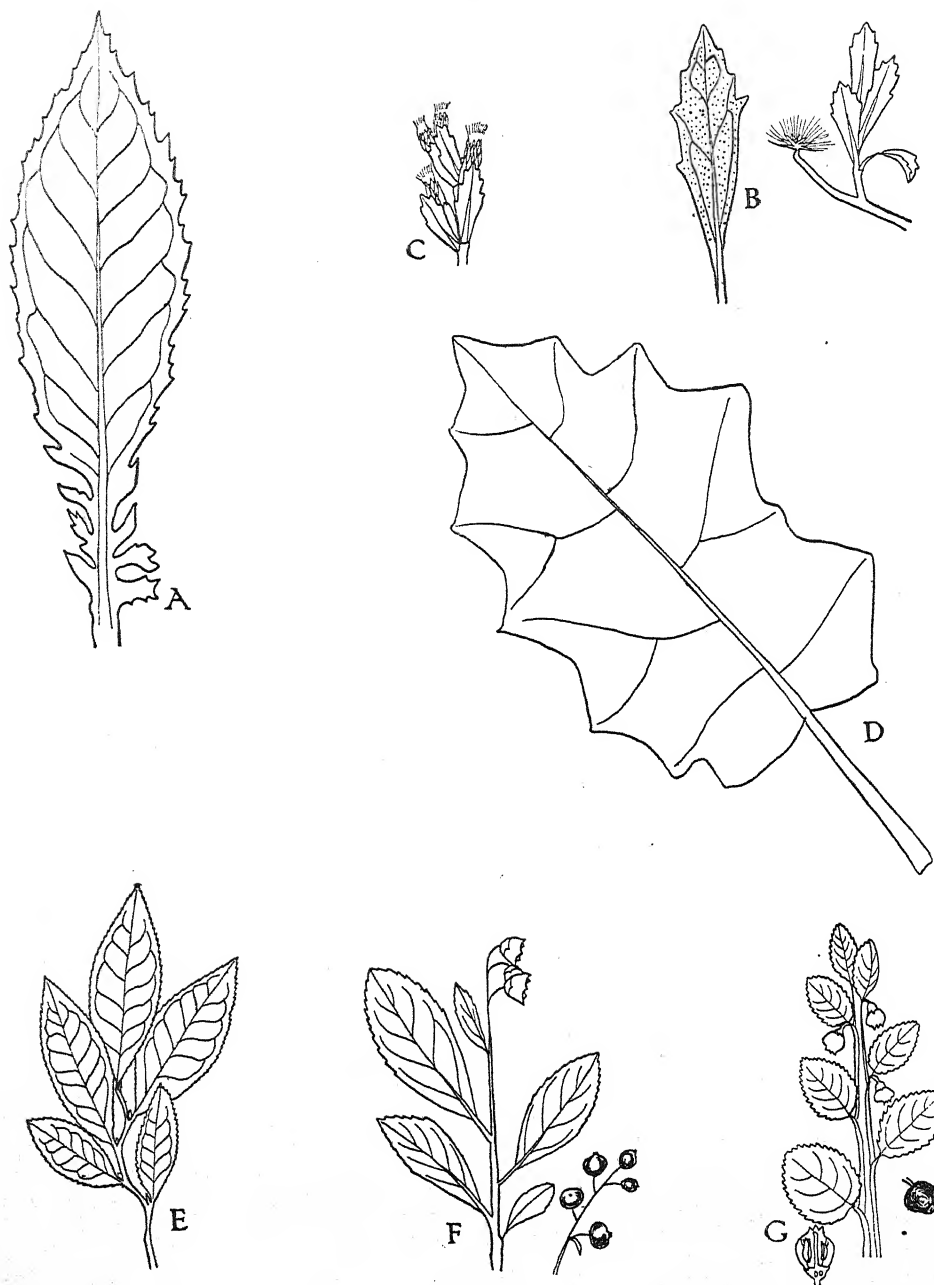


FIG. 100

- A. Leaf of *Senecio Hectori*    D. Leaf of *Brachyglottis repanda*    F. Farkleberry, *Vaccinium arboreum*
- B. Groundsel Tree, *Baccharis halimifolia*    E. Shoot of Box Huckleberry, *Gaylussacia brachycera* (F after Sargent.)    G. Whortleberry, or Bilberry, *V. Myrtillus* (Genus not figured: *Grindelia*)
- C. *B. patagonica*

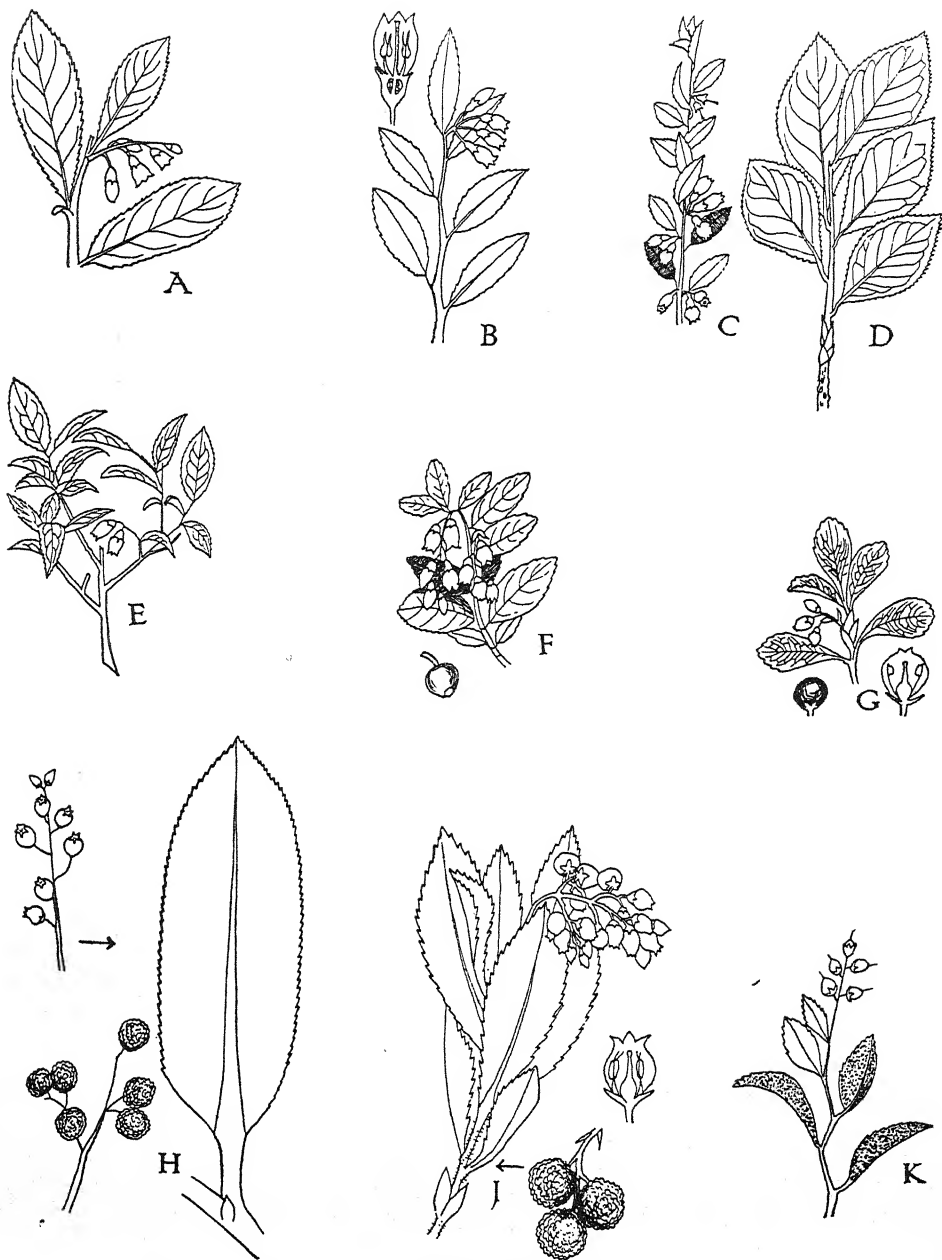


FIG. 101

- |   |  |  |
|---|--|--|
| A. Caucasian Whortleberry,<br><i>Vaccinium Arctostaphylos</i> | D. <i>V. glauco-album</i>                  | H. Madrona, <i>Arbutus Menziesii</i>         |
| B. <i>V. ovatum</i>   | E. Low Blueberry, <i>V. pennsylvanicum</i> | J. Strawberry Tree, <i>A. Unedo</i>          |
| C. Mortina, <i>V. Mortinia</i>                                | F. Cowberry, <i>V. Vitis-idaea</i>         | K. Leather Leaf, <i>Cassandra calyculata</i> |
|   | G. Black Bearberry, <i>Arctous alpinus</i> |  |

(G after Butcher and Strudwick.)

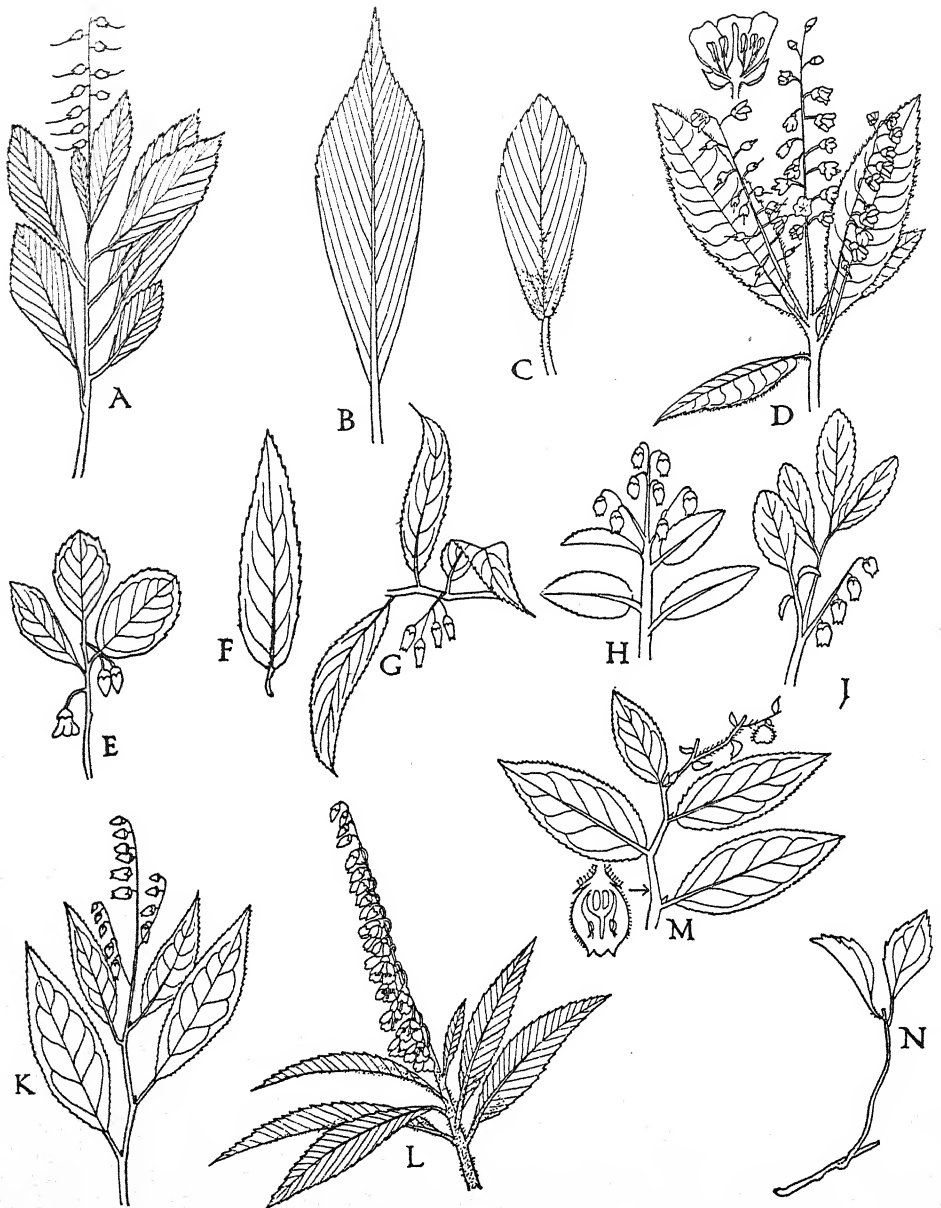


FIG. 102

- |  |   |   |
|--|---|---|
| A. Sweet Peppermint,<br><i>Clethra alnifolia</i> | E. May Flower, <i>Epigaea<br/>repens</i>    | K. <i>Oxydendrum arboreum</i>                                     |
| B. White Alder, <i>C. acumi-<br/>nata</i>        | F. Leaf of <i>Leucothoe axil-<br/>laris</i> | L. <i>Clethra Delavayi</i>  |
| C. <i>C. tomentosa</i>                           | G. <i>L. Catesbaei</i>                      | M. Shallon, <i>Gaultheria<br/>Shallon</i>                         |
| D. Lily-of-the-Valley Tree,<br><i>C. arborea</i> | H. <i>L. Davisiae</i>                       | N. Shoot of Creeping Win-<br>tergreen, <i>G. procum-<br/>bens</i> |
|  | J. <i>L. racemosa</i>                       |   |

(G-J after Bean, L after a photograph.)





FIG. 103

A. Prickly Heath, *Pernettya mucronata*

B. *Zenobia pulverulenta*

C. *Pieris japonica*

D. *P. formosa*

E. *P. floribunda*

F. *Myrsine africana*

G. *Ardisia japonica*

H. Globe Daisy, *Globularia cordifolia*

J. *Symplocos paniculata*

(J after Collett.)



FIG. 104

- A. Snowdrop Tree, or Silver Bell Tree, *Halesia carolina*  
 B. *H. diptera*  
 C. *H. monticola*  
 D. Epaulette Tree, *Pterostyrax hispida*  
 E. *Styrax Obassia*  
 F. American Storax, *S. americanum*  
 G. *S. japonicum*  
 H. Leaf of *Lomatia obliqua*  
 J. Mountain Spurge, *Pachysandra terminalis*  
 K. Alleghany Spurge, *P. procumbens*  
 L. *Ehretia acuminata*  
 (Fruits of B and C after Sargent.)

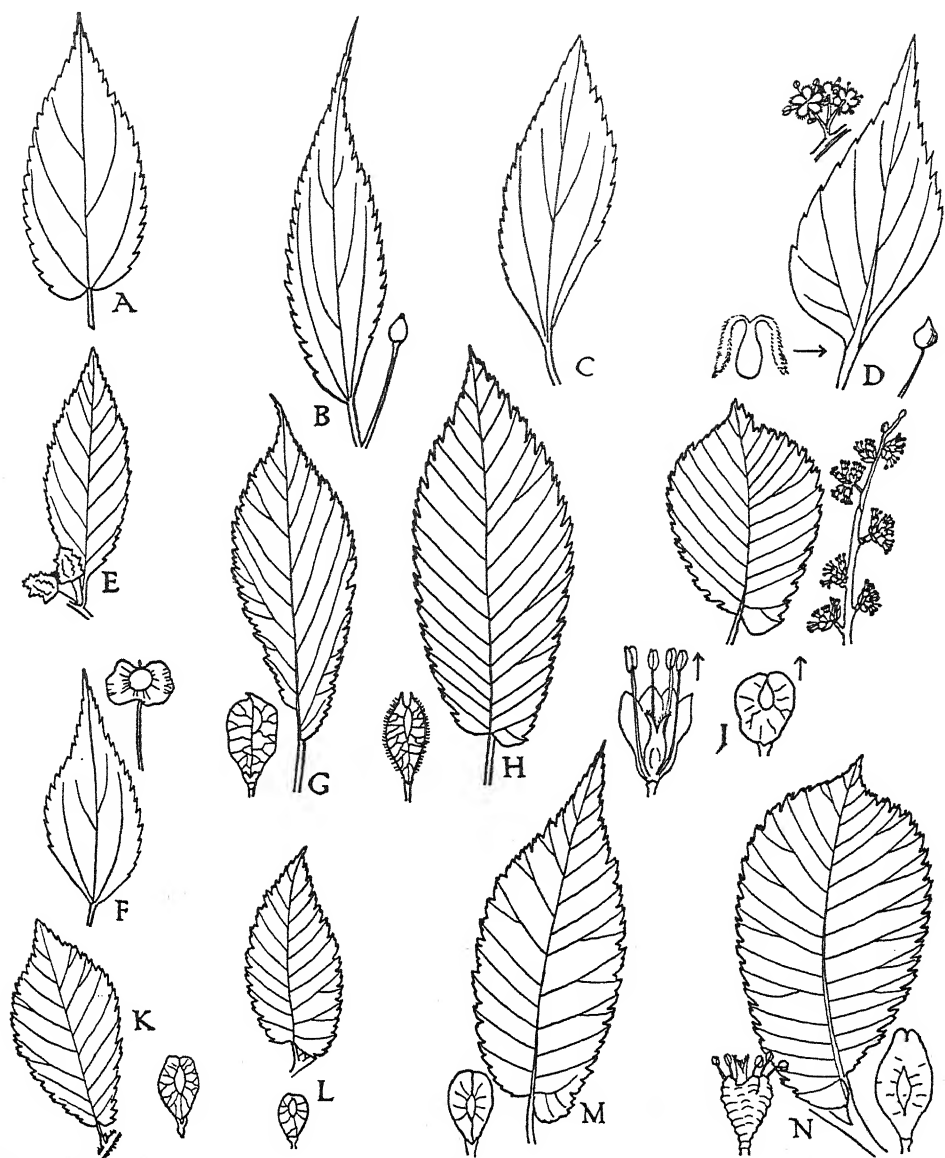


FIG. 105

- |   |  |   |
|---|--|---|
| A. <i>Aphananthe aspera</i>                         | E. Water Elm, <i>Planera aquatica</i>                  | J. Common English Elm, <i>U. campestris</i>       |
| B-D. Nettle Trees:                                  | F. <i>Pteroceltis Tatarinowii</i>                      | K. Cornish Elm, <i>U. stricta</i>                 |
| B. <i>Celtis australis</i>                          | G. Smooth-leaved or Feathered Elm, <i>Ulmus nitens</i> | L. East Anglian or Lock Elm, <i>U. minor</i>      |
| C. <i>C. caucasica</i>                              | H. American or White Elm, <i>U. americana</i>          | M. Huntingdon or Chichester Elm, <i>U. vegeta</i> |
| D. Sugarberry, or Hackberry, <i>C. occidentalis</i> |  | N. Wych Elm, <i>U. montana</i>                    |

(H after Sargent, G and K-M after Moss and Hunnybun.)

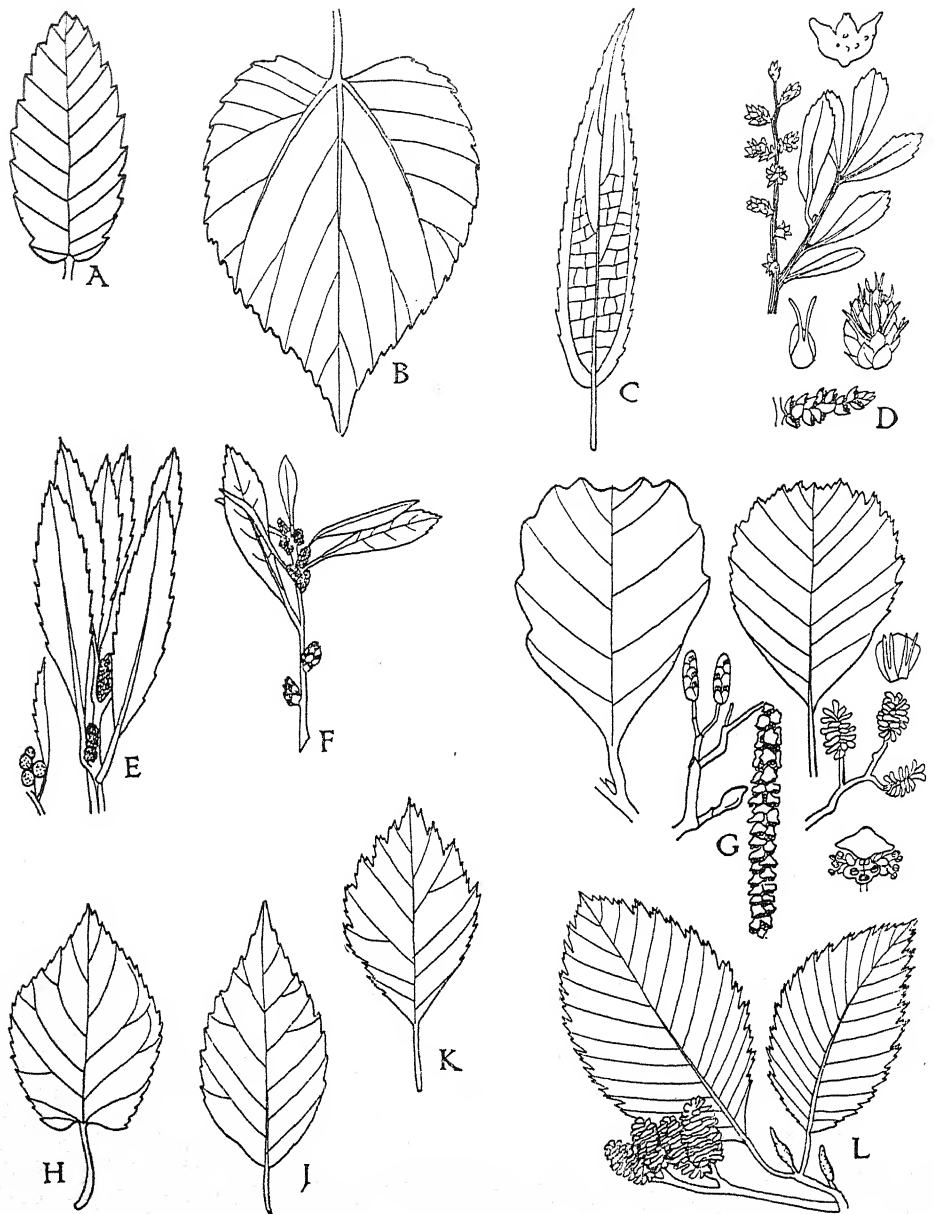


FIG. 106

- A. *Zelkova crenata*
  - B. Common Mulberry, *Morus nigra* (for flowers and fruits see Fig. 28 F)
  - C. *Debregeasia velutina*
  - D. Sweet Gale, or Bog Myrtle, *Myrica Gale*
  - E. Californian Wax Myrtle, *M. californica*
  - F. Wax Myrtle, *M. cerifera*
  - G. Common Alder, *Alnus glutinosa*
  - H. Italian Alder, *A. cordata*
  - J. Himalayan Alder, *A. nitida*
  - K. Grey Alder, *A. incana*
  - L. Oregon Alder, *A. oregona*
- (L after Sargent.)



FIG. 107

- A. Dwarf Birch, *Betula nana*  
 B. Silver Birch, *B. verrucosa*  
 C. White Birch, *B. pubescens*  
 D. Yellow Birch, *B. lutea*  
 E. River or Red Birch, *B. nigra*  
 F. *B. Maximowicziana*  
 G. Paper or Canoe Birch, *B. papyrifera*  
 H. Himalayan Birch, *B. utilis*  
 J. Common Hornbeam, *Carpinus Betulus*  
 K. American Hornbeam, *C. caroliniana*  
 L. Hop Hornbeam, *Ostrya virginiana*
- (A after Moss and Hunnybun, D, E, G, and fruits of K and L after Sargent, H after Brandis.)

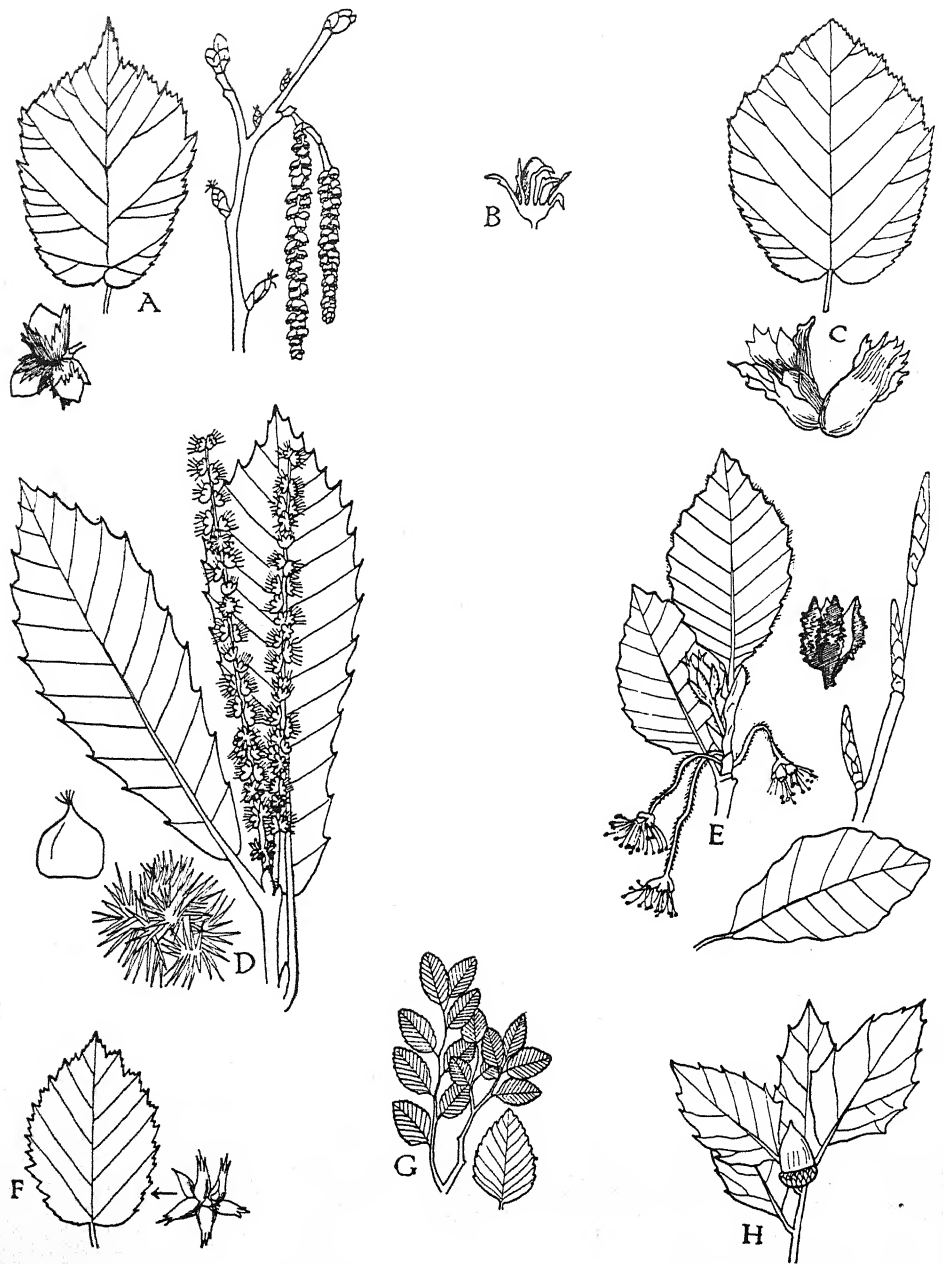


FIG. 108

- A. Common Hazel, *Corylus Avellana*  
 B. Fruit of Turkish Hazel, *C. Colurna*  
 C. Filbert, *C. maxima*  
 D. Sweet or Spanish Chestnut, *Castanea sativa*  
 E. Common Beech, *Fagus sylvatica*  
 F. *Ostryopsis Davidiana*  
 G. *Nothofagus Dombeyi*  
 H. Encena, or Live Oak, *Quercus agrifolia*

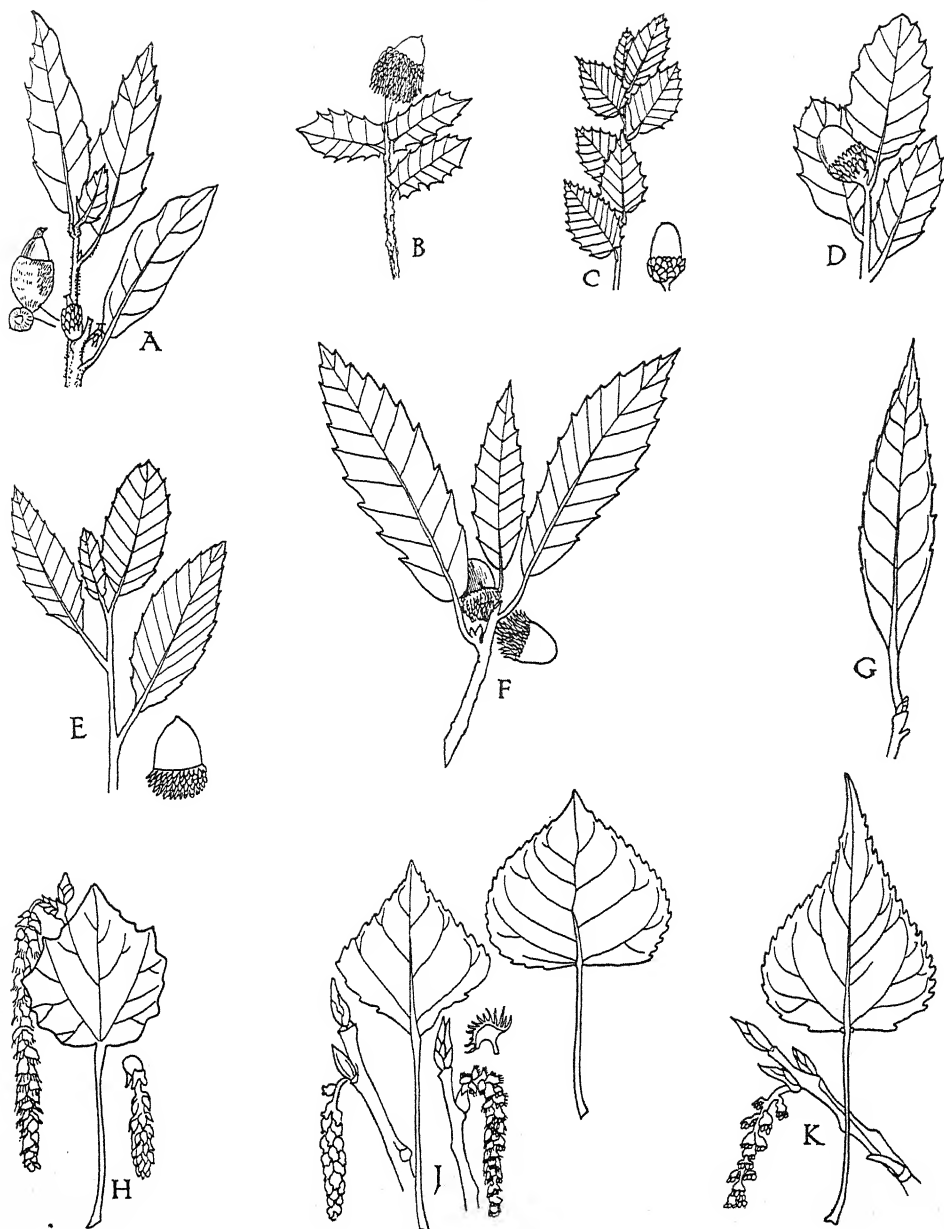


FIG. 109

A. Common Evergreen Oak, or Holm Oak, *Quercus ilex*

B. Kermes Oak, or Grain Tree, *Q. coccifera*

C. Maul Oak, *Q. chrysolepis*

D. Cork Oak, *Q. suber*

E. Tanbark Oak, *Q. densiflora*

F. Chestnut-leaved Oak, *Q. castaneaefolia*

G. Bamboo-leaved Oak, *Q. myrsinaefolia*

H. Grey Poplar, *Populus canescens*

J. Black Poplar, *P. nigra*

K. Black Italian Poplar, *P. serotina*

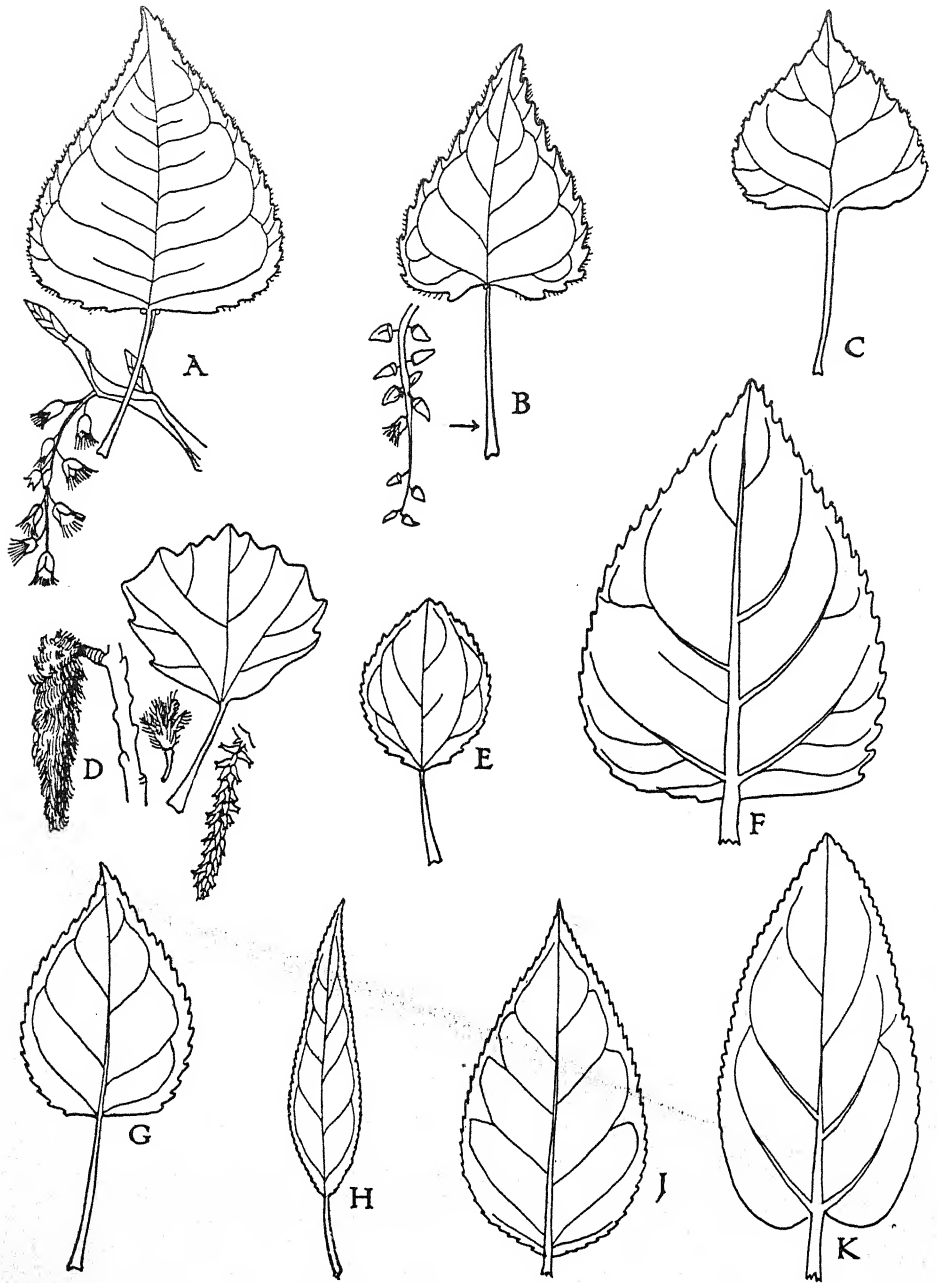


FIG. 110

- A. Carolina Poplar, *Populus angulata*  
 B. Canadian Black Poplar, or Necklace Poplar, *P. monilifera*  
 C. *P. Eugenei*  
 D. Aspen, *P. tremula*  
 E. American Aspen, *P. tremuloides*  
 F. *P. generosa*  
 G. Balsam Poplar, *P. canadensis*  
 H. Willow-leaved Poplar, *P. angustifolia*  
 J. Black Cottonwood, *P. trichocarpa*  
 K. *P. szechuanica*





FIG. III

- |   |  |  |
|---|--|--|
| A. White Willow, <i>Salix alba</i>          | F. Whortle Willow, <i>S. myrsinites</i>      | S. L. Weeping Willow, <i>S. babylonica</i> |
| B. <i>S. Arbuscula</i>                      | G. Tea-leaved Willow, <i>S. phylicifolia</i> | M. Pussy Willow, <i>S. discolor</i>        |
| C. Round-eared Willow, <i>S. aurita</i>     | H. Grey Willow, <i>S. cinerea</i>            | N. Dark-leaved Sallow, <i>S. nigricans</i> |
| D. Goat Willow, or Sallow, <i>S. Caprea</i> | J. Bay Willow, <i>S. pentandra</i>           | O. <i>S. Andersoniana</i>                  |
| E. Crack Willow, <i>S. fragilis</i>         | K. Almond-leaved Willow, <i>S. triandra</i>  | P. Violet Willow, <i>S. daphnoides</i>     |

(B and O after Butcher and Strudwick, E and N after Moss and Hunnybun.)

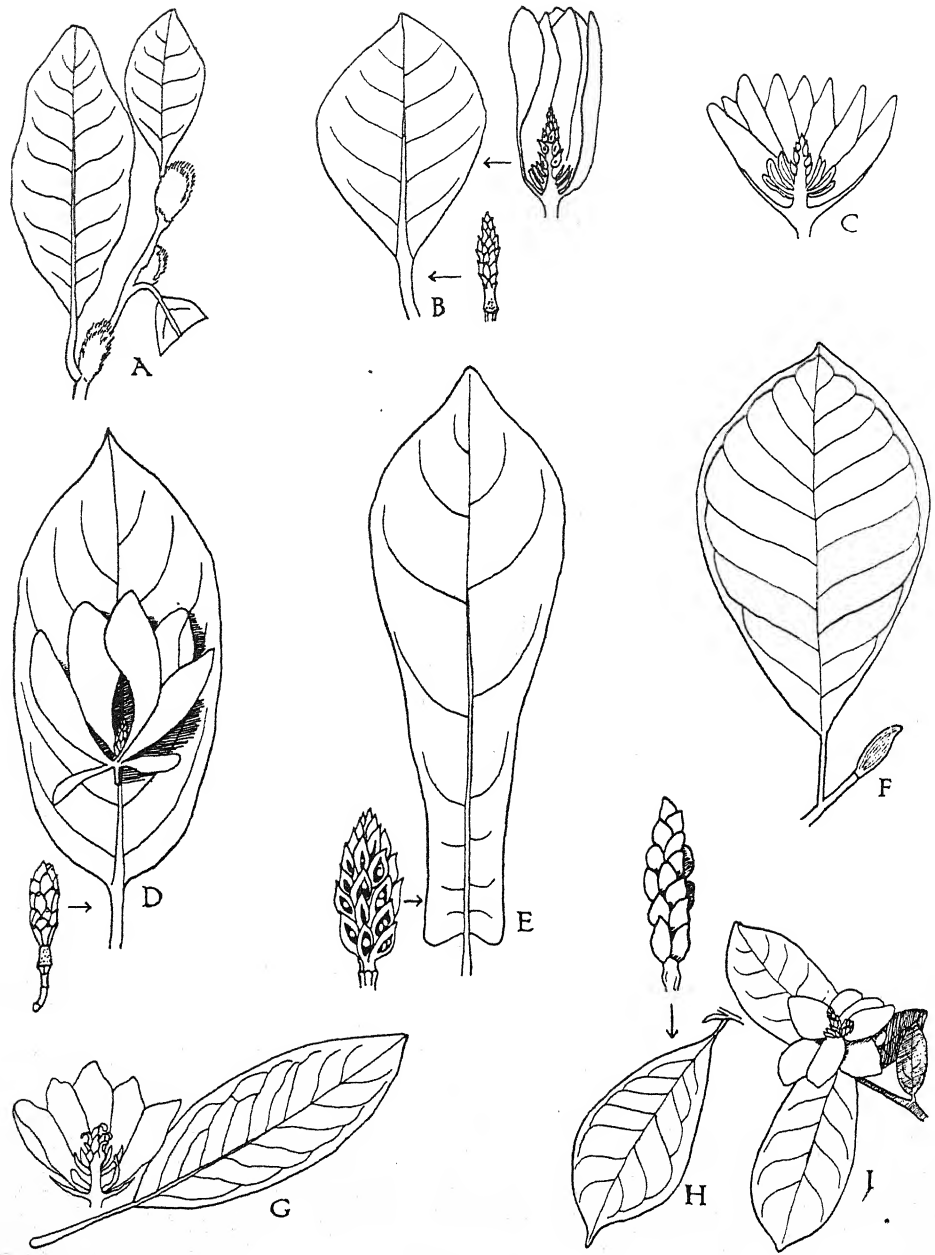


FIG. 112

- |  |  |  |
|--|--|--|
| A. Yulan, or Lily Tree,<br><i>Magnolia conspicua</i> | D. Cucumber Tree,<br><i>M. acuminata</i> | M. G. Laurel Magnolia, Swamp<br>Bay, or Beaver Tree,<br><i>M. glauca</i> |
| B. <i>M. Soulangiana</i>                             | E. <i>M. Fraseri</i>                     | H. <i>M. Kobus</i>   |
| C. Flower of <i>M. stellata</i>                      | F. <i>M. obovata</i>                     | J. <i>M. parviflora</i>  |

(D and E after Sargent.)

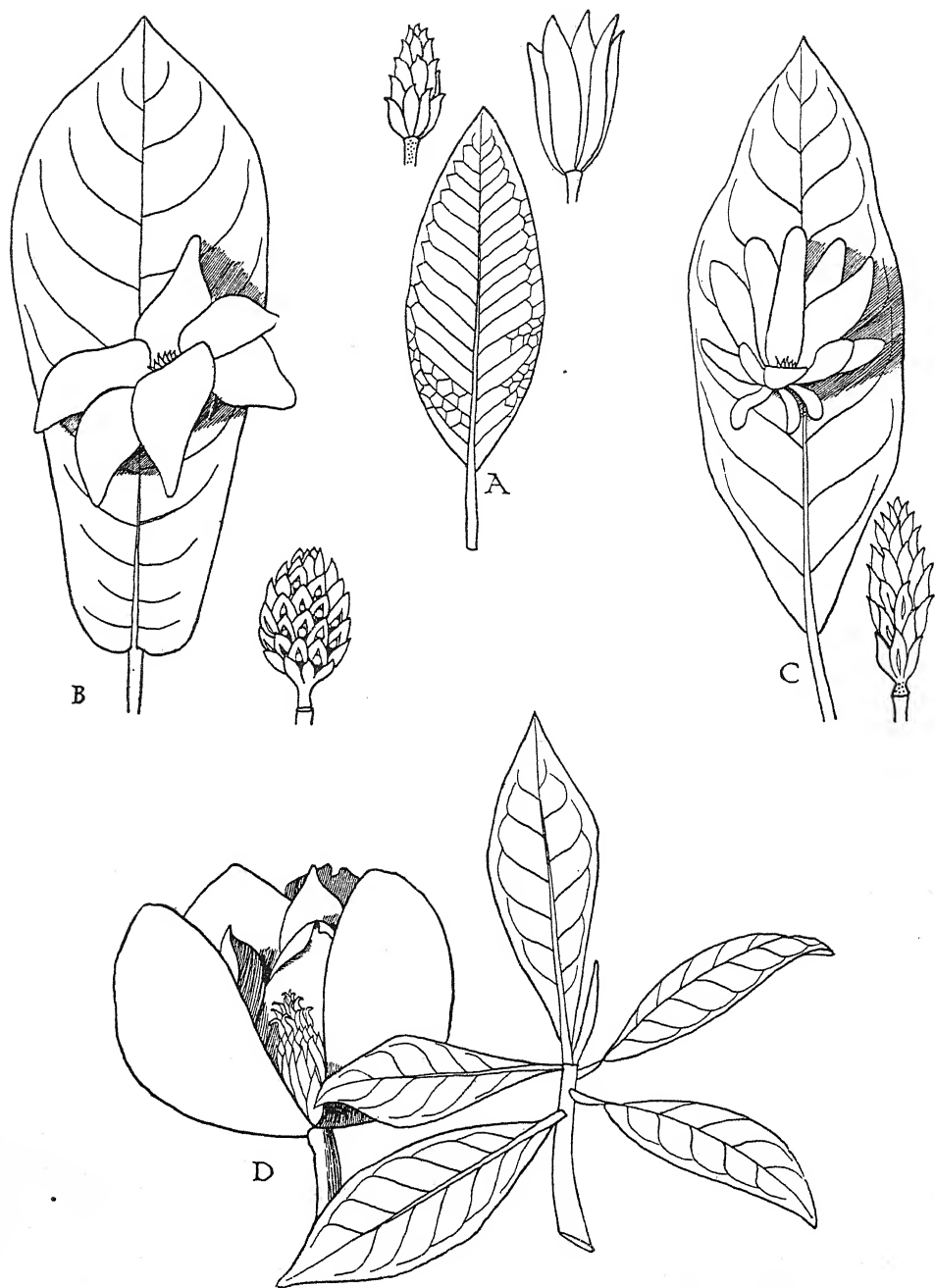


FIG. 113

A. *Manglietia insignis*  
 B. Large-leaved Cucumber Tree,  
*Magnolia macrophylla*

C. Umbrella Tree, *M. tripetala*  
 D. Bull Bay, *M. grandiflora*

(B and C after Sargent.)



FIG. 114

- |  |   |   |
|--|---|---|
| A. Banana Shrub, <i>Michelia fuscata</i> | E. <i>Drimys aromatica</i>                                    | H. <i>Cocculus laurifolius</i>            |
| B. <i>M. compressa</i>                   | F. Winter's Bark, <i>D. Winteri</i>                           | J. Carolina Moonseed, <i>C. carolinus</i> |
| C. Anise, <i>Illicium anisatum</i>       | G. Leaf of Californian Tree Poppy, <i>Dendromecon rigidum</i> | K. Pawpaw, <i>Asimina triloba</i>         |
| D. <i>I. floridanum</i>                  |   |   |
- (Fruit and flower of K after Sargent.)



FIG. 115

- |   |  |   |
|---|--|---|
| A. Gold Dust, or Golden Tuft, <i>Alyssum saxatile</i> | E. Cress Rocket, <i>Vella</i>                      | Ga. Flower of ditto                     |
| B. Purple Apple Berry, <i>Billardiera longiflora</i>  | F. <i>Alyssum spinosum</i>                         | H. <i>Hymenanthera crassifolia</i>      |
| C. <i>Pittosporum Tobira</i>                          | G. Australian Bluebell, <i>Sollya heterophylla</i> | J. Milkwort, <i>Polygala Chamæbuxus</i> |
| D. <i>P. crassifolium</i>                             | K. <i>Podalyria sericea</i>                        | L. <i>Pittosporum undulatum</i>         |
|   | M. <i>P. pauciflorum</i>                           |   |



FIG. 116

- |                                   |   |                            |
|-----------------------------------|---|----------------------------|
| A. <i>Pittosporum eugenioides</i> | D. Kangaroo Thorn, <i>Acacia armata</i> | G. <i>Cleyera Fortunei</i> |
| B. <i>P. tenuifolium</i>          | E. <i>Eurya ochracea</i>                | H. <i>Skimmia japonica</i> |
| C. <i>P. revolutum</i>            | F. <i>Oryza japonica</i>                | J. <i>S. Laureola</i>      |

(J after Collett.)



FIG. 117

- A. Holly, *Ilex Aquifolium*  
 B. Leatherwood, *Cyrilla racemiflora*  
 C. Supple Jack, *Berchemia volubilis*  
 D. Alder Buckthorn, *Rhamnus Frangula*  
 E. Venetian Sumach, or Smoke Tree, *Rhus Cotinus*  
 F. Chittam Wood, *R. cotinoides*  
 G. Hairy Greenweed, *Genista pilosa*  
 H. Madeira Broom, *G. virgata*  
 J. Dyer's Greenweed, *G. tinctoria*  
 K. Judas Tree, *Cercis Siliquastrum* (M after Sargent.)  
 L. Common Quince, *Cydonia oblonga*  
 M. *Cercocarpus ledifolius*  
 N. *Dichotomanthes tristianaecarpa*
- (Genera not figured: *Cliftonia*, *Cornus*)



FIG. 118

- |                                |                           |                         |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| A. <i>Cotoneaster adpressa</i> | G. <i>C. buxifolia</i>    | M. <i>C. bullata</i>    |
| B. <i>C. Franchetii</i>        | H. <i>C. Simonsii</i>     | N. <i>C. Henryana</i>   |
| C. <i>C. horizontalis</i>      | J. <i>C. Harroviana</i>   | O. <i>C. multiflora</i> |
| D. <i>C. integerrima</i>       | K. <i>C. serotina</i>     | P. <i>C. frigida</i>    |
| E. <i>C. microphylla</i>       | L. <i>C. rotundifolia</i> | Q. <i>C. nummularia</i> |
| F. <i>C. pannosa</i>           |                           |                         |





FIG. 119

A. *Exochorda Giraldui*B. Oso Berry, *Nuttallia cerasiformis*C. *Docynia Delavayi*D. Willow-leaved Pear, *Pyrus salicifolia*E. *Stranvoesia Davidiana*F. *Hakea saligna*G. *Disanthus cercidifolius*H. *Distylium racemosum*J. Adult shoot of Blue Gum  
*Eucalyptus globulus*K. *E. coccifera*

(J after Gräbner.)



FIG. 120

- |   |  |                             |
|---|--|-----------------------------|
| A. <i>Bupleurum fruticosum</i>                    | F. <i>C. virgata</i>                             | M. <i>O. Forsteri</i>       |
| B. Flowering shoot of Ivy,<br><i>Hedera Helix</i> | G. <i>Griselinia littoralis</i>                  | N. <i>O. nummularifolia</i> |
| C. <i>Corokia Cotoneaster</i>                     | H. Tupelo Tree, <i>Nyssa</i><br><i>sylvatica</i> | O. <i>O. albida</i>         |
| D. <i>C. macrocarpa</i>                           | J. <i>Ozothamnus Antennaria</i>                  | P. <i>O. oleifolia</i>      |
| E. <i>C. buddleioides</i>                         | K. <i>Mutisia decurrens</i>                      | Q. <i>O. furfuracea</i>     |
|   | L. <i>Olearia aviceniifolia</i>                  | R. <i>O. Haastii</i>        |



FIG. 121

A. *Pachystegia insignis*  
 B. *Senecio elaeagnifolius*  
 C. *S. compactus*  
 D. *S. Greyi*  
 E. *S. Huntii*  
 F. *S. laxifolius*  
 G. *S. Monroi*

H. Cranberry, *Oxycoccus palustris*  
 J. American Cranberry, *O. macrocarpus*  
 K. Bog Whortleberry, or Bog Bilberry, *Vaccinium uliginosum*

L. Hairy Huckleberry, *V. hirsutum*  
 M. Swamp Blueberry, *V. corymbosum*  
 N. Sour-top, or Velvet Leaf, *V. canadense*

(H and K after Fitch and Smith.)



FIG. 122

- A. Red Bearberry, *Arctostaphylos Uva-ursi*  
 B. Manzanita, *A. Manzanita*  
 C. Australian Beard Heath, *Leucopogon Fraseri*  
 D. *Elliottia racemosa*  
 E. Male-berry, *Lyonia ligustrina*  
 F. *Pieris ovalifolia*  
 G. Stagger Bush, *P. Mariana*  
 H. Indian Azalea, *Rhododendron indicum*  
 I. *R. luteum* (*Azalea pontica*)  
 J. *R. molle* (*Azalea mollis*)  
 K. *R. Anthopogon*  
 L. Swamp Honeysuckle, *R. viscosum*  
 M. Chinese Azalea, *R. sinense*  
 N. *R. Rhodora* (*Rhodora canadensis*)  
 O. *R. occidentale*  
 P. *R. Rhodora* (*Rhodora canadensis*)  
 Q. Creeping Snowberry, *Chiogenes serpyllifolia*

(A after Berg and Schmidt, F after Collett).



FIG. 123

A. *Rhododendron cinnabarium*  
 B. Alpenrose, or Rose des Alpes, *R. ferrugineum*  
 C. *R. arboreum*

D. *R. praecox*  
 E. *R. moupinense*  
 F. *R. campanulatum*  
 G. *R. Nobleanum*

H. *R. Falconeri*  
 I. *R. fictolacteum*  
 K. *R. amoenum* (*Azalea amoena*)  
 L. *R. Thomsonii*



FIG. 124

- |                                       |   |   |
|---------------------------------------|---|---|
| A. <i>Rhododendron ciliatum</i>       | G. Calico Bush, <i>Kalmia latifolia</i> | K. Date Plum, <i>Diospyros Lotus</i>                |
| B. <i>R. croceum</i>                  | H. <i>Rhodothamnus Chamaecistus</i>     | L. Southern Buckthorn, <i>Bumelia lycioides</i>     |
| C. <i>R. ponticum</i>                 | J. <i>Therorhodion camtschaticum</i>    | M. Shrubby Plumbago, <i>Ceratostigma Griffithii</i> |
| D. <i>Menziesia pilosa</i>            |   | (Genus not figured: <i>Ledum</i> )                  |
| E. <i>Tripetaleia paniculata</i>      |   |   |
| F. <i>Cladothamnus pyrolaeiflorus</i> |   |   |



FIG. 125

- |   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| A. <i>Buddleia alternifolia</i>                                   | F. Woody Nightshade, or Bittersweet, <i>Solanum Dulcamara</i> | L. Willow-leaved Jessamine, <i>C. Parqui</i> |
| B. Potato Tree, <i>Solanum crispum</i>                            | G. Tree Purslane, <i>Atriplex Halimus</i>                     | M. <i>Muehlenbeckia complexa</i>             |
| C. <i>Streptosolen Jamesonii</i>                                  | H. <i>Eurotia ceratoides</i>                                  | N. Goat Wheat, <i>Atraphaxis</i>             |
| D. <i>Convolvulus Cneorum</i>                                     | J. <i>Ercilla volubilis</i>                                   | O. <i>A. Muschketovi</i>                     |
| E. Chinese Box Thorn, or Cottage Tea Tree, <i>Lycium chinense</i> | K. <i>Cestrum elegans</i>                                     | P. <i>Brunnichia cirrhosa</i>                |
|   |   | Q. <i>Polygonum baldschuanicum</i>           |



FIG. 126

- A. Dutchman's Pipe, or Birthwort, *Aristolochia Siph*  
 B. *A. moupinense*  
 C. Camphor Tree, *Cinnamomum Camphora*  
 D. Sweet Bay, or Poet's Laurel, *Laurus nobilis*  
 E. Spice Bush, *Lindera Benzoin*  
 F. *Litsaea japonica*  
 G. Fire Bush, *Embothrium coccineum*  
 H. Ague Tree, *Sassafras officinale* (see also Fig. 31 G)  
 J. Californian Laurel, or Spice Tree, *Umbellularia californica*  
 (A from Kew Herbarium and after *Botanical Magazine*, C after Berg and Schmidt.)





FIG. 127

- A. Spurge Laurel, *Daphne Laureola*  
 B. *D. Blagayana*  
 C. *D. pontica*  
 D. Mezereon, *D. Mezerium*  
 E. Garland Flower, *D. Cneorum*

- F. *D. collina*  
 G. *D. odora*  
 H. *D. petraea*  
 J. Tasmanian Waratah, *Telopea truncata*  
 K. *Edgeworthia papyrifera*  
 L. Leatherwood, *Dirca palustris*  
 (N after Collett.)

- M. Silkworm Thorn, *Cudrania tricuspidata*  
 N. *Elaeagnus umbellata*  
 O. Oleaster, *E. angustifolia*  
 P. *E. glabra*  
 Q. *E. pungens*  
 R. Silver Berry, *E. argentea*



FIG. 128

- |                                   |                                  |                                   |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| A. <i>Sarcococca saligna</i>      | G. <i>Daphniphyllum macro-</i>   | N. Mountain Beech, <i>Notho-</i>  |
| B. <i>S. ruscifolia</i>           | <i>podum</i>                     | <i>fagus cliffortioides</i>       |
| C. <i>S. humilis</i>              | H. <i>Quercus acuta</i>          | O. Woolly Willow, <i>Salix</i>    |
| D. <i>Andrachne colchica</i>      | J. <i>Q. glabra</i>              | <i>lanata</i>                     |
| E. <i>Securinega flueggeoides</i> | K. Willow Oak, <i>Q. Phellos</i> | P. Creeping Willow, <i>S.</i>     |
| F. Osage Orange, or Bow           | L. Golden Chestnut, <i>Cas-</i>  | <i>repens</i>                     |
| Wood, <i>Maclura auran-</i>       | M. Corkwood, <i>Leitneria</i>    | Q. Lapland Willow, <i>S. Lap-</i> |
| <i>tiaca</i>                      | <i>floridana</i>                 | <i>ponum</i>                      |
|                                   |                                  | R. <i>S. reticulata</i>           |
- (Fruit of F after *Gardener's Chronicle*, of M after Sargent, O-R after Moss and Hunnybun.)

DESCRIPTIONS

## LIST OF SYMBOLS, ABBREVIATIONS, ETC.

- $\infty$  Numerous or an indefinite number.  
+ Shows separation into two or more layers or whorls (e.g.  $P_3 + 3$  = perianth of two whorls, not differentiated into sepals and petals).  
\* Not hardy at Kew.  
( ) Joined together (e.g.  $C(5)$  = a corolla of 5 united petals which cannot be pulled off without tearing;  $G(5)$  = a pistil of 5 united carpels).

- 
- A. Stamens (e.g.  $A_5$  = 5 stamens).  
C. Corolla (e.g.  $C_5$  = corolla with 5 petals).  
D. Deciduous.  
E. Evergreen.  
Fl., Fls. Flower, Flowers.  
fol. Foliolate (e.g. 3-fol. = trifoliolate, a leaf with 3 leaflets).  
G. Pistil;  $\overline{G}$ , a pistil with superior ovary;  $\underline{G}$ , with inferior ovary;  $\overline{\underline{G}}$ , with either superior or inferior (e.g.  $\overline{\underline{G}}_3$  = a pistil made up of 3 separate carpels with ovaries in a position above that of the outer floral parts).  
K. Calyx (e.g.  $K_5$  = calyx with 5 sepals).  
L., Ls. Leaf, Leaves.  
Lanc. Lance-shaped.  
Lft., Lfts. Leaflet, Leaflets.  
Oblanc. Inversely lance-shaped (i.e. with broader end outwards).  
Obov. Inversely ovate: ovate (see below) with broader end outwards.  
Ov. Ovate (oval or elliptical in general outline, disregarding teeth or lobes).  
P. Perianth (e.g.  $P_3$  = perianth of 3 parts, not differentiated into sepals and petals).

---

First numeral after name of species shows maximum height in feet.  
Second and subsequent numerals show maximum dimensions in inches.

*A full description of these and other terms  
is given on pages 3-9.*

## CLASS I. DICOTYLEDONS

The embryo contains two leaves (cotyledons) which, on germination of the seed, usually push up to the light and appear as the first leaves. The leaves which follow have a network of branching veins. Bark, wood, and pith are clearly distinguished in the stem. The parts of the flower are usually in fours or fives, a multiple of four or five, or a large indefinite number.

### SUB-CLASS I. POLYPETALAE

Petals and sepals both present as a rule (sometimes one or both absent); petals, when present, not united (can be pulled off one by one).

Family 1. *RANUNCULACEAE*. P<sub>4</sub> or more, A ∞, G, 2-∞  
(Anemone, Buttercup, Columbine, Delphinium)

CLEMATIS. Virgin's Bower. Climbers climbing by leaf-stalks; Ls. opposite, compound. Fls. without conspicuous petals, their place being taken by showy sepals.

(a) *Fls. cup-shaped (sepals upright)*

- C. aethusifolia*. 6. August-October. D. Ls. pinnate; lflets. ov., 2, deeply dissected. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, nodding. Manchuria.
- C. (Atragene) alpina*. Alpine Clematis. 6. April. D. Ls. twice 3-fol.; lflets. ov., 2, toothed. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , violet-blue or white, with petal-like sterile stamens, slender-stalked, nodding. North Europe.
- C. campaniflora*. Bell-flowered Clematis. 20. May-July. D. Ls. 2-pinnate; lflets. ov., lanc., 3, entire or lobed. Fls. 1, white, tinged with violet, long-stalked, nodding. Portugal.
- C. crispa*. Frilled Clematis. 10. June. D. Ls. pinnate; lflets. ov., lanc., entire or lobed. Fls. 1, bluish purple, long-stalked, nodding, sepals with frilled edges. U.S.A.
- C. heracleifolia*. 3. September. D. Ls. 3-fol.; lflets. broadly ov., 6, coarsely toothed. Fls. 1, tubular, blue, in axillary clusters, sepals recurved at ends. China.
- C. orientalis*. See under (b).
- C. texensis (coccinea)*. Scarlet Clematis. 6. June-August. D. Ls. pinnate or deeply lobed; lft. often a tendril. Fls. 1, urn-shaped, red. U.S.A.
- C. Viorna*. Leather Flower. 10. May-August. D. Ls. pinnate; lflets. ov., 3, entire or lobed. Fls. 1, urn-shaped, with thick reddish purple sepals recurved at ends, nodding. U.S.A.

(b) *Fls. saucer-shaped (sepals spreading), solitary  
or in clusters of five or less*

- C. florida*. 10. April-May. D. Ls. twice 3-fol.; lflets. ov., 2, entire or lobed, glossy dark green above, hairy below. Fls. 3, solitary, white with green band on back of sepals, long-stalked, stalk with two ov. bracts in middle. P<sub>6</sub> or more. Japan.
- C. Jackmannii*. 10. August-September. D. Ls. pinnate; lflets. ov., rather large, entire or lobed. Fls. 5, purple, P usually 4. Hybrid. (Fig. 18 A.)

CLEMATIS—*continued*

- C. lanuginosa*. 6. July. D. Ls. 3-fol. or simple; lflets. 5, heart-shaped base, woolly below. Fls. 8, white to pale lilac. China.
- C. montana*. 20. April–May. D. Ls. 3-fol.; lflets. ov., 4, toothed, rather wrinkled. Fls.  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , white. Himalaya. (Fig. 1 A.)  
Variety *rubens*. Ls. dark brownish green on purple stems. Fls. 3, rosy red.  
Variety *Wilsonii*. Fls. 3, white, on downy stalk.
- C. orientalis*. 20. August–October. D. Young stems ribbed. Ls. pinnate or 2-pinnate, last division 3-fol.; lflets. ov., 2, coarsely toothed or lobed. Fls. 2, yellow, solitary, on slender stalk. Caucasus to Himalaya.  
Variety *tanguica*. Lflets. lanc., with spreading teeth or deeply lobed. Fls. 2, yellow, cup-shaped. Hardier.
- C. patens*. 12. May–June. D. Like *C. florida*, but no bracts on flower-stalk. Fls. white to blue. China and Japan.
- C. venosa*. Like *C. florida*, but fls. reddish purple. Hybrid.
- C. Viticella*. 12. July–September. D. Stems slender, ribbed. Ls. pinnate or 2-pinnate; lflets. ov., 2, blunt-ended, entire or 3-lobed. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , purple, P4. Europe.  
White-, blue-, and reddish-flowered varieties in cultivation.

(c) Fls. saucer-shaped (sepals spreading), in many-flowered panicles

- C. Armandii*. 10. March–April. E. Ls. 3-fol.; lflets. ov., 5, 3-nerved, leathery, hairless. Fls.  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , white. China.
- C. Flammula*. 10. August. D. Lflets. not toothed, 2-3-lobed or 3-fol., bright green on both sides. Fls. 1, white, scented. Fruit with long feathery appendages. Europe.  
Variety *rubro-marginata*. Fls. white with reddish margin.
- C. Vitalba*. Old Man's Beard, Traveller's Joy. 30. August. D. Ls. pinnate, 5-fol.; lflets. ov., 4. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , greenish white or cream. Fruit with long feathery appendages. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 9 D.)

PAEONIA. Tree paeony. Branchlets thick, rough, and pithy, dying back more than half length after flowering. Ls. twice 3-fol. or pinnate, 18. China.

*P. lutea*. 5. May. D. Fls. 4, yellow. China.

*P. Moutan* (*P. suffruticosa*). 5. April–May. D. Fls. 12, white, pink, or red. China. (Fig. 18 B.)

ZANTHORRHIZA APIIFOLIA. Yellow Root. 2. March. D. Creeping, with erect stems. Ls. pinnate or 2-pinnate, with long hollowed main stalk; lflets. ov., 2, coarsely toothed or lobed. Fls. small, purple, in clusters of drooping panicles; K5, C small and gland-like, A5–10. Roots and stem bright yellow when cut. U.S.A. (Fig. 18 C.)

Family 2. CALYCANTHACEAE. P  $\infty$ , A5–30, G  $\infty$

CALYCANTHUS. Ls. simple, opposite, entire. Fls. large, with numerous strap-shaped petals.

*C. fertilis*. 10. May–June. D. Buds hidden by base of l.-stalk. Ls. ov., 6, glaucous below. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , greenish purple to reddish purple. Fruit  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , pear-shaped. South United States.

Variety *nanus*. Dwarf form. Ls. 3, green below.

## CALYCANTHUS—continued

*C. floridus*. Carolina Allspice. 10. May–June. D. Buds hidden. Ls. ov., 4, downy below. Fls. 3, dark wine-red, fragrant. Fruit  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , pear-shaped. South United States.

*C. Mohrii*. 10. May–June. D. Fls. 2, purple. South-east United States.

*C. occidentalis*. Californian Allspice. 10. May–June. D. Buds visible. L. ov., 8. Fls. similar to *C. floridus*, but larger and longer stalked, and petals change to more tawny shade near tip. California. (Fig. 77 E.)

CHIMONANTHUS FRAGRANS (CALYCANTHUS PRAECOX, MERATIA PRAECOX). Winter Sweet. November–March. D. Ls. opposite, lanc., 6, long-pointed, rough above. Fls. 1, transparent yellowish green, inner petals smaller and purplish, very fragrant, solitary on short stalk on old wood. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , a stalked gourd-like structure (Bean). China and Japan. (Fig. 77 B.)

\* Family 3. MAGNOLIACEAE.  $K_3, C_6-\infty, A \infty, G \infty$

Ovaries spirally arranged round a column.

LIRIODENDRON. Tulip Tree.  $C_6$ . Ls. alternate, lobed, with concave apex. Young ls. enclosed by stipules.

*L. Tulipifera*. 100. July. D. Branchlets brown. Ls. 8. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , resembles tulip, greenish white with orange band near base of petal. U.S.A. (Fig. 36 D.)

Variety *aureo-maculatum*. Ls. blotched with yellow.

*L. chinensis*. 50. July. D. Branchlets grey. Ls. deeply lobed. Petals without orange band. China.

MAGNOLIA. Buds large, with single outer scale. Young ls. enclosed by stipules. Ls. alternate, large, entire. Fls. large, solitary, ovary with not more than two ovules.

(a) Fls. appear before leaves

*M. Campbellii*. 100. February–April. D. Bark black. Ls. ov., 12, tapering to both ends, hairy below. Fls. 10, deep rose to crimson, fragrant. Fruit 6; seeds red. East Himalaya.

*M. conspicua* (*M. denudata*). Yulan, Lily Tree. 30. April. D. Buds covered with shaggy hairs. Ls. ov., 6, blunt or short-pointed, downy below. Fls. 3, white, petals thick. Fruit 8, spindle-shaped. China. (Fig. 112 A.)

*M. Kobus*. 30. April–May. D. Usually shrubby. Branchlets hairless; l.-buds slightly hairy, fl.-buds densely so. Ls. obov., 4, abruptly pointed, tapering to base, light green below. Fls. 4, creamy white, petals with faint purple line at base outside. Fruit 4, cylindrical. Japan. (Fig. 112 H.)

*M. Soulangeana*. 30. May. D. Ls. ov., 6. Fls. white or purple, sepals at least half as long as petals which they resemble. Hybrid. (Fig. 112 B.)

Variety *Lennei*. Ls. 8, pale green. Fls. 4, petals white inside, rosy purple outside.

Variety *speciosa*. Fls. striped purple outside. (Fig. 112 B.)

*M. stellata*. 15. March–April. D. Buds hairy. Ls. oblong, 3, margins slightly recurved. Fls. 3, white or pink, petals more numerous than that of any other magnolia. Japan. (Fig. 112 C.)

## MAGNOLIA—continued

(b) *Fls. appear with or after leaves*

- M. acuminata*. Cucumber Tree. 90. May–June. D. Buds hairy. Ls. ov., 10, pointed, base rounded, downy below. Fls. 3, dull greenish yellow, petals erect. Fruit dark red. U.S.A. (Fig. 112 D.)  
Variety *aureo-variegata*. Ls. blotched with yellow.
- M. Delavayi*. 30. June. E. Buds and young branchlets downy. Ls. ov., 12, dull green above, greyish white below; stalk stout, up to 3. Fls. 8, white. Fruit 4, egg-shaped. China.
- M. Fraseri*. 50. June–July. D. Buds hairless. Ls. obov., 20, round-ended, heart-shaped base, hairless; stalk slender, up to 3. Fls. 8, creamy white, fragrant. Fruit 4, egg-shaped or cylindrical, red. South United States. (Fig. 112 E.)
- M. glauca* (*M. virginiana*). Sweet or Swamp Bay, Beaver Tree, Laurel Magnolia. 70. June–August. D. or  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Branchlets slender, hairless. Buds hairy. Ls. ov., oblong, lanc., 4, leathery, bluish green above, greyish white below; stalk slender,  $\frac{3}{4}$ . Fls.  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , round, white, fragrant. Fruit 2, egg-shaped, dark red. South United States. (Fig. 112 G.)
- M. grandiflora*. Bull Bay. 80. July–September. E. Buds hairy. Ls. ov., 10, leathery, glossy, dark green above, red-brown felt below, clustered at end of branch. Fls. 10, round, creamy white; petals thick, concave. Fruit 4, egg-shaped, rusty-woolly. South United States. (Fig. 113 D.)
- M. macrophylla*. Large-leaved Cucumber Tree. 50. July. D. Buds hairy. Ls. obov., 36, slightly heart-shaped at base, green above, white below. Fls. 12, cup-shaped, creamy white, fragrant, petals reflexed above middle, purplish at base, thick. Fruit 3, egg-shaped, rose-coloured, hairy. South United States. (Fig. 113 B.)
- M. obovata* (*M. hypoleuca*). 60. April–May. D. Branchlets purplish, hairless. Buds hairless. Ls. obov., 16. Fls. 6, cup-shaped, fragrant, white with red centre. Fruit 8, cylindrical, red. Japan. (Fig. 112 F.)
- M. parviflora*. 30. May–June. D. Branchlets slender. Buds hairy. Ls. oblong, 6, apex contracted abruptly to short point. Fls. 2, white with red centre. Fruit 2, egg-shaped, red, with red seeds. Japan. (Fig. 112 J.)
- M. tripetala*. Umbrella Tree. 35. June. D. Branchlets and buds hairless. Ls. ov., 24, pointed, downy below. Fls. 9, white, heavy-scented. Fruit 4, rose-coloured. U.S.A. (Fig. 113 C.)

MANGLIETIA INSIGNIS. 100. E. Ls. alternate, lanc., 10, entire, with prominent polygonal venation (Brandis). Fls. 4, white or yellowish white tinged with pink, scented, K<sub>3</sub>, C<sub>9</sub>, ovary with six or more ovules. Fruit 3, narrowly egg-shaped. East Himalaya. (Fig. 113 A.)

MICHELIA. Differs from magnolia in the ovary-bearing centre of the flower being stalked. Leaf-stalk very short.

\* *M. compressa*. 20. April–June. E. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, hairless, glaucous below. Fls. 2, white, fragrant. Japan. (Fig. 114 B.)

\* *M. fuscata*. Banana Shrub. 20. April–June. E. Young shoots hairy. Ls. ov., 4, tapering to both ends, blunt, becoming nearly hairless, stalk hairy. Fls. 1, yellowish green or purple, fragrant with 'pear-drop' scent. China. (Fig. 114 A.)



Family 4. *WINTERACEAE*.  $K_3-6$ ,  $C_\infty$ ,  $A_\infty$ ,  $G$  few

Ovaries in a single whorl. Aromatic shrubs with alternate entire and hairless leaves.

DRIMYS.  $K_3$ .

- \* *D. aromatica*. 15. Summer. E. Ls. oblanc., 3, crowded radially at end of shoot. Fls.  $\frac{1}{3}$ , greenish white. Victoria and Tasmania. (Fig. 114 E.)
- \* *D. Winteri*. Winter's Bark. 25. Summer. E. Ls. lanc., 10, bright pale green, usually crowded radially at end of shoot. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , ivory white; petals linear, spreading, pointed. South America. (Fig. 114 F.)

ILLICIUM. Ls. lanc., entire, leathery, hairless. Fls. 1, solitary or in pairs in 1.-axils. Fruit 1, star-shaped.

- \* *I. anisatum*. Anise. 12. March-May. E. Ls. 3. Fls. greenish yellow. China and Japan. (Fig. 114 C.)
- \* *I. floridanum*. Poison Bay. 8. March-May. E. Ls. 4., Fls. purple. South United States. (Fig. 114 D.)

Family 5. *SCHIZANDRACEAE*.  $K_\infty$ ,  $C_\infty$ ,  $A_\infty$ ,  $G_\infty$ 

Climbers. Ls. alternate, faintly toothed or entire. Fls. unisexual. Fruit a berry.

- \* *KADSURA CHINENSIS* (K. JAPONICA). 10. September. E. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, long-pointed, tapering base, dark green, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white, cup-shaped, petals fleshy, solitary on slender stalk. Fruit a round head of red berries. China and Japan. (Fig. 78 D.)

SCHIZANDRA. Ls. aromatic, with transparent dots. Fruit an elongated spike of red berries hanging from a slender stalk.

- S. chinensis* (*S. japonica*). 30. April-May.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems reddish brown, slightly angled, hairless, warted. Ls. ov., 4, tapering at base to slender stalk, veins on lower surface appear dark green against a pale green background. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pale rose-coloured, fragrant, on slender stalks, in clusters. Fruit spike 6, persisting through winter. China and Japan. (Fig. 78 A.)
- S. glaucescens*. April-May.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stem nearly cylindrical. Ls. glaucous below. China.
- S. grandiflora*. April-May.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Ls. like *S. chinensis*, but thicker. Fls. 1, white tinged with pink. Himalaya.
- S. Henryi*. April-May.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stem triangular when young, each angle winged. Ls. ov., 4, leathery, glaucous below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, on stout stalks up to 2 long. Berries sticky. West China.
- S. rubriflora*. 20. April-May.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Fls. deep crimson. West China.

Family 6. *TROCHODENDRACEAE*.  $P_4$  or 0,  $A_4-\infty$ ,  $G$  few

EUPTELEA. Ls. broadly ov., 4, sharp-pointed, broadly wedge-shaped base, toothed, long-stalked. Fls. small, with numerous red stamens, in axillary clusters. Fruit flat,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , narrowly wedge-shaped, notched on one side.

- E. Franchetii*. 40. March-April. D. Ls. finely and more or less evenly toothed. Fruit 1-3-seeded. China. (Fig. 78 E.)
- E. polyandra*. 40. March-April. D. Ls. coarsely and unevenly toothed. Fruit 1-seeded. Japan. (Fig. 78 F.)

TETRACENTRON SINENSE. 100. Midwinter. D. Buds slender-pointed. Ls. alternate, ov., 3, palmately 5-7-nerved, heart-shaped base, finely round-toothed, slender-stalked. Fls. small, yellowish, in hanging spikes up to 6 long. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , dry, brown, 4-celled. China. (Fig. 78 c.)

TROCHODENDRON ARALIOIDES (GYMNANTHUS PARADOXUS). 30. June. E. Ls. ov., lanc., 6, long-pointed, long-stalked, leathery, toothed, in whorls or grouped radially at end of whorled branches. Fls. rather like ivy, greenish yellow, in terminal upright racemes. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , brown. Japan. (Fig. 55 F.)

Family 7. CERCIDIPHYLLACEAE. P<sub>4</sub>, A ∞, G<sub>2-5</sub>

CERCIDIPHYLLUM JAPONICUM. Katsura Tree. 100. March. D. Forming several spirally twisted and furrowed trunks. Ls. opposite, ov. or round, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ , heart-shaped base, palmately nerved, round-toothed, slender-stalked. Fls. inconspicuous, unisexual, on separate trees. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , a many-seeded pod. Japan. (Fig. 59 c.)

Variety *sinensis*. Colours better in autumn according to Messrs. Stewart & Son, Wimborne.

\* Family 8. ANONACEAE. K<sub>3</sub>, C<sub>6</sub>, A ∞, G ∞

ASIMINA TRILOBA. Pawpaw. 15. May-June. D. Ls. alternate, obov., 12, entire, pointed, hairless, short-stalked, disagreeable odour when crushed. Fls. 2, purple, solitary, nodding at end of short thick stalk. Fruit 5, bottle-shaped, in whorls, edible. South United States. (Fig. 114 κ.)

Family 9. MENISPERMACEAE. K<sub>3+3</sub>, C<sub>3+3</sub>, A<sub>3+3</sub>, G<sub>3</sub> or more  
Mostly climbers. Ls. alternate, palmately nerved, entire or lobed.

COCCULUS. Fls. small, in axillary or terminal spikes or panicles. Fruit a berry.

*C. carolinus* (*Menispermum carolinium*). Carolina Moonseed. 12. June-July. D. Ls. round or triangular, ov., 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ , rounded or heart-shaped base, sometimes lobed, hairless above, downy below. Fruit red. South United States. (Fig. 114 J.)

*C. laurifolius* (*Menispermum laurifolium*). 10. E. Ls. lanc., 8, 3-ribbed, dark glossy green. Himalaya. (Fig. 114 H.)

*C. trilobus* (*Cebatha orbiculata*). 12. August. D. Ls. ov., 4, heart-shaped or tapering base, sometimes lobed, downy on both sides. Fruit bluish black. Corea and Japan.

MENISPERMUM. Ls. peltate. Seed crescent-shaped.

*M. canadense*. Moonseed. 15. June. D. Ls. as broad as long, base straight or rounded, strongly veined, long-stalked; stalk attached just inside margin, which is sometimes divided into shallow angular lobes. Fls. numerous, inconspicuous, greenish yellow, in slender, long-stalked clusters. Berries like black currants, in long loose panicles. North America. (Fig. 31 B.)

*M. dauricum*. 15. June. D. Like above, but ls. more distinctly peltate. East Asia.

*SINOMENIUM ACUTUM* (*MENISPERMIUM ACUTUM*, *COCCULUS DIVERSIFOLIUS*). Chinese Moonseed. 12. June. D. Ls. very variable in shape and size, ov., 6, heart-shaped or kidney-shaped, sometimes lobed, deep bright green, hairless, long-stalked. Fls. small, yellow, unisexual, in slender panicles up to 12. Berry black with blue bloom. China, Corea, and Japan. (Fig. 30 D.)

Family 10. *LARDIZABALACEAE*.  $P_3+3$ ,  $A_3+3$ ,  $G_3$

Mostly climbers. Ls. alternate, compound, long-stalked. Fruit fleshy.

*AKEBIA*. Climbers. Lfts. notched at apex.

*A. lobata*. 20. April.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Ls. 3-fol.; lfts. ov., 3, base rounded or straight, hairless, margin undulate; long-stalked. Female fls. 1, maroon red; male much smaller, purple. Fruit 2, sausage-shaped, pale purple, edible. Japan. (Fig. 2 J.)

*A. quinata*. 40. April.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Ls. digitate, 5-fol.; lfts. ov., 2, entire, rounded or tapering base, hairless. Female fls. 1  $\frac{1}{2}$ , dark chocolate purple; male  $\frac{1}{4}$ , purple; all slender-stalked in slender fragrant drooping sprays. Fruit 4, sausage-shaped, grey or purple, containing numerous seeds in white pulp. China and Japan. (Fig. 5 G.)

*DECAISNEA*. Buds large, pointed. Young shoots, stout, hairless. Ls. pinnate, 36; lfts. ov., 6, pointed, entire, hairless, glaucous below. Fls. 1, yellowish green, in drooping panicles. Fruit 4, sausage-shaped, fleshy.

*D. Fargesii*. 10. June. D. Fruit bright blue. China. (Fig. 10 A.)

*D. insignis*. 10. June. D. Fruit yellow. Himalaya.

*HOLBOELLIA*. Climbers. Ls. 3-fol. or digitate; lfts. pointed.

*H. coriacea*. 30. May. E. Ls. 3-fol.; lfts. ov., 3, entire, hairless, leathery, dark glossy green. Fls. 1, unisexual, fragrant, in branched clusters in 1.-axils; male greenish white, female purplish. Fruit 3, sausage-shaped. China. (Fig. 1 K.)

*H. (Stauntonia) latifolia*. 50. May. E. Ls. 3-9-fol.; lfts. ov., 7. Fls. and fruit as above. Himalaya.

*LARDIZABALA BITERNATA*. Climber. 30. May. E. Ls. 3-fol. or twice 3-fol.; lfts. ov., 4, with a few sharply pointed teeth. Male fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , purple, fleshy, in drooping spike; female fls. 1, purple, fleshy, solitary on slender stalk. Chile. (Fig. 1 M.)

*SARGENTODOXA (HOLBOELLIA) CUNEATA*. Climber. May. D. Ls. 3-fol., long-stalked; lfts. unequal; terminal one ov., 5, tapering base, stalked; lateral ones slightly larger, very unequal at base, nearly stalkless; all palmately nerved, green below. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , unisexual, in drooping racemes, sexes on different plants. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , a black 1-seeded berry. China. (Fig. 2 D.)

*SINOFRANCHETIA SINENSIS*. Climber. 40. May. D. Ls. 3-fol. at end of long stalk; lateral lfts. ov., 6, entire, unequal-sided, nearly stalkless; terminal one stalked. Fls. small, dull white, in drooping racemes. Fruits grape-like, purple, borne alternately on long hanging stalk. China. (Fig. 1 N.)

*STAUNTONIA HEXAPHYLLA*. Climber. May. E. Ls. 3-7-fol., long-stalked; lfts. ov., 5, pointed, leathery, hairless, long-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , unisexual, white tinged with violet, in few-flowered racemes. Fruit size and shape of walnut, purple, sweet, and watery. China and Japan. (Fig. 5 A.)

Family 11. *BERBERIDACEAE*. P<sub>3</sub>+3+3+3, A<sub>3</sub>+3, G<sub>1</sub>

**BERBERIS.** Barberry. Spiny shrubs with spines usually in threes. Ls. alternate or in clusters in spine axils. Fls. small, yellow, usually in nodding clusters or racemes, sometimes solitary. Fruit a berry.

(a) *Deciduous barberries. Ls. usually obov.*

*Berry red*

- B. aetnensis*. 2. May. Branchlets erect, grooved. Ls. obov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , bristle-toothed. Fls. in short clusters. Berry red. Sicily. (Fig. 79 A.)
- B. aggregata*. 6. July. Branchlets angled. Ls. obov., 1, spine-toothed, net-veined. Fls. in dense short clusters. Berry red, style persistent. Himalaya. (Fig. 79 B.)  
Variety *Prattii*. Ls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , often entire. Berry coral-scarlet.
- B. aristata*. 10. June-July. Branches shining reddish brown, slightly drooping. Ls. obov., 3, leathery, entire or with a few large teeth, green below. Fls. in long hanging sprays. Berry red, spindle-shaped. Himalaya. (Fig. 79 C.)
- B. brachypoda*. 8. May. Branches angled, downy grey. Ls. obov., 3, strongly veined below, green and downy on both sides. Fls. in spikes up to 2 long. Berry blood-red. China. (Fig. 79 D.)
- B. chitria*. 10. June.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Ls. obov., 3, sparsely toothed or entire, green on both sides. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pale yellow, in drooping panicles. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , oblong, dark red or purple. Himalaya. (Fig. 80 K.)
- B. concinna*. 3. June. Branches furrowed. Ls. obov., 1, glossy green above, white below, spine-toothed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, solitary. Berry  $\frac{3}{4}$ , oblong, red. Himalaya. (Fig. 79 E.)
- B. diaphana*. 6. May. Branches stout, grooved, yellowish. Ls. obov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , blunt-ended, toothed or entire, glaucous and net-veined below. Fls. in twos and threes on common stalk. Berry egg-shaped, red, with slight bloom. China. (Fig. 79 G.)
- B. dictophylla*. 6. May. Branches covered with white bloom when young. Ls. obov., 1, spine-tipped, entire or with a few spiny teeth on margin, bright green and net-veined above, chalky white below. Fls. solitary or in pairs. Berry egg-shaped, scarlet. China. (Fig. 79 F.)
- B. polyantha*. 12. August. Ls. obov., 1, blunt-ended, spine-toothed, dull green above, glaucous below, net-veined on both sides. Fls. in long, much-branched panicles. Berry oblong, salmon-red. China. (Fig. 79 H.)
- B. Sieboldii*. 3. May. Ls. narrow obov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , thin, margins crowded with fine bristles. Fls. in short clusters. Berry round, bright red, glossy. West China. (Fig. 79 J.)
- B. Thunbergii*. 8. April. Much branched; branches strongly grooved, yellowish or purplish red; spines usually single. Ls. obov., 1, very unequal, entire, bright green turning red in autumn. Fls. inconspicuous, reddish outside, solitary or in small clusters. Berry egg-shaped, bright red, glossy. Japan. (Fig. 79 K.)  
Variety *minor*. Dwarf form with small ls.  
Variety *pluriflora*. Low-spreading shrub turning brilliant scarlet in autumn.
- B. Vernae*. 10. April. Branches grooved, spines single at top. Ls. oblanc.,

BERBERIS—*continued*

- 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ , with a few bristle-like teeth. Fls. in dense sprays up to 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Berry round, transparent, salmon-red. West China. (Fig. 79 N.)
- B. vulgaris*. Common Barberry. 10. May. Branches strongly grooved, yellowish when young, grey in second year. Ls. obov., 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ , tapering to a stalk, dull green, finely toothed. Fls. in drooping racemes up to 3. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, bright red. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 79 M.)  
Variety *purpurea*. Ls. purple.  
Also numerous forms with variegated ls.
- B. Wilsonae*. 4. May. Branches thin, reddish brown, with short internodes. Ls. oblanc.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , entire, glaucous below. Fls. in small clusters. Berry round, coral- or salmon-red, style persistent. West China. (Fig. 79 L.)  
Variety *Stapfiana*. Berry egg-shaped.  
Variety *subcaulialata*. Ls. obov., sometimes with one or a few teeth near apex, whitish below, turning brilliant red in autumn. Bright red, produced in abundance.
- B. yunnanensis*. 6. May. Like *B. diaphana*, but branches reddish and fls. in racemes. China. (Fig. 79 O.)

(b) *Evergreen or half-evergreen barberries*. Ls.  
often lanc. Berry blue or black

- B. Darwinii*. 12. April–May. Ls. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ , holly-like, 3-spined at apex. Fls. golden-yellow, produced in great abundance in drooping racemes up to 4. Berry egg-shaped, dark purple, with long style. Chile. (Fig. 80 A.)
- B. chitria*. See under (a).
- B. Gagnepainii*. 5. May–June. Ls. lanc., 5, dark green, toothed, wavy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , in small clusters. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, bluish black, bloomy. China. (Fig. 80 C.)
- B. hakeoides*. 12. May. Stem-spines small. Ls. round, 1, spiny-toothed. Fls. in dense round clusters. Berry bluish black. Chile. (Fig. 80 F.)
- B. Hookeri* (*B. Wallichiana*). 5. April–May. Ls. lanc., 3, with a few spiny teeth, glossy dark green above, white below. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , conical, black-purple. Himalaya. (Fig. 80 D.)
- B. insignis*. 6. May. Ls. lanc., 5, solitary or in threes, long-pointed, spiny-toothed or entire. Himalaya. (Fig. 80 E.)
- B. Lycium*. 8. June. Branches grey or white, rigid. Ls. oblanc., 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ , leathery, entire, stiff-pointed. Fls. in short racemes. Berry oblong, violet-blue. Himalaya. (Fig. 80 B.)
- B. pruinosa*. 8. June. Branchlets cylindrical, yellowish. Ls. obov., 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ , leathery, glossy above, often grey-white below, teeth slender and spiny. Fls. in short clusters. Berry covered with white bloom. China. (Fig. 80 G.)
- B. Sargentiana*. 6. June. Branches cylindrical, reddish when young. Ls. lanc., oblong, 4, closely spine-toothed, leathery. China. (Fig. 80 H.)
- B. stenophylla*. 12. April–May. Branches slender, cylindrical, downy. Ls. narrow lanc., 1, entire, spine-pointed, margin recurved, dark green above, whitish below. Fls. golden-yellow in small clusters produced in great profusion. Hybrid. (Fig. 80 J.)  
Many varieties in cultivation.
- B. Veitchii* (*B. acuminata*). May. Stem-spines stout. Ls. narrow, lanc., 5,

## BERBERIS—continued

spine-toothed. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , brownish yellow, in small clusters. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , oblong. China. (Fig. 80 M.)

*B. verruculosa*. 3. May. Branchlets cylindrical, thickly warted. Ls. ov., lanc., 1, with a few spiny teeth, margin recurved, glossy dark green above, glaucous below. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , golden-yellow, solitary or in twos. China. (Fig. 80 L.)

MAHONIA. Stem without spines. Ls. alternate, pinnate, usually spine-toothed. Fls. yellow, in erect racemes. Fruit a bluish-black berry.

*M. Aquifolium* (*Berberis Aquifolium*). Oregon Grape. 3. February–April. E. Lfts. ov., 3, unequal at base, with small spiny teeth, leathery, dark green, glossy. North America. (Fig. 12 F.)

*M. Fremontii*. 12. May–June. E. Lfts. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , pale bluish grey, very spiny. South United States.

*M. (Berberis) japonica*. 10. March–April. E. Thick unbranched stem bearing a few ls. at top. Lfts. ov., 5, unequal at base, with a few large spiny teeth. Fls. lemon-yellow, very fragrant. Japan. (Fig. 12 G.)

*M. (Berberis) nepalensis*. 20. March–April. E. Bark soft, corky. Lfts. lanc.,  $4\frac{1}{2}$ , equal at base or nearly so, spine-toothed, leathery, glossy. Himalaya. (Fig. 12 E.)

\* NANDINA DOMESTICA. Heavenly Bamboo. 8. June–July. E. Stems erect, spineless, unbranched. Ls. opposite, 2-3-pinnate; lfts. linear, lanc., 4, entire, long-pointed, hairless, tinged with red when young, purplish in autumn. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, with large yellow anthers, in large erect panicle. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , a bright red or purplish 2-seeded berry with persistent style. China and Japan. (Fig. 22 A.)

Family 12. PAPAVERACEAE.  $K_2-3$ ,  $C_4-6$ ,  $A \infty$ ,  $\overline{G} (2-\infty)$

(Poppy, Greater Celandine)

DENDROMECON RIGIDUM. Californian Tree Poppy, Shrubby Poppy. 10. Summer. D. Ls. alternate, lanc., 3, pointed, entire, thick, bluish green, net-veined, short-stalked. Fls. 3, yellow, solitary, fragrant,  $K_2$ ,  $C_4$ . Seed-pod 4, linear, curved, grooved. California. (Fig. 114 G.)

ROMNEYA COULTERI. 8. Summer. D. Stems herbaceous. Ls. alternate, 4, lobed, very glaucous, a few spiny bristles on midrib and stalk. Fls. 5, solitary or in pairs, five or six white satiny petals, sepals smooth, stamens yellow. Seed-pod densely covered with stiff yellowish bristles. California. (Fig. 36 E.)

Variety *trichocalyx*. Sepals bristly.

† Family 13. CRUCIFERAE.  $K_2+2$ ,  $C_4$ ,  $A_6$ ,  $\overline{G} (2)$

(Aubretia, Cabbage, Stock, Wallflower)

ALYSSUM. Ls. alternate, downy with star-shaped hairs, usually silvery grey.

*A. argenteum*.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . June–July. E. Young stems covered with silvery down. Ls. linear, oblanc., 1, silvery-downy below. Fls. yellow, in flattish branched clusters about 4 across. South Europe. (Fig. 50 N.)

*A. saxatile*. Gold Dust, Golden Tuft.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . April–May. E. Ls. oblanc., 6, blunt-ended with small abrupt point, downy below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , yellow, in rounded heads about 1 across. Europe. (Fig. 115 A.)

## ALYSSUM—continued

*A. spinosum*. 1. April–May. E. Spiny, spines slender. Ls. narrow, oblong, oblanc., 2, entire, silvery-downy on both sides. Fls. white, fragrant, in terminal heads  $\frac{3}{4}$  across. South Europe. (Fig. 115 F.)

IBERIS. Ls. green, hairless or nearly so, blunt-ended, seed-pod deeply notched at apex.

*I. gibraltarica*. Gibraltar Candytuft. 1½. April–May. E. Ls. oblanc., 2, toothed near apex or entire. Fls. lilac pink. South Spain, Morocco.

*I. sempervirens*. Evergreen Candytuft. 1½. April–June. E. Ls. linear, 2. Fls. white. South Europe, West Asia. (Fig. 52 B.)

VELLA. Ls. alternate, entire, bristly. Fls. yellow, in erect terminal racemes. Seed-pod  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped.

\* *V. Pseudocytisus*. Cress Rocket. 2. June–July. E. Ls. obov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , covered with stiff bristly hairs (like miniature cactus ls.). Fls. 1. Pod beaked. Spain. (Fig. 115 E.)

\* *V. spinosa*. 2. May. E. Spiny. Ls. linear, 1, fleshy. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , few. Spain. (Fig. 50 M.)

Family 14. CISTACEAE. K<sub>3-5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A ∞, G̅ (3) or (5-10)

CISTUS. Rock Rose, Sweet Cistin. May–June. E. Ls. opposite, stalks in contact at base. G̅ (5-10).

## (a) Ls. 3-nerved, or 3-nerved at base

*C. albidus*. 6. Young parts white-felted. Ls. ov., 2, blunt-ended, margins recurved, net-veined below. Fls. 2½, pale lilac with patch of yellow at base of each petal, K<sub>5</sub>. South-west Europe.

*C. crispus*. 2. Stems clammy, shining. Ls. narrowly wedge-shaped, 1½, clammy, margins wavy. Fls. 1½, purplish red, K<sub>5</sub>, crowded in terminal heads. Mediterranean region.

*C. cyprius*. 8. Ls. lanc., 3. Fls. 3, white with red blotch at base of petal, in long-stalked clusters. Cyprus.

*C. florentinus*. 4. Not clammy. Ls. lanc., 1½, wavy. Fls. 2, white with yellow blotch. Hybrid.

\* *C. ladaniferus*. Gum Cistus. 5. Very clammy. Ls. linear, lanc., 4, covered with dirty white down. Fls. 4, white with purple blotch, K<sub>3</sub>, solitary. South-west Europe. (Fig. 68 H.)

Variety *albidus*. Petals yellow at base, not blotched with purple.

• *C. laurifolius*. Bush Rock Rose. 8. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, wavy, hairy, long-stalked. Fls. 3, white with yellow at base of petals, K<sub>3</sub>, in hairy erect clusters. South-west Europe. (Fig. 68 J.)

*C. laxus*. 6. Ls. lanc., 3, dark green. Fls. 2, white, rose-like. South France.

*C. Loretii*. 3. Clammy. Ls. linear, lanc., 2½, margins recurved, grey below. Fls. 2, white with crimson blotches. Hybrid.

*C. lusitanicus*. 4. Ls. oblong, 2½, rough and sticky. Fls. 2½, white with crimson blotches, in terminal clusters. Hybrid.

*C. monspeliensis*. 3. Clammy. Ls. lanc., 2, dark green and wrinkled above,

CISTUS—*continued*

- greyish and hairy below, margins recurved. Fls. 1, white. Mediterranean region.
- C. populifolius*. 6. Clammy. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , long-pointed, heart-shaped base, long-stalked. Fls. 3, white with yellow stain. South-west Europe.
- C. purpureus*. 4. Clammy. Ls. lanc., 2, greyish green. Fls. 3, reddish purple with dark red blotches. Hybrid.
- C. salvifolius*. 2. Ls. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , greyish green, wrinkled above, hairy on both sides. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white with yellow stain. Mediterranean region.

(b) *Ls. not 3-nerved*

- C. corbariensis*. 4. Clammy. Ls. ov., 2, hairy, margins wavy. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white with yellow stain at base of each petal. South Europe. (Fig. 68 G.)
- C. villosus*. 4. Ls. ov., 2, grey down on both sides, wrinkled. Fls.  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , purple or rose-coloured. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 68 F.)

HELIANTHEMUM. Rock Rose, Sun Rose. May–June. E.  $\underline{G}$  (3).

- H. alpestre*. Alpine Sun Rose. 1. Ls. ov., lanc.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , green on both sides, hairless or nearly so. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow. Alpine regions of Central Europe, Caucasus, and Asia Minor.
- H. alyssoides*. 2. Ls. lanc., 1, grey with dense down. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow. South-west Europe.
- H. appeninum* (*H. polifolium*). White Rock Rose.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . Ls. linear, 1, grey down on both sides. Fls. 1, white, K<sub>5</sub> (3 large, 2 small). Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 68 L.)
- H. canum*. Hoary Rock Rose.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Ls. lanc., 1, green and hairy above, white-felted below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 68 K.)
- H. formosum* (*H. lasianthemum*, *Cistus formosus*). Sweet Cistin. 3. Ls. ov., 1, downy on both sides, 3-nerved. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , lemon-yellow with five purple patches in centre. Portugal.
- H. vulgare*. Common Rock Rose. 1. Ls. oblong, 1, green above, greyish down below. Fls. 1, yellow, K<sub>5</sub> (3 large, 2 small). Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 68 M.)
- Variety *diversifolium multiplex*. Ls. whitish below. Fls. double, dark red.
- Variety *mutabile*. Ls. grey below. Fls. pale rose.

Family 15. VIOLACEAE. K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>5</sub>,  $\underline{G}$  (3)  
(Violet, Pansy)

HYMENANTHERA. Fls. small, inconspicuous, brownish yellow, solitary or in crowded axillary clusters. Fruit a white berry.

- \* *H. chathamica*. 6. E. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 4, toothed, prominently veined on both sides, short-stalked. New Zealand. (Fig. 78 G.)
- H. crassifolia*. 6. April.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Branches grey, stout, rigid, spreading. Ls. obov., 1, entire, rounded or notched at apex, hairless, often in clusters. New Zealand. (Fig. 115 H.)

\* MELICYTUS RAMIFLORUS. 30. June. D. Bark white. Branchlets pale green



spotted with white, hairless. Ls. alternate, oblong, lanc., 6, tapered towards both ends, coarsely toothed, two pointed stipules at base of l.-stalk. Fls. small, yellowish green, in clusters in joints of previous year's growth. Clusters of violet-blue berries. New Zealand. (Fig. 78 M.)

Family 16. *BIXACEAE*.  $K_5$ ,  $C_5$  or 0,  $A \infty$ ,  $G (2)$

AZARA. Ls. alternate, with very large stipules, one of which is usually enlarged to resemble a second leaf. Fls. small, without petals, but with conspicuous yellow stamens, crowded in small axillary branched clusters. Fruit a berry.

\* *A. dentata*. 12. July. E. Ls. ov., 2, toothed, bitter. Fls. fragrant. Chile.

\* *A. Gilliesii* (*Quillaia petiolaris*). 20. April-May. E. Ls. ov., 3, distantly toothed, glossy green, hairless. Chile. (Fig. 78 J.)

*A. microphylla*. 25. February-April. E. Ls. ov., 1, with a few teeth or entire, glossy, hairless, crowded. Berry red or orange. Chile. (Fig. 78 H.)

\* BERBERIDOPSIS CORALLINA. Strangle Bush, Coral Barberry. July-September. E. Climber. Ls. ov., 4, square-cut at base, coarsely spine-toothed, leathery, glaucous below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, crimson, drooping, long-stalked. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , a berry. Chile. (Fig. 78 K.)

CARRIEREA CALYCINA. 30. June. D. Young shoots and l.-stalks reddish. Ls. alternate, ov., 5, 3-nerved and rounded or heart-shaped at base, distantly round-toothed, slender-stalked. Fls. 1, bluish white, cup-shaped, stalk with pair of yellowish bracts, in terminal panicles. Fruit 3, spindle-shaped, splitting into three; seeds winged. China. (Fig. 81 D.)

IDESIA POLYCARPA. 30. June. D. Ls. ov., 6, heart-shaped base, distantly toothed, dark green above, glaucous white below, long-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , yellowish green, without petals, in large terminal panicles. Bunches of red berries turning from green to dark brown or red. China and Japan. (Fig. 81 A.)

POLIOTHYRSIS SINENSIS. 40. July-August. D. Ls. ov., 6, long-pointed, toothed, hairless or nearly so, long-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , greenish white or yellow, in loose terminal panicles. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , an egg-shaped many-seeded capsule, seeds winged. China. (Fig. 78 L.)

XYLOSMA RACEMOSA. Tung-Ching Tree. 80. August. E. Stem spiny. Ls. alternate, broadly ov., 3, rounded or broadly wedge-shaped base, unevenly toothed, short-stalked. Fls. small, yellow, fragrant, unisexual, in small axillary racemes. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , dark purple, style persistent. China. (Fig. 82 H.)

Family 17. *PITTOSPORACEAE*.  $K_5$ ,  $C_5$ ,  $A_5$ ,  $G (2-5)$

\* BILLARDIERA LONGIFLORA. Purple Apple Berry. Climber, 6, July. E. Stems slender, hairless. Ls. lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , entire. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , greenish yellow, drooping, slender-stalked, solitary in l.-axils. Fruit 1, oblong, dark blue. Tasmania. (Fig. 115 B.)

Variety *fructu-albo*. Berries white.

\* BURSARIA SPINOSA. 15. August. E. Ls. alternate, obov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , toothed at apex, stalkless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, petals narrow, in terminal panicles. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , a flat reddish brown capsule, produced in great abundance. Australia. (Fig. 81 B.)

PITTOSPORUM. Evergreen shrubs or small trees. Ls. alternate, rather fleshy, usually with a pretty green and white network of veins (best seen when l. is held up against light), often grouped radially at end of branches. Fruit a round or egg-shaped capsule.

(a) *Fls. dark red or purple*

- \* *P. bicolor*. 40. November–April. Ls. linear,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, margins recurved. Fls. deep crimson. Tasmania. (Fig. 51 J.)
- \* *P. crassifolium*. 15. May. Ls. ov., 4, entire, leathery, covered with pale brown or whitish down. Fls. 1, dark purple, petals strap-shaped. New Zealand. (Fig. 115 D.)
- \* *P. divaricatum*. 12. May. Ls. linear, obov. or pinnately lobed,  $\frac{3}{4}$ . Fls. very small, deep maroon, almost black, solitary. New Zealand. (Fig. 36 M.)
- \* *P. patulum*. 15. May. Ls. linear, 2, lobed on young plants. Fls. bell-shaped, dark crimson, in terminal cluster. New Zealand. (Fig. 51 H.)
- \* *P. tenuifolium* (*P. Mayi*). 30. Trunk slender; branchlets almost black. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, pale shining silvery green, margins wavy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , dark chocolate-purple, very fragrant. New Zealand. (Fig. 116 B.)

(b) *Fls. white, yellow, or greenish*

- \* *P. Dallii*. 18. June–July. Ls. lanc.,  $4\frac{1}{2}$ , toothed or entire, crowded radially at end of shoot. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, crowded in terminal cluster. New Zealand. (Fig. 81 c.)
  - \* *P. eugenioides*. 40. Ls. lanc., 5, margins often wavy. Fls. very small, greenish yellow, in dense terminal clusters. New Zealand. (Fig. 116 A.)
  - \* *P. pauciflorum*. 6. May. Ls. oblanc., 5. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , dull yellow, fragrant. China. (Fig. 115 M.)
  - \* *P. revolutum*. 12. May. Young shoots and ls. felted with pale brown wool. Ls. lanc.,  $4\frac{1}{2}$ , brown wool below. Fls. yellow, petals recurved. Australia. (Fig. 116 C.)
  - \* *P. Tobira*. 20. May–July. Ls. obov., 4, blunt-ended, leathery, hairless, midrib white, strongly aromatic, grouped radially at end of shoot. Fls. 1, white or yellow, fragrant, in terminal clusters. China and Japan. (Fig. 115 c.)
  - \* *P. undulatum*. 40. May–July. Ls. ov., lanc., 6, entire, laurel-like, glossy green, margins often wavy, grouped radially at end of shoot. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , creamy white, in terminal clusters. Australia. (Fig. 115 L.)
- \* *SOLLYA HETEROPHYLLA*. Australian Bluebell Creeper. 6. April–May. E. Climber. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 2, entire, short-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , blue, in drooping branched clusters. Fruit 1, a sausage-shaped berry. West Australia. (Fig. 115 G.)

Family 18. *POLYGALACEAE*. K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>3-5</sub>, A<sub>4+4</sub>,  $\bar{G}$  (2)

*POLYGALA CHAMAEBUXUS*. Milkwort. 1. April–May. E. Creeping plant. Ls. alternate, ov., 1, box-like, dull green, with small pointed tip. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pea-like, creamy white, end of keel bright yellow. Fruit a flat 2-seeded capsule. Alps of Central Europe. (Fig. 115 J.)

Variety *purpurea*. Fls. purple with yellow centre.

Family 19. *FRANKENIACEAE*. K (4-7), C 4-6, A6,  $\overline{G}$  (3)

*FRANKENIA LAEVIS*. Sea Heath. May. E. Low heath-like shrub seldom exceeding 3 inches in height. Ls. in whorls,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , thick, much recurved. Fls. small, pinkish white, petals spreading, solitary. Europe (including east coast of Britain). (Fig. 48 o.)

Family 20. *TAMARICACEAE*. K (4-5), C4-5, A4-10 or  $\infty$ ,  $\overline{G}$  (4-5 or 2)

Ls. alternate, minute, scale-like, giving the slender branches the appearance of green plumes.

*MYRICARIA* (*TAMARIX*) *GERMANICA*. 8. Summer. E. Branches erect, plume-like. Ls. greyish glaucous. Fls. very small, pink or pinkish white in dense terminal racemes. Europe.

*TAMARIX*. Tamarisk. Ls. green or hairy.

(a) *Fls. in spring on lateral or previous year's branchlets, 4-parted*

*T. tetrandra*. 15. May. D. Branchlets arching, almost black. Fls. very small, rose-coloured, A4, in straight cylindrical racemes. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 49 A.)

(b) *Fls. in late summer in terminal racemes, 5-parted*

*T. anglica*. 10. August-October. E. Branchlets erect, reddish brown. Fls. pink, petals deciduous, A5. Europe (including Britain).

*T. gallica*. 12. July-September.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Branchlets purplish. Fls. white tinged with pink, petals deciduous, A5. Mediterranean region.

*T. hispida*. 4. August-September. D. Branchlets and ls. downy. Ls. very glaucous. Fls. bright pink. West Asia.

*T. pentandra*. 15. July-August. D. Branchlets purple. Fls. rose-carmine, petals persistent. Mediterranean region.

Family 21. *HYPERICACEAE*. K4-5, C4-5, A $\infty$ ,  $\overline{G}$  (3-5)

Ls. opposite, entire, dotted with transparent glands, stalkless or nearly so. Fls. yellow, showy.

*ASCYRUM HYPERICOIDES*. St. Andrew's Cross. 1. July-September. D. Stems 2-edged. Ls. narrow obov., 1. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , solitary or in threes, terminal, petals four, arranged in form of St. Andrew's Cross. U.S.A. (Fig. 68 E.)

*HYPERICUM*. St. John's Wort. Petals and sepals five; stamens in three to five bundles.

(a) *Fls. with five styles*

*H. calycinum*. Rose of Sharon. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ . June-September. E. Stems angled. Ls. ov., 4, glaucous below. Fls. 3. South-east Europe and Asia Minor. (Fig. 68 A.)

*H. Hookerianum* (*H. oblongifolium*). 5. August-September. E. Stems cylindrical. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, blue-green above, glaucous below. Fls. 2, cup-shaped. Himalaya.

HYPERICUM—*continued*

*H. Moserianum*. 1. August–September. E. Stems arching, reddish. Ls. ov., 2. Fls. 2. Hybrid.

*H. patulum*. 3. August–September. E. Stems arching, purplish, 2-edged. Ls. ov., 2, the pairs often some distance apart, pointed. Fls. 2. India and China. (Fig. 68 B.)

(b) *Fls. with three styles*

*H. Androsaemum*. Tutsan. 3. July–August.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems 2-edged. Ls. ov., 4, heart-shaped base, whitish below, slightly aromatic. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , pale yellow. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 68 E.)

\**H. Coris*. 2. August–September. D. Stems cylindrical. Ls. linear,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , in whorls, margins recurved. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , in terminal panicles. South Europe. (Fig. 52 F.)

*H. elatum*. 5. July–August.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems slightly 2-edged. Ls. ov., 3, blunt-ended, often with heart-shaped base, aromatic when crushed. Fls. 1, sepals reflexed in fruit. Canary Islands. (Fig. 68 C.)

*H. hircinum*. 3. August–September.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems 2-edged. Ls. ov., lanc., 2, goat-like smell when crushed. Fls. 1, sepals deciduous. South Europe.

Family 22. *TERNSTROEMIAACEAE*. K<sub>5</sub>, 6 or 7, C<sub>5</sub> or more, A  $\infty$ ,  
G (3–5) or 3–5

Ls. alternate, simple.

ACTINIDIA. Deciduous climbers with chambered pith.

*A. arguta*. 50. June. Stems hairless or nearly so. Ls. ov., 5, abruptly pointed, heart-shaped or rounded at base, margins set with fine bristly teeth, green and bristly on midrib below, long-stalked, stalk often bristly. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , greenish white, in 3-flowered clusters in l.-axils. Fruit 1, an oblong, greenish-yellow berry. Japan.

*A. chinensis*. 25. June. Similar to above, but stems densely hairy. L.-stalk rose-coloured. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{3}$ , creamy white. Fruit 2, egg-shaped, hairy, edible. China and Japan. (Fig. 81 F.)

*A. Kolomikta*. Kolomikta Vine. 10. June. Stems hairless or nearly so. Ls. ov., 5, long-pointed, unevenly toothed, often with white or pink blotch at apex of blade. Fls. 1, white, fragrant. Fruit 1. China and Japan.

CAMELLIA. Ls. smooth, shiny, and somewhat leathery. Fls. large and showy, solitary or in few-flowered clusters in l.-axils.

(a) *Sepals five*

*C. cuspidata*. 6. May. E. Young stems downy. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, long-pointed, vaguely toothed. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white, solitary. West China. (Fig. 82 C.)

\**C. Thea* (*Thea chinensis*). Tea Plant. 20. May. E. Ls. ov., lanc., 6, blunt-ended, toothed, upper surface somewhat raised between veins. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white, petals rounded. India and China. (Fig. 82 A.)

(b) *Sepals more than five*

*C. japonica*. 40. April–May. E. Branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., 4, short-pointed, toothed. Fls. 3, red. Japan. (Fig. 81 G.)

Variety *Donckelaarii*. Ls. lanc. Fls. red, double.

Numerous other varieties in cultivation with white or red fls.

## CAMELLIA—continued

- \**C. Sasanqua*. 6. May. E. Branchlets downy. Ls. ov., 3, hairy on midrib above. Fls. 2, white. China. (Fig. 82 B.)

Several garden varieties in cultivation, with white to deep rose, single or double fls.

CLEMATOCLETHRA. Climbers. July. D. Buds conspicuous, with overlapping scales. Ls. alternate, ov., toothed (sometimes minutely), hairless except on midrib above and below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in axillary branched clusters. Fruit berry-like. Several species from China. (Fig. 81 E.)

- \**CLEYERA FORTUNEI*. 6. September. E. Branchlets hairless. Ls. lanc., 6, entire, tapering to both ends, hairless, margins yellow. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , pale yellow, in axillary pairs. China. (Fig. 116 G.)

EURYA. Fls. small, inconspicuous; sepals and petals five.

- E. (Ternstroemia) japonica*. 3. E. Ls. ov., 3, dark glossy green, toothed, base of l.-stalk continued down stem as prominent raised line on both sides. Fls. white, nodding, in few-flowered clusters in l.-axils, unisexual. Fruit a black berry. Japan. (Fig. 82 D.)

- \**E. (Cleyera) ochracea*. Small tree. E. Ls. ov., 5, entire, leathery, glossy, longish point with rounded tip. Fls. white or yellow, fragrant, in small clusters in l.-axils. Fruit a red berry. Himalaya, China, and Japan. (Fig. 116 E.)

GORDONIA. Fls. large and showy, parts of fl. in fives, stamens in groups of five, sepals very unequal; seed-pod with persistent axis.

- \**G. Altamaha (G. pubescens, Franklinia Altamaha)*. 20. September–October. D. Branchlets downy. Ls. obov., oblanc., 6, tapering gradually to short stalk, toothed towards apex, dark glossy green above, pale and downy below. Fls. 3, white, solitary in l.-axil on very short stout stalk. Seed-pod round. South United States. (Fig. 82 E.)

- \**G. axillaris*. 20. November–May. E. Branchlets hairless, grey. Ls. oblanc., 7, thick, leathery, toothed towards end, hairless, dark glossy green. Fls. 6, creamy white, petals deeply notched, stamens yellow; solitary on short stalk. China. (Fig. 82 G.)

- \**G. Lasianthus*. Loblolly Bay. 70. July–August. E. Ls. obov., oblanc., 4, toothed, hairless. Fls. 2, white, long-stalked, solitary. Seed-pod egg-shaped, pointed. South United States. (Fig. 82 F.)

- \**HARTIA SINENSIS*. 50. June. E. Ls. ov., 5, pointed, toothed, dark glossy green, conspicuously veined below, stalk broad and hairy. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white, petals roundish with jagged edges, solitary in l.-axils. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , conical, woody. China. (Fig. 83 A.)

STACHYURUS. K<sub>4</sub>, C<sub>4</sub>, A<sub>8</sub>, G̅ (4).

- S. chinensis*. 12. March–April. D. Branchlets greenish or dark brown. Ls. ov., 4, long-pointed, toothed, rounded or heart-shaped base. Fls. small, yellow, in drooping spikes, which attain full length in autumn and persist in bud throughout winter. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , berry-like, greenish yellow with reddish cheek. China. (Fig. 83 B.)

- S. praecox*. 12. March–April. D. Like above, but branchlets reddish, smooth, and shining. Japan.

STEWARTIA. Bark smooth, flaky; buds silky.  $K_5, C_5, A \infty, \underline{G} (5)$ .

*S. Malachodendron (S. virginica)*. 15. July–August. D. Branchlets downy. Ls. ov., 4, toothed, tapering base, margins fringed with fine hairs, short-stalked. Fls.  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , white, petals spreading, stamens purple; solitary in l.-axils. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, woody. South United States. (Fig. 83 D.)

*S. pentagyna*. 15. July–August. D. Branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., 4, rounded base, tinged with red, sparsely toothed, short-stalked. Fls.  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , white, cup-shaped, stamens yellow; solitary in l.-axils. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , egg-shaped, sharply 5-angled. South United States. (Fig. 83 E.)

*S. Pseudo-camellia*. 50. July–August. D. Branches upright; bark red, peeling off in large flakes; branchlets hairless, slender. Ls. ov., 3, thick, tapering base, sparsely toothed, bright green tinged with red above, pale green below. Fls. 2, waxy white, cup-shaped, stamens yellow, solitary in l.-axil. Fruit egg-shaped, 5-angled. Japan. (Fig. 83 C.)

\* Family 23. MALVACEAE.  $K_5$  or (5),  $C_5, A (\infty), \underline{G} (1-\infty)$

Ls. alternate, mostly palmately nerved at base.

ABUTILON. Ls. long-stalked, palmately nerved, heart-shaped base. Fls. solitary, drooping, sepals often brightly coloured.

\* *A. megapotamicum*. Summer. Ls. lanc., 3, toothed. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , sepals red, petals yellow, stamens long and drooping (like a fuchsia). Brazil. (Fig. 83 H.)

\* *A. vitifolium*. 30. May–July. Stems white-felted. Ls. ov., 5, covered with velvety down, 3-5-lobed, lobes pointed. Fls. 2, pale mauve, cup-shaped, stamens yellow. Chile. (Fig. 29 C.)

Variety *alba*. Fls. white.

HIBISCUS SYRIACUS (ALTHAEA FRUTEX). Shrubby Althaea. 10. August. D. Ls. ov., 4, 3-lobed, coarsely toothed, tapering or rounded base, palmately nerved, slender-stalked. Fls. 4, trumpet-shaped, white, red, purple, blue, or striped, double or semi-double; solitary in l.-axils. Seed-pod divided into five compartments. India and China. (Fig. 29 B.)

Variety *variegatus*. Ls. variegated with white.

HOHERIA. Fls. 1, white, in axillary few-flowered clusters.

*H. Lyalli (Plagianthus Lyalli, Gaya Lyalli)*. 30. July. D. Ls. ov.,  $4\frac{1}{2}$ , heart-shaped base, jaggedly toothed or slightly lobed, bright green above, pale or whitish below, long-stalked. Petals broad, overlapping. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , round. New Zealand. (Fig. 83 K.)

\* *H. populnea*. New Zealand Ribbon Wood. 30. July. E. Ls. ov., 5, firm, edged with sharply pointed, unequal teeth. Petals narrow, oblong. Seed-pod winged. New Zealand.

Variety *angustifolia*. Ls. lanc., 2.

Variety *lanceolata (H. sexstylosa)*. Ls. lanc., 4. (Fig. 83 G.)

LAVATERA ARBOREA. Tree Mallow. 8. July–September. D. Ls. ov., 9, palmately nerved at base, lobed, covered with soft hairs, heart-shaped base. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , purple, each petal with blotch of purple veins at base. Europe. (Fig. 29 A.)

\* *PLAGIANTHUS BETULINUS*. 40. April-May. D. Very twiggy when young. Ls. ov., 1½-3, toothed, often lobed, slender-stalked. Fls. small, greenish yellow, in terminal panicles. New Zealand. (Fig. 83 F.)

Family 24. *STERCULIACEAE*. K<sub>5</sub>, Co, A (5), G̅ (5)

\* *BRACHYCHITON (STERCULIA) ACERIFOLIUM*. Flame Tree. 100. E. Ls. alternate, ov., 6, 3-7-lobed, hairless, long-stalked. Fls. 1, red, in axillary racemes or panicles. Fruit a large dry pod. Australia. (Fig. 29 H.)

*FREMONTIA CALIFORNICA*. 30. May-July. D. Ls. alternate or in clusters, ov., 4, 3-7-lobed or almost entire, dark green above, speckled with star-shaped hairs when young, white- or brown-felted below. Fls. 2½, yellow, solitary on short stalk. California. (Fig. 29 J.)

Family 25. *TILIACEAE*. K<sub>4-5</sub> or (4-5), C<sub>4-5</sub>, A ∞, G̅ (2-5)

*ARISTOTELIA*. Ls. mostly opposite or sub-opposite, sometimes alternate, ov., 5, pointed, toothed. Fls. very small, in axillary branched clusters or panicles, unisexual and the sexes on different plants. Fruit ¼, a purplish-black berry.

\* *A. Macqui*. 10. June. E. Ls. finely toothed, dark glossy green, hairless. Fls. greenish white. New Zealand. (Fig. 59 B.)

\* *A. racemosa*. 25. May. D. Ls. thin, coarsely and unevenly toothed, green and scurfy above, tinged with bronze below. Fls. rose-coloured. New Zealand. (Fig. 59 A.)

\* *ELAEOCARPUS CYANEUS*. 50. Summer. E. Ls. alternate, ov., 2, pointed, distantly toothed, leathery, net-veined. Fls. ¼, white, in axillary racemes. Fruit ½, a blue berry. Australia. (Fig. 83 J.)

*TILIA*. Lime. Linden. Basswood. Ls. alternate, usually in two opposite rows, roundish, ov., toothed, heart-shaped or straight base, long-stalked. Fls. small, yellowish or whitish, crowded into a small head the stalk of which grows from a large strap-shaped bract. Fruit ¼, dry, round, or egg-shaped, 1-3-seeded. First seedling leaves palmately lobed.

(a) *Ls. green below*

*T. americana (T. glabra)*. American Lime. 120. July. D. Branchlets green, hairless. Ls. broadly ov., 7, teeth large and long-pointed, axil tufts below except at base. East North America.

*T. cordata (T. microphylla, T. parvifolia)*. Small-leaved Lime. 80. June-July. D. Ls. nearly circular, 2, abruptly pointed, sharply and finely toothed, hairless except for brown tufts in vein-axils below, heart-shaped base. Europe and North Asia. (Fig. 84 B.)

*T. dasystyla (T. euchlora)*. 80. July. D. Branchlets hairless, red. Ls. broad, ov., 6, glossy above, pale axil tufts below, unequally heart-shaped base, coarsely bristle-toothed. Caucasus.

*T. platyphyllos*. Large-leaved Lime. 100. June-July. D. Branchlets hairy. Ls. roundish ov., 5, abruptly pointed, hairy, sharply toothed, unequally heart-shaped base, no axil tufts. Europe. (Fig. 84 A.)

## TILIA—continued

Variety *asplenifolia* (*T. laciniata*). Smaller tree. Ls. deeply and unevenly lobed, tapering or rounded base. (Fig. 29 D.)

Variety *corallina*. Red-twigged Lime. Branchlets red.

Variety *pyramidalis*. Narrow form.

Variety *vitifolia*. Ls. slightly 3-lobed, less hairy.

*T. vulgaris* (*T. europaea*). Common Lime. 100. June–July. D. Branchlets hairless. Ls. nearly circular, 4, abruptly pointed, base heart-shaped or straight, sharply and finely toothed, hairless except for pale tufts in vein-axils below. Hybrid of the above two. (Fig. 84 C.)

(b) *Ls. white below*

*T. petiolaris* (*T. argentea*). Weeping Lime. 80. July. D. Branches drooping; young branchlets densely hairy. Ls. roundish ov., 4, evenly and sharply toothed, slightly hairy above. East Europe. (Sport of *T. tomentosa*.)

*T. tomentosa* (*T. argentea*). White Lime. 100. July. D. Like above, but branches erect. East Europe.

TRICUSPIDARIA. Ls. alternate, sometimes opposite, leathery, distantly toothed, short-stalked. Fls. bell- or urn-shaped, drooping from long stalks, solitary in l.-axil. Fruit 1, a capsule containing numerous large black seeds, covered with a thin, semi-transparent white coat.

*T. dependens*. 30. May and again in September. E. Young shoots reddish. Ls. ov., 3, shallowly toothed, dark green and hairless above, much paler below, stalk reddish. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white, bell-shaped, petals five, fleshy, 3-toothed at ends. Chile. (Fig. 84 F.)

*T. lanceolata* (*Crinodendron Hookerianum*). 20. May–June. E. Ls. lanc., 5, pointed, sharply and distantly toothed, margins often recurved. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , crimson, urn-shaped. Chile. (Fig. 84 E.)

Family 26. LINACEAE. K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>5</sub>, G̅ (5)

LINUM ARBOREUM. Tree Flax. 2. May–June. D. Ls. alternate, oblanc., 2, bluish white with purple midrib, often crowded in rosette-like tufts. Fls. 1  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, in erect terminal panicles. Greece. (Fig. 51 F.)

✓

‡ Family 27. RUTACEAE. K<sub>4-5</sub>, C<sub>4-5</sub>, A<sub>8-10</sub>, G̅ (4-5)

Ls. usually with prominent midrib and transparent dots.

\*ACRADENIA FRANKLINIAE. 12. May. E. Ls. opposite, 3-fol., short-stalked; lfts. lanc., 2  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round-toothed in outer half, hairless, dark green above, pale bright green below, dotted with oil glands. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, petals five, in terminal branched clusters. Tasmania. (Fig. 1 D.)

\*ADENANDRA UNIFLORA. 2. April–May. E. Ls. alternate, linear, lanc.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , dark glossy green above, dotted with oil glands below, margins hairy. Fls. 1, white, petals five; in few flowered terminal clusters. South Africa. (Fig. 50 Q.)

AEGLE SEPIARIA (CITRUS TRIFOLIATA). Hardy Orange. 12. May–June. D. Stem with spines in l.-axils. Ls. 3-fol.; lfts. lanc., 2, entire; l.-stalk winged. Fls. 2, white,



in spine axils before ls. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , like a small orange in colour and shape. China and Japan. (Fig. 3 A.)

*CHOISYA TERNATA*. Mexican Orange Blossom. 10. June–November. E. Ls. opposite, 3-fol., stalk grooved; lflets. obov., oblanc., 3, entire, hairless, stalkless, or nearly so, aromatic when crushed. Fls. 1, white, fragrant, in terminal clusters. Mexico. (Fig. 1 E.)

\**CORREA SPECIOSA* (*MAGNIFICA*). 4. August–October. E. Branchlets and under side of ls. covered with brown scurf. Ls. opposite, roundish ov., 1, entire, gland-dotted, dark green above, tawny below. Fls. 1, yellowish white, K<sub>4</sub>, C<sub>4</sub>, A<sub>8</sub>; solitary at end of shoot. Australia. (Fig. 66 c.)

*EVODIA*. Small trees with smooth bark. Ls. opposite, pinnate; lflets. ov., 5, entire or with faint signs of teeth, pointed, stalkless or nearly so. Fls. very small, creamy white, fragrant, in terminal panicles. Seed-pod  $\frac{1}{2}$ , with short hooked beak.

*E. Daniellii*. 30. August. D. Lflets. with long hairs on midrib below, stalkless. North China. (Fig. 7 A.)

*E. hupehensis*. 30. August. D. Lflets. with short hairs on midrib below, or none; distinctly stalked. West China.

*ORIXA JAPONICA*. 10. April–May. D. Ls. alternate, ov., 4, entire or very faintly toothed, short-stalked, spicy odour when crushed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , unisexual, greenish, K<sub>4</sub>, C<sub>4</sub>, sexes on different plants; male fls. in short racemes on previous year's wood, female solitary. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , brown, of four flattened 1-seeded carpels. Japan. (Fig. 116 F.)

*PHELLODENDRON*. Ls. opposite, pinnate, aromatic. Bud completely enclosed in base of l.-stalk. Fruit a black berry.

*P. amurense*. Amur Cork Tree. 30. June. D. Bark corky. Lflets. ov.,  $4\frac{1}{2}$ , entire or very faintly toothed, long-pointed, margin fringed with hairs, dark green and glossy above, nearly hairless below. Fls. small, yellowish green, inconspicuous, in terminal panicles, sexes on different trees. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , smelling of turpentine when crushed. North China. (Fig. 7 D.)

*P. japonicum*. 20. June. D. Like above, but bark thin and lflets. hairy below, and not glossy. Japan.

*PTELEA TRIFOLIATA*. Hop Tree. 15. June. D. Bark fawn-coloured. Ls. alternate, 3-fol.; lflets. ov., 4, faintly toothed, dark green and glossy above, pale and downy below, stalkless or nearly so. Fls. small, greenish white, in terminal branched clusters at end of short side shoots. Fruit 1, winged (elm-like), 2-seeded. U.S.A. (Fig. 2 c.)

*RUTA GRAVEOLENS*. Common Rue. 3. July–August. D. Ls. alternate, 4, 2-pinnately dissected, bluish green, hairless, aromatic. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , dull yellow, petals concave with fringed margins, in terminal branched clusters. Seed-pod 4-5-lobed, many-seeded. South Europe. (Fig. 36 F.)

*SKIMMIA*. Ls. alternate, entire, leathery, hairless, aromatic, grouped radially. Fls. small, in terminal panicles. Fruit a red berry.

*S. Fortunei*. 2. April. E. Ls. lanc., 4, pointed, dark green above. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white. Berry dull crimson. China.

Variety *argentea*. Ls. with white margin.

*S. japonica*. 4. April. E. Ls. ov., 4, bright green above. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellowish

SKIMMIA—*continued*

white, 4-parted, unisexual, sexes on different plants. Berry bright red. Japan. (Fig. 116 H.)

*S. Laureola*. 3. April. E. Ls. lanc., 6, dark green above, more prominently veined than above two, very aromatic. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, 5-parted. Berry red. Himalaya. (Fig. 116 J.)

ZANTHOXYLUM. Stem with pairs of spines below stipules. Ls. alternate, pinnate; lflets. finely toothed. Fls. small, in axillary clusters on previous year's wood. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

\* *Z. alatum*. 12. June. D. Lflets. lanc., 4, terminal one the largest, common stalk broadly winged. Fls. yellowish. Fruit red, warted, strongly aromatic, seeds black and shining. India. (Fig. 9 E.)

*Z. americanum*. Toothache Tree, Prickly Ash. 10. April. D. Lflets. ov., 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Fls. yellowish green, appearing before ls. Fruit blackish. U.S.A. (Fig. 9 F.)

*Z. piperitum*. Japan Pepper. 12. June. D. Prickles slender. Lflets., ov., 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ , notched at apex, distinctly toothed. Fls. greenish. Fruit reddish black. China and Japan. (Fig. 9 G.)

Family 28. SIMARUBACEAE. K<sub>3-7</sub> or (3-7), C<sub>3-7</sub>, A<sub>6-14</sub>, G<sub>4-5</sub>

AILANTHUS. Tree of Heaven. Ls. alternate, pinnate, spreading palm-like from end of branch; lflets. lanc., with a few coarse teeth near base. Fls. small, greenish, in large terminal panicles, sexes usually on different trees. Fruit 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ , oblong, dry, winged, reddish brown.

*A. glandulosa*. 70. July. D. Lflets. 4, hairless. China. (Fig. 10 H.)

*A. Vilmoriniana*. 50. July. D. Lflets. 6, hairy, stalk often red and prickly. China.

\* CNEORUM TRICOCCUM. 2. Summer. E. Stems erect, forking. Ls. alternate, linear, lanc., 2, ending in tiny abrupt point, greyish green, midrib raised on upper side, hairless. Fls. small, yellow, in few-flowered terminal or axillary clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , brownish red, 3-lobed, each lobe about size of pea. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 53 H.)

PICRAMMA AILANTHOIDES. 40. May-June. D. Branches reddish brown with yellow spots. Ls. alternate, pinnate, spreading palm-like from end of branch. Lflets. ov., 5, finely toothed, hairless, glossy green above, unequal-sided at base; common l-stalk grooved. Fls. small, green, in axillary panicles. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , berry-like, red, supported by persistent sepals. China and Japan. (Fig. 9 J.)

Family 29. MELIACEAE. K (4-5) or 4-5, C<sub>4-5</sub>, A<sub>8-10</sub>, G<sub>2-5</sub>

CEDRELA SINENSIS. 70. June. D. Bark scaly or shredding. Ls. alternate, pinnate, long-stalked; lflets. lanc., 5, entire or vaguely and distantly toothed, hairless between veins, short-stalked. Fls. small, white, in large terminal panicles. Seed-pod 1, pear-shaped, seeds winged. China. (Fig. 10 B.)

\* MELIA AZEDARACH. Bead Tree. China Tree. 40. June. D. Bark furrowed. Ls. alternate, 2-pinnate; lflets. ov., 2, unevenly toothed or lobed, hairless, stalked. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , lilac, in large axillary panicles. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , a round yellow berry. India. (Fig. 21 E.)

Family 30. *OLACACEAE*. K<sub>4</sub>-6, C<sub>4</sub>-6, A<sub>8</sub>-12, G<sub>2</sub>-5

\* *VILLAREZIA MUCRONATA*. 60. June. E. Branchlets ribbed, downy. Ls. alternate, ov., 3½, leathery, dark glossy green, heart-shaped base, hairless, spiny on young trees, stalk very short. Fls. small, yellowish white, K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, in panicles of densely crowded clusters. Chile. (Fig. 84 G.)

Family 31. *AQUIFOLIACEAE*. K<sub>4</sub>, C<sub>4</sub>, A<sub>4</sub>, G (4)

*ILEX*. Ls. alternate. Fls. small, usually in small axillary clusters. Fruit a berry.

(a) *Ls. evergreen, leathery*

*I. Aquifolium*. Common Holly. 80. May. E. Trunk and branches green. Ls. ov., 3, glossy, hairless, spine-tipped and often with large spiny teeth and wavy margins. Fls. ½, greenish white, in few-flowered axillary clusters, often unisexual, sexes usually on different plants. Berry ½, red, remaining on tree through winter. Europe (including Britain). (Figs. 85 A and 117 A.)

A large number of varieties in cultivation, many with variegated leaves.

*I. dipyrrena*. Himalayan Holly. 40. May. Branchlets angular. Ls. lanc., 5, entire or with short marginal spines, dull green above, very shortly stalked. Fls. ¼, white, in axillary clusters, unisexual. Berry ½, red. Himalaya. (Fig. 84 K.)

*I. glabra (Prinos glaber)*. Inkberry. 6. July. Branchlets angular. Ls. obov., oblanc., 1½, toothed near apex, dark glossy green above, hairless. Berry black. East United States. (Fig. 84 H.)

\* *I. insignis*. 30. May. Branchlets stout, silver-grey, lustrous. Ls. lanc., 9, spiny or vaguely toothed, dull dark green above with prominent midrib, prominently veined below, stalk purplish. Berry red. East Himalaya. (Fig. 85 E.)

*I. integra*. 30. June. E. Branchlets angular. Ls. ov., 4, entire, blunt-ended, dark glossy green above, pale green below. Berry ½, red. Japan.

*I. latifolia*. Tarajo. 50. June. Branchlets very stout, angular, hairless. Ls. oblong, lanc., 8, shallowly toothed. Berry red. Japan. (Fig. 85 C.)

*I. opaca*. American Holly. 40. June. Like common holly, but veins conspicuous on lower side and l-stalk grooved. Berry red, solitary. East United States.

*I. Pernyi*. 30. May. Branches stiff and densely covered with ls. Ls. ov., 2, dark glossy green, with a few spines on each side. Fls. pale yellow, in dense stalkless clusters. Berry red. China. (Fig. 85 B.)

(b) *Ls. deciduous, thin*

*I. verticillata (Prinos canadensis)*. Winter Berry, Black Alder. 10. June-July. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, shallowly and often double-toothed, downy below, prominently veined. Berry red. North America. (Fig. 84 J.)

*NEMOPANTHUS MUCRONATA (ILEX CANADENSIS)*. Mountain Holly. 10. May. D. Branches slender, hairless. Ls. alternate, ov., 1½, bright green turning yellow, entire or slightly toothed, slender-stalked. Berry dull red. Canada. (Fig. 85 D.)

Family 32. *CYRILLACEAE*. K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>5+5</sub>, G̅ (2-5)

*CLIFTONIA MONOPHYLLA*. Buckwheat Tree. 25. April. E. Ls. alternate, lanc., 2, entire, tapering base, dark green above, hairless. Fls. small, white or pinkish, fragrant, in terminal racemes up to 2½ long. Fruit ¼, egg-shaped, 3-4-winged (like buckwheat). South-east United States.

*CYRILLA RACEMIFLORA*. Leatherwood. 4. September. D. Ls. lanc., 4, entire, much tapered at base, hairless, dark glossy green, lateral veins numerous and close together. Fls. very small, white, crowded in long axillary spikes forming a whorl at base of young wood. South United States. (Fig. 117 B.)

Family 33. *CELASTRACEAE*. K<sub>4-5</sub> or (4-5), C<sub>4-5</sub>, A<sub>4-5</sub>, G̅ (2-5)

*CELASTRUS*. Climbers. Ls. alternate, ov., round-toothed. Fls. small, greenish yellow, in terminal or axillary clusters. Seed-pod 3-celled, yellow inside, containing red seeds.

*C. angulatus* (*C. latifolius*). 20. June. D. Stems angular, corky in second year. Ls. 7, hairless. Fls. in terminal clusters. China.

*C. articulatus*. 30. June. D. Stems cylindrical; pair of spines at each bud when young. Ls. 4. Fls. in axillary clusters. Japan. (Fig. 85 F.)

*C. scandens*. Staff Tree, Waxwork. 20. July. D. Stems cylindrical. Ls. 4. Fls. in terminal clusters. North America. (Fig. 85 G.)

\* *ELAEODENDRON CAPENSE*. 10. July-August. E. Ls. opposite or sub-opposite, ov., 2½, distantly toothed, hairless. Fls. small, green, 4-parted, in axillary branched clusters. Fruit ½, egg-shaped, yellow, fleshy and containing a hard nut. South Africa. (Fig. 59 F.)

*EUONYMUS*. Spindle Tree. Young branchlets usually 4-angled. Ls. opposite, minutely toothed. Fls. small, in axillary clusters. Fruit with four or five orange or red fleshy lobes, each holding one or two large orange- or red-coated seeds.

(a) *Ls. deciduous*

*E. americanus*. Strawberry Bush. 6. June. Ls. lanc., 3. Fruit 3-5-lobed, pink, covered with prickly warts, seeds red-coated. U.S.A.

Variety *angustifolius*. Ls. linear, lanc. ½ E.

*E. alatus*. Winged Spindle Tree. May-June. Branchlets with corky wings. Ls. ov., 1½. Fruit of nearly separate lobes with orange-coated seeds. China and Japan.

*E. atropurpurea*. Burning Bush. 25. May-June. Ls. ov., 4, downy. Fls. purple, seven to fifteen on a stalk. Fruit 4-lobed, crimson, seeds scarlet-coated. U.S.A.

*E. europaeus*. Common Spindle Tree. 25. May. Ls. ov., lanc., 3½. Fruit 4-lobed, red, seeds orange-coated. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 60 G.)

*E. latifolius*. 10. May. Ls. ov., 4, stalk grooved. Fruit 4-5-lobed, bright red, larger than above, drooping on long slender stalk. Europe and Asia. (Fig. 60 F.)

*E. plampes*. 25. June. Ls. obov., 4, stalk not grooved. Fruit 5-angled. Japan.

## EUONYMUS—continued

(b) *Ls. evergreen*

*E. japonicus*. 15. July–August. Branchlets bright green. Ls. ov., 3, leathery, glossy; round-toothed, each tooth tipped with black gland; often rounded or notched at apex. Fruit pinkish. Japan. (Fig. 60 D.)

Variety *albo-marginatus*. Ls. with thin white margin.

Variety *aureus*. Ls. bright yellow in middle.

Variety *latifolius-variegatus*. Ls. broad with broad white margin.

Variety *ovatus aureus*. Ls. with broad yellow margin.

*E. pendulus* (*E. fimbriatus*). 20. June. Ls. lanc., 5, leathery, glossy, pointed, sharply toothed, hairless. Fruit 4-lobed. Himalaya. (Fig. 60 E.)

*E. radicans*. Trailing and rooting, or climbing with aerial roots. 25. June. Branchlets nearly cylindrical, warted. Ls. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , dull green above with pale broad veins. Fruit pinkish. Japan. (Fig. 60 H.)

Variety *foliis variegatus*. Ls. with broad white margin.

Variety *Silver Queen*. Ls. variegated with white.

\* *MAYTENUS CHILENSIS*. 25. E. Branchlets long and slender. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 2, pointed, leathery, finely toothed, short-stalked. Fls. small, yellowish green, 5-parted, in axillary clusters. Seed-pod 2-celled, containing four red seeds. Chile. (Fig. 86 A.)

*PACHYSTIMA*. Low evergreen shrubs. Branchlets 4-angled, warted. Ls. opposite, ov., lanc., 1, toothed at outer end or entire, hairless, margins often recurved. Fls. very small, reddish, in axillary clusters. Seed-pod  $\frac{1}{4}$ , leathery, whitish, 2-celled.

*P. Canbyi*.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . April–May. Ls. linear, lanc. North Carolina, Virginia.

*P. Myrsinites*.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . May–August. Ls. broader. West North America. (Fig. 56 N.)

*TRIPTYERYGIUM WILFORDII*. 6. July–August. D. Branchlets long, reddish brown, warted. Ls. alternate, roundish ov., 6, round-toothed, slender-pointed, light green, hairless, stalk  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 1. Fls. small, yellowish white, in large terminal panicles. Fruit 3-winged, 1-seeded. China and Japan. (Fig. 86 B.)

Family 34. *RHAMNACEAE*. K4-5, C4-5 or 0, A4-5, G (2-3)

Ls. with stipules or stipular spines. Stamens opposite the petals, which are often less conspicuous than the sepals.

*BERCHEMIA*. Climbers. Ls. alternate, ov., entire, with numerous parallel veins. Fls. small, greenish white, in terminal panicles. Fruit a sausage-shaped black berry.

*B. flavescens*. 10. June–July. D. Branchlets slender, with dark outstanding hairs (Bean). Ls. 6, rounded or broadly tapered at base, smooth metallic green above, 9–16 pairs parallel veins. East Himalaya.

*B. racemosa*. 15. July–September. D. Ls.  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , somewhat glaucous below, 6–8 pairs parallel veins. Fruit egg-shaped. Japan.

*B. volubilis* (*B. scandens*). Supple Jack. 15. June. D. Ls. 3, rounded at base, 9–12 pairs parallel veins. South United States. (Fig. 117 C.)

CEANOTHUS. Mountain Sweet. Fls. small, 5-parted (buds star-shaped), in small clusters forming spikes or panicles; sepals curved inwards, the petals spreading outwards from between them. Seed-pod round or top-shaped, 3-lobed at end.

(a) *Ls. 3-nerved, alternate*

- C. americanus*. New Jersey Tea. 3. June–August. D. Ls. ov., 3, bright green, downy below. Fls. white, in terminal panicles. East United States. (Fig. 86 c.)
- \* *C. azureus*. 6. July–September. D. Ls. ov., 2, white-felted below. Fls. blue. Mexico.
- \* *C. Delilianus*. 6. July–September. D. Like *C. americanus*, but fls. blue. Hybrid. (Fig. 86 g.)
- Variety *Gloire de Plantières*. Fls. deep blue.  
 Variety *Gloire de Versailles*. Fls. bright blue.  
 Variety *Léon Simon*. Fls. dark blue.  
 Variety *Victor Fouin*. Fls. pale blue.
- C. pallidus*. 3. July–September. D. Like *C. Delilianus*, but ls. nearly hairless. Fls. pale blue or pink. Hybrid.
- C. thyrsiflorus*. Californian Lilac. 30. June–August. E. Branchlets angular. Ls. ov., 2, glossy above, pale green below. Fls. pale blue (sometimes white), in lateral racemes. California. (Fig. 86 d.)
- \* *C. Veitchianus*. 12. June–August. E. Like *C. thyrsiflorus*, but ls. smaller and 3-nerved at base only. California (hybrid). (Fig. 86 f.)

(b) *Ls. pinnately nerved*

- \* *C. dentatus*. 6. May. E. Ls. alternate, ov., 1. Fls. bright blue. California. (Fig. 86 e.)
- Variety *floribundus* (*C. floribundus*). More floriferous.
- \* *C. papillosus*. 12. May. E. Ls. alternate, oblong, lanc., 2, conspicuously warty, margins recurved. Fls. blue. California.
- C. prostratus*.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . May. E. Ls. opposite, 1, spiny and leathery. Fls. blue. California. (Fig. 54 m.)
- \* *C. rigidus*. 12. April–May. E. Ls. opposite, obov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , coarsely toothed, white below or white between veins, much crowded on stiff branches. Fls. deep purplish blue. California. (Fig. 56 m.)

COLLETIA. Stems green, furnished with opposite spines. Ls. very small or absent. Fls. small, white, solitary or in few-flowered clusters below spines. Fruit a dry pod.

- C. armata*. 10. September. Spines straight, cylindrical. Chile. (Fig. 37 g.)
- C. cruciata*. 10. September. Spines triangular, flattened. Chile. (Fig. 37 h.)
- C. infausta*. 10. May. Spines cylindrical, slightly curved. Chile.

DISCARIA. Stems with opposite spines. Ls. opposite or in clusters, 1 or less. Fls. small, greenish white, crowded in axillary clusters. Seed-pod 3-lobed.

- D. serratifolia*. 14. May. D. Branches long, slender, drooping. Spine  $\frac{3}{4}$ . Ls. toothed. Chile. (Fig. 54 f.)
- \* *D. Toumatou*. Wild Irishman. May. D. Spine  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . Ls. entire. New Zealand. (Fig. 54 e.)

HOVENIA DULCIS. Japanese Raisin Tree. 30. June–August. D. Ls. alternate, broadly ov., 6, 3-nerved at base, coarsely toothed, unequal-sided at base, hairless, long-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , greenish, in branched clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , fleshy, edible. India, China, and Japan. (Fig. 86 H.)

PALIURUS SPINA-CHRISTI (P. ACULEATUS, P. AUSTRALIS). Christ's Thorn. 20. July. D. Ls. alternate, ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , 3-nerved at base, minutely toothed or entire, slender-stalked, in two opposite rows; two unequal thorns at base of each l. Fls. small, greenish white, in axillary clusters on new wood. Fruit dry, winged. South Europe. (Fig. 87 F.)

\* POMADERRIS ELLIPTICA. 8. May. E. Branchlets and underside of ls. covered with grey or tawny wool. Ls. alternate, ov., 3, entire, prominently veined below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, in terminal panicles. Fruit a small capsule. New Zealand. (Fig. 86 J.)

RHAMNUS. Branches often with thorns. Ls. usually alternate. Fls. small, greenish yellow or white, in axillary clusters or racemes. Fruit a black berry.

(a) *Ls. with numerous parallel veins*

*R. crenata*. 10. June. D. Young shoots with rusty down. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 4, minutely toothed, 7–12 pairs parallel veins. Japan. (Fig. 87 D.)

*R. Frangula*. Berry-bearing Alder, Alder Buckthorn. 18. June. D. Young branchlets spotted. Ls. alternate, ov., 3, entire, 8–9 pairs parallel veins. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 117 D.)

Variety *asplenifolia*. Ls. linear, margins wavy.

*R. imeritina*. 10. June. D. Branchlets stout. Ls. ov., oblong, 10, minutely toothed, dark green above, downy below, 15–30 pairs parallel veins. West Caucasus. (Fig. 87 E.)

*R. Purshiana*. Cascara Sagrada. 50. May–June. D. Young shoots very downy. Ls. ov., oblong, 5, minutely toothed, 10–15 pairs parallel veins. California. (Fig. 87 C.)

(b) *Ls. without numerous parallel veins, often  
3-nerved at base*

*R. Alaternus*. 12. March–April. E. Ls. alternate, ov., 2, tapered at both ends, toothed, dark glossy green. South-west Europe. (Fig. 87 A.)

Variety *angustifolia*. Ls. lanc. (Fig. 87 B.)

Variety *variegata*. Ls. with white margin.

*R. cathartica*. Common Buckthorn. 20. May–June. D. Branchlets hairless, often ending in spine. Ls. opposite or sub-opposite, ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , toothed, slender-stalked. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 54 J.)

ZIZYPHUS SATIVA (Z. VULGARIS). Jujube. 30. June. D. Like *Paliurus*, but fruit an edible berry. South-east Europe to India. (Fig. 87 G.)

Family 35. AMPELIDACEAE. K (4–5), C4–5, A4–5, G (2)

VITIS. Climbing by tendrils or suckers. Ls. alternate, digitate or pinnate, or palmately lobed or veined, coarsely toothed, pointed. Fls. small, in branched clusters or panicles which are usually opposite a l. Fruit a berry.

## VITIS—continued

## (a) Tendrils with adhesive disks

- V. Henryana* (*Parthenocissus Henryana*). July. D. Stems angled. Ls. 3-fol. or digitate; lfts. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , velvety, variegated with silver and pink along veins. China.
- V. inconstans* (*Ampelopsis Veitchii*, *Parthenocissus tricuspidata*). 60. June-July. D. Tendrils very short, with large disks. Ls. very variable in shape and size, 3-lobed or 3-fol. China and Japan. (Fig. 30 F.)
- V. quinquefolia* (*Ampelopsis hederacea*, *Parthenocissus quinquefolia*). True Virginia Creeper. 100. July-August. D. Tendrils long and slender. Ls. digitate (5-fol.), lfts. ov., 4. East North America. (Fig. 4 D.)
- V. semicordata* (*V. himalayana*, *Parthenocissus himalayana*). D. Ls. 3-fol.; lfts. ov., 5, lateral ones unequally heart-shaped at base. Himalaya.
- V. Thomsonii* (*Parthenocissus Thomsonii*). D. Young stems and ls. purple. Tendrils long and slender. Ls. digitate. Himalaya.

## (b) Tendrils without adhesive disks

- V. arborea*. Pepper Vine. 30. August. D. Stems hairless. Ls. 2-pinnate; lfts. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , coarsely toothed. South United States.
- V. Coignetiae* (*V. Kaempferi*). 100. June-July. D. Young stems ribbed, woolly. Ls. ov., 12, vaguely 3-5-lobed, brown-felted below. Japan. (Fig. 30 E.)
- V. Davidii* (*V. armata*). June-July. D. Stems and l.-stalks prickly. Ls. heart-shaped, 10, dark green above, glaucous below. China.
- V. heterophylla* (*Ampelopsis heterophylla*). July-August. D. Stems hairless, and l.-stalks reddish. Ls. very variable in shape and size, ov., often 3-5-lobed, heart-shaped base, glossy below. Berry porcelain-blue with black dots (Bean). China and Japan.
- Variety *variegata*. Ls. tinged with pink and white.
- V. Labrusca*. Fox Grape. June. D. Tendril opposite each l. or fl.-cluster. Ls. ov., 6, 3-lobed towards top, thick, strongly veined, white- or tawny-felted below. New England to Georgia.
- V. (Ampelopsis) megalophylla*. 30. August. D. Stems hairless. Ls. 2-pinnate; lfts. ov., 4, coarsely toothed, veins ending in teeth, stalked. West China. (Fig. 22 B.)
- V. vinifera*. Grape Vine. June. D. Bark peeling. Ls. roundish ov., 6, 3-5-lobed, spaces between lobes rounded, lobes coarsely toothed and usually overlapping, often hairy or cobwebby below, stalk more than half as long as blade. Caucasus. (Fig. 31 A.)
- Variety *laciniosa (apiifolia)*. Parsley-leaved Vine. Ls. deeply 3-5-cleft, with deeply cut subdivisions.
- Variety *purpurea*. Teinturier Grape. Ls. purple.
- V. vitacea* (*Parthenocissus vitacea*). Common Virginia Creeper. June-July. D. Like *V. quinquefolia*, but without adhesive disks. East North America.

Family 36. *SAPINDACEAE*. K4-5 or (4-5), C4-5, A4-10, G (3)

*AESCULUS*. Horse Chestnut. Ls. opposite, digitate. Fls. showy, in upright panicles. Fruit 3-parted, with one or more very large seeds (chestnuts).



## AESCULUS—continued

(a) *L.-buds resinous*

- A. carnea*. Red Horse Chestnut. 80. May. D. Lfts. obov., 6, coarsely double-toothed, green below, short-stalked. Fls. flesh-coloured to deep red. Fruit with a few small prickles. Hybrid.
- A. Hippocastanum*. Common Horse Chestnut. 100. May. D. Lfts. obov., oblanc., 9, coarsely double-toothed, green below, stalkless. Fls. white tinged with yellow or red. Fruit very prickly. Europe. (Fig. 4 A.)  
Variety *flore pleno*. Fls. double.  
Variety *rosea*. Fls. pink.
- A. indica*. Indian Horse Chestnut. 100. June–July. D. Bark twisted, peeling off in long strips. Lfts. lanc., 9, finely single-toothed, stalked. Fls. white tinged with yellow or red. Fruit rough, not prickly. West Himalaya. (Fig. 4 B.)
- A. turbinata*. Japanese Horse Chestnut. 100. May. D. Lfts. obov., oblanc., 16, evenly round-toothed, stalkless. Fls. white. Fruit pear-shaped, warty. Japan.

(b) *L.-buds not resinous*

- A. octandra* (*A. flava*). Sweet Buckeye. 90. May–June. D. Bark smooth, with horizontal scars. Lfts. ov., 7, finely single-toothed, downy below. Fls. yellow. Fruit smooth. East United States.  
Variety *sanguinea*. Fls. scarlet.  
Variety *rosea*. Fls. deep rose.  
Variety *purpurea*. Fls. purple and red.
- A. parviflora* (*Pavia macrostachya*). Shrubby Pavia. 12. August. D. Lfts. obov., 8, finely round-toothed, greyish white down below. Fls. white, with red stamens. Fruit smooth. South-east United States. (Fig. 4 c.)
- A. Pavia* (*Pavia atropurpurea*). Red Buckeye. 12. June. D. Bark smooth. Lfts. oblanc., 5, sharply and often double-toothed, green below. Fls. red. Fruit smooth. South United States.

KOELREUTERIA PANICULATA. Pride of India. 60. July–August. D. Ls. alternate, pinnate or 2-pinnate; lfts. ov., 3, unevenly toothed, often lobed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, in large terminal panicles. Fruit 2, inflated, with papery walls, containing three black seeds. China. (Fig. 19 A.)

SAPINDUS DRUMMONDII. Soapberry, Wild China Tree. 30. May–June. D. Bark reddish brown, scaly. Ls. alternate, pinnate, without terminal lft.; lfts. lanc.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, pointed, unequal-sided, downy below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , yellowish white in loose downy panicles up to 9 long. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , a semi-transparent berry at first yellow and then black. South United States. (Fig. 11 J.)

\*UNGNADIA SPECIOSA. Mexican Buckeye. 30. April–May. D. Ls. alternate, pinnate; lfts. ov., lanc., 4, toothed, dark glossy green above, light green below. Fls. 1, rose-coloured, in lateral stalked clusters. Fruit 2, pear-shaped. South-west United States. (Fig. 17 C.)

XANTHOCERAS SORBIFOLIA. 20. May. D. Branchlets pithy. Ls. alternate, pinnate, 1.-stalk channelled; lfts. ov., lanc., 2, deeply and sharply toothed, stalkless. Fls. 1, white, K5, C5, A8, petals with thin yellow or red blotch at base; in erect panicles. Fruit 2, a top-shaped, thick-walled capsule; seeds  $\frac{1}{2}$ , dark brown. China. (Fig. 12 A.)

Family 37. ACERACEAE. K<sub>4-5</sub>, C<sub>4-5</sub> or o, A<sub>8</sub>, Ḡ (2)

ACER. Maple. Ls. opposite, long-stalked, usually palmately lobed. Fls. small, yellowish or greenish, usually 5-parted, in branched clusters or panicles. Fruit 2-winged.

(a) *Ls. usually 3-lobed*

- A. crataegifolium*. Hawthorn Maple. 25. April. D. Branchlets purplish. Ls. variously shaped, 3, 2-5-lobed, unevenly toothed, bluish green, hairless. Fl. panicles erect. China and Japan. (Fig. 23 E.)  
Variety *Veitchii*. Ls. marbled with rose and white.
- A. creticum* (*A. orientale*). Cretan Maple. 15. April.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Ls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , often not lobed, entirely or faintly toothed, hairless, leathery. Fls. in erect clusters. Wings of fruit parallel. East Mediterranean region. (Fig. 24 E.)
- A. Ginnala* (*A. tataricum*, variety *Ginnala*). 20. June. D. Branches slender, arching. Ls. 3, middle lobe much longer than side ones, round-toothed, hairless. Wings of fruit, nearly parallel. China and Japan. (Fig. 25 A.)
- A. monspessulanum*. Montpellier Maple. 25. May. D. Ls. 2, usually broader than long, base heart-shaped, lobes entire or nearly so. Fls. greenish yellow, in drooping clusters. Wings of fruit spreading at wide angle. South Europe and West Asia. (Fig. 23 G.)
- A. pennsylvanicum*. Moose Wood, Snake-bark Maple. 30. May. D. Branchlets green, striped with white lines. Ls. ov., 3, lobed near apex, double-toothed, heart-shaped base, reddish hairs below when young. Fls. yellow, in drooping panicles. Wings of fruit spreading at wide angle. East United States. (Fig. 24 B.)
- A. rubrum*. See (b) below.
- A. rufinerve*. 30. May-June. D. Bark smooth, dark green, with long pale vertical stripes. Branchlets bluish white. Ls. ov., 5, sometimes vaguely 5-lobed, finely and unevenly toothed, reddish hairs on veins below when young. Fl. panicles erect. China and Japan. (Fig. 23 F.)
- A. tataricum*. Tartarian Maple. Ls. ov., 4, unevenly double-toothed. Fls. greenish white, in long upright panicle. Fruit red, wings nearly parallel. East Europe.

(b) *Ls. usually with 5 or more lobes*

- A. campestre*. Common Maple. 35. May. D. Branchlets often corky. Ls. 3, lobes rounded, each with a few rounded teeth or entire, stalk with milky juice. Fls. greenish, in upright clusters. Wings of fruit spreading horizontally. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 23 D.)  
Variety *postelense*. Ls. golden yellow.  
Variety *pulverulentum*. Ls. speckled with white.  
Variety *Schwerinii*. Ls. purple.  
Variety *variegatum*. Ls. edged with white.
- A. circinatum*. Vine Maple. 30. April-May. D. Bark smooth, red. Ls. almost circular, 5, 7-9-lobed, unevenly toothed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , in small branched clusters, sepals purple, petals white. Wings of fruit spreading horizontally. California. (Fig. 24 C.)
- A. crataegifolium*. See (a) above.

## ACER—continued

- A. dasycarpum* (*A. eriocarpum*, *A. saccharinum*). Silver Maple. 120. April. D. Ls. 4, deeply 5-lobed, double-toothed, bright green above, white below. Fls. greenish, without petals. Wings of fruit sickle-shaped. East North America. (Fig. 24 D.)
- A. japonicum*. 30. May. D. Ls. roundish, 5, 7-11-lobed, double-toothed. Fls. purple, in long-stalked nodding clusters. Wings of fruit nearly horizontal. Japan. (Fig. 25 D.)
- A. laetum* (*A. cappadocium*). 60. May-June. D. Ls. 5, 5-7-lobed, lobes not toothed. Fls. pale yellow. Caucasus. (Fig. 25 C.)  
Variety *colchicum rubrum*. Branchlets reddish. Ls. red when young, green with red margin when older.
- A. macrophyllum*. Oregon Maple. 100. April-May. D. Ls. 12, cut more than half-way to base, stalk milky. California and Oregon (Fig. 24 A.)
- A. palmatum*. Japanese Maple. 25. May. D. Ls. 4, deeply 5-9-lobed; lobes lanc., double-toothed, long-pointed. Fls. purple. Wings of fruit spreading and curved inwards forming a broad arch (Bean). Japan. (Fig. 25 B.)  
Variety *atropurpureum*. Ls. purple.  
Variety *dissectum*. Ls. digitate (see (c) below).
- A. rubrum*. Red Maple. 100. March-April. D. Ls. 4, 3-5-lobed, unevenly toothed, dark glossy green above, white below. Fls. red. Narrow angle between wings of fruit. U.S.A. (Fig. 23 C.)  
Variety *sanguineum*. Ls. downy, richer red in autumn. Fls. brilliant red.
- A. saccharum*. Sugar Maple. 100. May. D. Ls. 4, 5-lobed, lobes with a few coarse teeth, light green or glaucous below. Fls. greenish yellow, bell-shaped. Wide angle between wings of fruit. East North America. (Fig. 23 H.)
- A. platanoides*. Norway Maple. 70. April-May. D. Ls. 7, 5-lobed, lobes coarsely and remotely toothed, spaces between teeth rounded, green below, hairless except for tufts in vein-axils below, stalk with milky juice. Fls. greenish yellow, in erect clusters. Fruit drooping, wings nearly horizontal. Europe. (Fig. 23 B.)  
Variety *aureo-marginatum*. Ls. with yellow margin, sometimes blotched with yellow.  
Variety *laciniatum*. Eagle's Claw Maple. Ls. with tapering base, lobes curved downwards.
- A. Pseudoplatanus*. Sycamore. 100. April-May. D. Ls. 6, 5-lobed, coarsely double-toothed, grey below. Fls. yellowish green, in drooping panicles. Wings of fruit at acute or right angle. Europe (including Britain) and West Asia. (Fig. 23 A.)

(c) *Ls. compound*

- A. griseum*. 40. May-June. D. Bark smooth, shining, copper-coloured, flaking. Ls. 3-fol.; lfts. ov., lanc.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , with a few large blunt teeth, blue-grey below. Wings of fruit at acute or right angle. Cochin China. (Fig. 1 B.)
- A. Negundo*. Box Elder. 70. March. D. Ls. 3-fol. or pinnate; lfts. ov.,

ACER—*continued*

lanc., 4, coarsely and unevenly toothed. Fls. yellowish green, in drooping panicles appearing before ls. Wings of fruit at acute angle and often curved inwards. U.S.A. (Fig. 1 C.)

Variety *aureum*. Ls. yellow.

Variety *variegatum*. Ls. with white margin.

*A. palmatum*, variety *dissectum*. Japanese Maple. 25. May. D. Ls. digitate; lflets. lanc., 4, double-toothed, long-pointed, often pinnately lobed. Japan. (Fig. 5 B.)

Variety *ornatum*. Ls. deep red.

Variety *roseo-marginatum*. Ls. rosy at edge.

DIPTERONIA SINENSIS. 25. May. D. Ls. opposite, pinnate; lflets. lanc., 4, sharply and unevenly toothed, long-pointed. Fls. small, greenish white, in erect panicles. Wings of fruit nearly circular, elm-like. China. (Fig. 7 B.)

Family 38. STAPHYLEACEAE. K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>5</sub>, G (2-3)

Ls. stipulate.

\* EUSCAPHIS STAPHYLEOIDES (E. JAPONICA). 12. May-June. D. Branchlets stout, pithy. Ls. opposite, pinnate; lflets. ov., 3, finely toothed, stalked. Fls. small, yellowish white, in terminal panicles. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , reddish, of three boat-shaped spreading bracts (Bean). Japan. (Fig. 7 C.)

STAPHYLEA. Bladder Nut. Small deciduous trees. Ls. opposite, 3-fol. or pinnate; lflets. ov., lanc., finely toothed. Fls. small, white, in terminal panicles. Fruit bladder-like, 2-3-lobed.

*S. Bumalda*. 6. May. Ls. pinnate; lflets. ov., 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ , middle one short-stalked. Fruit 1. Japan.

*S. colchica*. 10. May. Ls. pinnate; lflets. ov., 3, glossy below. Fruit 4. Caucasus. (Fig. 7 E.)

Variety *Coulombieri*. Larger and more vigorous; fls. smaller.

*S. Emodii*. 10. May. Bark with conspicuous raised white longitudinal stripes. Ls. 3-fol.; lflets. ov., 6. Fls. in long drooping panicles. Fruit 3. West Himalaya.

*S. pinnata*. 15. May. Ls. pinnate; lflets. ov., 4, sharply toothed. Fls. in terminal drooping panicles. South Europe.

*S. trifolia*. American Bladder Nut. 15. May. Ls. 3-fol.; lflets. ov., 4, downy below, middle one long-stalked. Fls. dingy white, bell-shaped, in short drooping panicles. Fruit 3-lobed. North America.

TAPISCIA SINENSIS. 30. July. D. Ls. alternate, pinnate; lflets. ov., 4, pointed, rounded, or heart-shaped base, sharply toothed, glaucous below, hairless, short-stalked. Fls. small, yellowish, fragrant, in axillary panicles or spikes. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , a black berry. China. (Fig. 17 D.)

TURPINIA NEPALENSIS. 50. January-June. D. Ls. opposite, pinnate; lflets. ov., 6, leathery, sharply toothed. Fls. very small, in terminal and axillary panicles. Fruit 2, fleshy, green, yellow, or purplish. Himalaya. (Fig. 7 F.)

Family 39. *SABIACEAE*. K (3-5), C<sub>4-5</sub>, A<sub>5</sub>, G̅ (2)

MELIOSMA. Buds without scales. Ls. alternate. Fls. small, yellowish white, in large terminal panicles. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , a purplish-black berry.

*M. cuneifolia*. 20. July. D. Ls. simple, obov., 6, tapering base, toothed, with numerous straight veins. Fls. in erect panicles. China. (Fig. 84 D.)

*M. Veitchiorum*. 40. May. D. Branchlets stout, erect. Ls. pinnate, stalk red and warted at lower end; lflets. ov., 7, deeply veined, teeth few or none, hairless except on midrib below. Fls. in drooping panicles. (Fig. 10 D.)

Family 40. *ANACARDIACEAE*. K (3 or more), C<sub>3-7</sub> or 0, A<sub>5-14</sub>, G̅ (1)

PISTACIA. Ls. alternate, pinnate; lflets. entire. Fls. small, without petals, unisexual, in lateral panicles, sexes on different trees. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , red to black.

*P. chinensis*. Chinese Pistachia. 80. April. D. Lflets. an even number, ov., lanc.,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , spicy-scented. China. (Fig. 11 H.)

\* *P. Lentiscus*. Mastic Tree. 20. E. Branchlets warted. Lflets. an even number, lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , with short abrupt point. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 12 D.)

*P. Terebinthus*. Chian Turpentine Tree. 30. D. Lflets. an odd number, ov., 2, dark glossy green, hairless, resin-scented. South Europe. (Fig. 9 H.)

RHUS. Sumach. Ls. alternate. Fls. small, yellow or greenish, 5-parted, in terminal or axillary panicles. Fruit a berry.

(a) *Ls. simple*

*R. cotinoides* (*Cotinus americanus*). Chittam Wood. 15. June. D. Ls. obov., 5, entire, tapering gradually to base, long-stalked. Fls. greenish yellow, in thin panicles or racemes. Fruiting panicles inconspicuous. South United States. (Fig. 117 F.)

*R. Cotinus* (*Cotinus coggyria*). Venetian Sumach, Smoke Tree. 12. June-July. D. Ls. ov., 3, entire, rounded or notched at apex, tapering abruptly to base, hairless, strong smelling. Fls. in broad flesh-coloured to smoky grey panicles. Fruiting panicles conspicuous with long, spreading purplish hairs. South Europe. (*R. Cotinus* of Himalayas is downy on under side of ls.) (Fig. 117 E.)

Variety *atropurpurea*. Ls., branchlets, and fls. purple.

Variety *pendula*. Branches drooping.

(b) *Ls. compound*

*R. canadensis* (*R. aromatica*). Fragrant Sumach. 3. March-April. D. Ls. 3-fol.; lflets. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , coarsely toothed, aromatic. Fruit round, red, hairy. North America. (Fig. 2 F.)

*R. copallina*. Shining Sumach. 30. July-August. D. Ls. pinnate; lflets. ov., lanc., 4, entire or with a few teeth near apex, glossy above, downy below, common stalk winged. Fls. greenish, in dense terminal panicles. Fruit crimson, hairy. East United States. (Fig. 10 G.)

*R. glabra*. Smooth Sumach. 12. August. D. Branchlets hairless, glaucous.

RHUS—*continued*

Ls. pinnate; lflets. lanc., 4, toothed, hairless, glaucous below. Fls. greenish, in dense terminal panicles. Fruiting panicles erect, red, hairy, and sticky. U.S.A.

Variety *laciniata*. Lflets. 2-pinnate, or 2-pinnately lobed.

*R. Potanini*. 25. May–June. D. Branchlets hairless. Ls. pinnate; lflets. ov., lanc., 4, entire (or coarsely toothed in young plants), hairless or nearly so. Fls. whitish, in terminal panicles. Fruiting panicles drooping, dark red, hairy. China.

*R. punjabensis*. 30. June–July. D. Like *R. Potanini*, but branchlets downy. Himalaya to China.

*R. Toxicodendron*. Poison Ivy. 9. June–July. D. Rambler or climbing by aerial roots. Ls. 3-fol.; lflets. ov., 4, entire or with a few coarse teeth. Fruit a white berry. North America and Japan. (Fig. 3 D.)

*R. typhina*. Staghorn Sumach. 25. July. D. Branchlets velvety-hairy. Ls. pinnate; lflets. lanc., 5, toothed, long-pointed. Fls. greenish, in dense hairy panicles. Fruiting panicles red, hairy. East United States. (Fig. 10 F.)

Variety *laciniata*. Lflets. pinnately lobed. (Fig. 22 C.)

*R. verniciflua* (*R. vernicifera*). Lacquer Tree, Varnish Tree. 60. July. D. Ls. pinnate; lflets. broadly ov., 6, entire, velvety downy below. Fls. yellowish white, in loose axillary panicles. Fruit a yellowish berry. China and Japan. (Fig. 10 E.)

*R. vernix*. Poison Sumach. 20. June–July. D. Branchlets hairless. Ls. pinnate; lflets. ov., oblong, 4, entire, hairless. Fls. greenish yellow. Fruit yellowish. East United States.

SCHINUS DEPENDENS. 15. May. E. Branchlets stiff, spine-tipped. Ls. alternate, obov., 1, blunt-ended, tapering to very short stalk, entire or toothed. Fls. very small, C<sub>4</sub>, A<sub>8</sub>, in small axillary branched clusters. Fruit a purple berry. Chile. (Fig. 87 H.)

Family 41. CORIARIACEAE. K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>5+5</sub>, G<sub>5</sub>

CORIARIA. Branchlets 4-angled. Ls. opposite, ov., 3-5-nerved, entire, in two opposite rows. Fls. small, greenish, in racemes; petals enlarge and become fleshy, enclosing the black fruit.

(a) *Fls. in terminal racemes*

*C. terminalis*. 3. June. D. Semi-herbaceous. Ls. ov., 3, 5-9-nerved, abruptly pointed. Himalaya. (Fig. 76 B.)

(b) *Fls. in lateral racemes*

*C. japonica*. 3. September. D. Stems semi-herbaceous, pithy, renewed annually from base. Ls. 4, 3-nerved, long-pointed, hairless. Japan.

*C. myrtifolia*. Redoul. 6. Summer. D. Branches erect. Ls. 2½, 3-nerved, hairless. Mediterranean region.

*C. nepalensis*. 8. April–May. D. Bark rough, reddish brown. Branches spreading. Ls. 4, 3-7-nerved, heart-shaped base. Himalaya.

*C. sinica*. 15. D. Branchlets warted. Ls. 3, 3-nerved, short-pointed. China.

Family 42. *LEGUMINOSAE*. K<sub>4-5</sub> or (4-5), C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>4-∞</sub> or (4-∞), G<sub>1</sub>  
(Sweet Pea, Vetch, Clover, Pea, Bean)

Ls. alternate, stipulate, usually compound. Fruit a dry pod, often elongated and usually splitting along both edges revealing a single row of seeds. Members of this family have the power to make their own nitrogen by tubercles on the root which can usually be seen with the naked eye.

Sub-family. *PAPILIONACEAE*. K<sub>5</sub> or (5), C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>10</sub> or (10) or (9)+1, G<sub>1</sub>

Fls. usually resemble those of the sweet pea, having standard, wings, and keel.

(I) STAMENS ALL UNITED

*ADENOCARPUS DECORTICANS*. 10. May-June. D. Branches long, horizontal. Ls. 3-fol., crowded, slender-stalked; lfts. linear,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , entire, hairy, margins usually rolled inwards, stalkless. Fls. yellow, in short erect racemes on upper side of branch. Pod  $2 \times \frac{1}{4}$ , glandular, sticky. Spain. (Fig. 3 E.)

*AMORPHA*. Ls. pinnate; lfts. small, entire. Fls. purple, with orange stamens; in dense terminal spikes. Pod short, 1-seeded, not splitting.

*A. canescens*. Lead Plant. 4. July. D. Entirely covered with grey down. Stems erect, unbranched. Lfts. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , hairy, stalkless, lowest pair close to main stem. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . Pod less than  $\frac{1}{4}$ . U.S.A.

*A. fruticosa*. False Indigo. 15. July-August. D. Lfts. ov., 2, ending in bristle-like tip, short thread-like stipule at base of each lft., lowest pair some distance from main stem. Pod more than  $\frac{1}{4}$ , very warty. South United States. (Fig. 13 F.)

*ANTHYLLIS*. Branchlets crooked. Ls. hairy. Fls. yellow.

*A. Barba-Jovis*. Jupiter's Beard, Silver Bush. 12. May-June. D. Stems and ls. covered with silky hairs. Ls. pinnate; lfts. lanc., 1, entire, white-edged. Fls. small, in rounded heads. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 14 E.)

*A. Hermanniae* (*Cytisus graecus*). 2. June. D. Branchlets end in thin spine. Ls. simple or 3-fol.; lfts. linear, obov., 1, entire, blunt-ended, base tapering. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , in few-flowered axillary clusters. Pod  $\frac{1}{2}$ , oblong, hairless. South Europe. (Fig. 50 O.)

*CYTISUS*. Broom. Stems usually long, green and ribbed. Ls. usually 3-fol.; lfts. entire. Pod flattened, seed with appendage.

(a) *Ls. simple*

*C. Beanii*. 1  $\frac{1}{2}$ . May. D. Prostrate. Ls. linear,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , hairy. Fls. deep golden yellow. Hybrid raised at Kew.

*C. praecox*. Warminster Broom. 10. April-May. D. Like *C. albus* (see (b) below), but denser and heavier masses of branches, bending over with their own weight. Ls. silky. Fls. sulphur-yellow, produced in remarkable abundance (Bean). Hybrid. (Fig. 37 O.)

(b) *Ls. 3-fol.*

*C. albus*. White Spanish Broom. 10. May. D. Stems very slender, in broom-like masses. Lfts. linear,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , silky (ls. simple at top). Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white. Pod 1, hairy. Spain and Portugal. (Fig. 37 P.)

## CYTISUS—continued

- C. Battandieri*. 15. June. D. Lfts. ov., 3, covered with silky hairs. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, fragrant, in upright terminal racemes. Pod  $2 \times \frac{1}{4}$ . North Africa. (Fig. 2 H.)
- C. Dallimorei*. 9. May. D. Ls. downy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pink to crimson. Hybrid raised at Kew.
- C. nigricans*. 5. June–July. D. Stems erect, cylindrical, downy. Lfts. obov., 1, pointed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, slender-stalked, in terminal spikes. Pod  $1\frac{1}{2}$  or less, hairy. Europe. (Fig. 3 F.)
- C. purpurea*. Purple Broom.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . May–June. D. Prostrate, with ascending hairless branchlets. Ls. long-stalked; lfts. ov., obov., 1. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , purple. Pod  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , hairless. East Europe.
- C. scoparius*. Common Broom. 6. May. D. Branches erect, green, angular. Lfts. lanc.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , slightly hairy. Fls. 1, bright yellow. Pod 2, hairy on margins. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 37 N.)
- Variety *Andreanus*. Fls. yellow with chocolate wings.
- Variety *fulgens*. Fls. yellow with red wings.
- Variety *sulphureus*. Fls. pale yellow. Smaller and more compact.

ERINACEA PUNGENS. Hedgehog Broom. 1. April–May. D. Branches erect, green, stiff, and spiny-pointed. Ls. few, simple, linear,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , entire. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , purplish blue, in few-flowered clusters just below apex of branchlet. Pod  $\frac{3}{4}$ , oblong, hairy, splitting. East Pyrenees and North-west Africa. (Fig. 37 A.)

GENISTA. Stems green. Ls. usually simple. Fls. yellow, in terminal racemes or clusters. Pod linear-oblong; seed without appendage.

(a) *Ls. opposite, 3-fol.*

- G. horrida*. 1. July. D. Stems rigid, spiny, silver-grey. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . South France and Spain. (Fig. 37 E.)
- G. radiata*. 3. June. D. Lfts.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , linear. Fls. in small heads. Central and South Europe. (Fig. 37 Q.)

(b) *Ls. alternate, simple*

- G. aetnensis*. Etna Broom. 20. July. Branches long, dark green, with very few ls. Ls. linear,  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Fls. scattered singly. Pod  $\frac{1}{2}$ , ending in sharp curved point. Sicily. (Fig. 37 T.)
- G. anglica*. Needle Furze, Petty Whin. 2. June. D. Spiny. Ls. lanc., ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 37 C.)
- G. anxantica*. Neapolitan Broom. 1. June. D. Ls. ov., 1, hairless. Pod hairless. South Italy.
- G. hispanica*. Spanish Gorse.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . May–June. Clusters of branching spines. Ls. few, lanc.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Fls. in small heads. South-west Europe. (Fig. 37 D.)
- G. pilosa*. Hairy Greenweed.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . June. D. Ls. obov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , blunt-ended, hairy, in clusters on older shoots. South-west Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 117 G.)
- G. sagittalis*. 1. May–June. Prostrate. Stems broadly 2-winged, hairy. Ls. few, ov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ . Europe.
- G. (Carniola) tinctoria*. Dyer's Greenweed. 2. June–July. D. Semi-pros-



GENISTA—*continued*

trate. Ls. linear, lanc., 1, margins fringed with hairs. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , in erect racemes. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 117 J.)

*G. virgata*. Madeira Broom. 12. June. D. Stems grooved. Ls. lanc.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , grey-green, silky below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Madeira. (Fig. 117 H.)

HALIMODENDRON ARGENTEUM (H. HALODENDRON, CARAGANA ARGENTEA). Salt Tree. 6. June–July. D. Ls. pinnate, with four lfts., silver-grey, common stalk ends in stiff spine; lfts. oblanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, stalkless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , purple or lilac. Pod 1, inflated. Siberia. (Fig. 13 K.)

LABURNUM (CYTISUS LABURNUM). Ls. 3-fol., long-stalked; lfts. ov., entire, very shortly stalked. Fls. usually yellow, in drooping terminal panicles. Pod linear.

*L. Adamii*. Purple Laburnum. 25. May. D. Branchlets and ls. hairless or nearly so. Lfts.  $2\frac{1}{2}$ . Fls. purple. Graft hybrid.

*L. alpinum*. Scotch Laburnum. 20. June. D. Lfts. 4, slightly hairy. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , golden yellow, in panicles up to 15 long. Pod 3, flattish, keel-winged. Europe.

Variety *pendulum*. Weeping form.

*L. vulgare*. Common Laburnum, Golden Chain, Golden Rain. 25. May. D. Lfts. 3, downy below. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , golden yellow, in panicles up to 10 long. Pod 3, keel not winged. Europe. (Fig. 3 C.)

Variety *aureum*. Ls. yellow.

Variety *pendulum*. Weeping form.

Variety *quercifolium*. Lfts. lobed.

LUPINUS ARBOREUS. Tree Lupin. 9. May–September. D. Ls. digitate, long-stalked; lfts. oblanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , silky below, stalkless. Fls. sulphur-yellow, in erect terminal spikes. Pod 3, long and narrow, spirally twisted, hairy, 8–12-seeded. California. (Fig. 5 K.)

ONONIS. Shrubby Restharrow. Branchlets crooked. Ls. 3-fol., stipules clasping stalk; lfts. toothed, stalkless. Pod swollen.

*O. aragonensis*. 2. June. D. Young shoots pale grey. Lfts. roundish ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , green. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, in pairs on crooked terminal spike. Pod  $\frac{1}{2}$ , hairy. Pyrenees.

*O. fruticosa*. 3. May–June. D. Lfts. oblanc., 1, wrinkled. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , pale rose, three on a stalk. Pod 1, bristly. Europe. (Fig. 3 G.)

*O. spinosa*. 1. July–October. D. Spiny. Lfts. oblanc.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , hairy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pink, solitary in 1-axils. Europe (including Britain).

PETTERIA RAMENTACEA (CYTISUS FRAGRANS). Dalmatian Laburnum. 8. May–June. D. Ls. 3-fol., slender-stalked; lfts. ov., 2, entire, very shortly stalked, blunt-ended, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , yellow, in short, erect, dense racemes. Pod linear-oblong, 2, flat, pointed, dark brown, splitting. East Europe. (Fig. 3 H.)

SPARTIUM JUNCEUM. Yellow Spanish Broom. 12. June–September. Stems erect, rush-like, green, cylindrical, nearly leafless. Ls. linear, 1, bluish green. Fls. 1, yellow, fragrant, in loose terminal racemes. Pod 3, linear, hairy. South Europe. (Fig. 37 M.)

ULEX EUROPAEUS. Gorse, Furze, Whin. 6. January–June. Dense, rigid, very spiny. Branchlets grooved, green, leafless or nearly so. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , yellow, solitary. Pod  $\frac{1}{2}$ , hairy. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 37 F.)

## (II) NINE STAMENS UNITED, ONE FREE

ASTRAGALUS TRAGACANTHA. Goat's Thorn. 1. May-June. D. Ls. pinnate, crowded, common stalk becomes long stiff spine; lfts. ov.,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , entire, silky. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white or pale purplish red. Pod  $\frac{1}{2}$ , oblong. Asia Minor. (Fig. 14 H.)

CALOPHACA WOLGARICA. 3. June-July. D. Branchlets reddish brown, hairy. Ls. pinnate; lfts. roundish ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, with minute point at tip, downy below. Fls. 1, yellow, in hairy racemes. Pod cylindrical, 1, hairy. South Russia. (Fig. 13 D.)

CARAGANA. Ls. pinnate, without terminal lft., or digitate, common stalk usually spine-tipped and persistent; lfts. entire.

(a) *Ls. with four lfts.*

*C. Chamlagii*. 3. May-June. D. Ls. pinnate; lfts. obov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , hairless. Fls. 1, reddish yellow, solitary. Pod  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , slender, hairless. China and Japan. (Fig. 13 E.)

*C. frutescens*. 10. May-June. D. Ls. digitate; lfts. obov., 1, notched at apex. Fls. 1, bright yellow. Pod cylindrical,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , hairless. South Russia to Japan. (Fig. 5 F.)

(b) *Lfts. more than four*

*C. arborescens*. Pea Tree. 20. May-June. D. Common 1-stalk deciduous, grooved, with or without pair of stipular spines at base. Lfts. ov., 1, hairless or nearly so. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, solitary or in few-flowered clusters. Pod 2, slender-stalked. Siberia. (Fig. 13 J.)

*C. jubata*. 2. April-May. D. Hairy and very spiny. Common 1-stalk persistent, spine-tipped. Lfts. oblong,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , hairy. Fls. 1, white, solitary. Pod  $\frac{3}{4}$ , hairy. Siberia.

*C. microphylla*. 10. May-June. D. Common 1-stalk deciduous. Lfts. ov.,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , rounded or notched at apex. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , yellow, solitary. Pod 1. Siberia.

*C. spinosa* (*C. ferox*). 6. June-July. D. Branches long, undivided, spiny. Ls. sometimes digitate; lfts. ov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ . Fls. 1, yellow. Pod  $\frac{3}{4}$ , hairless. Siberia.

CARMICHAELIA. Lilac Broom. Stems erect, green, flattened, leafless except when young. Fls. small, lilac, in axillary racemes. Pod  $\frac{1}{2}$ , beaked, central part falls out leaving empty frame.

\* *C. australis* (*Notospartium nanum*). 12. July. Young stems  $\frac{1}{8}$  wide, hairless. New Zealand. (Fig. 37 R.)

*C. flagelliformis*. 5. July. Stems grooved. New Zealand.

\* *C. odorata*. 10. July. Young stems very slender, wide,  $\frac{1}{8}$  downy. New Zealand.

\* CHORDOSPARTIUM STEVENSONII. 25. May-July. E. Branchlets green, slender, drooping, leafless or nearly so. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , purple, in small clusters or racemes. Pod very small, 1-seeded. New Zealand.

CLIANTHUS. Glory Pea, Parrot's Bill. Climbers. 10. June. E. Ls. pinnate; lfts. oblong, 1, entire, blunt-ended, tapering base, downy below, stalkless or

CLIANTHUS—*continued*

nearly so. Fls. 3, in drooping axillary racemes; standard and keel much larger than wings. Pod  $3 \times \frac{1}{2}$ .

\* *C. Dampieri*. Stems hairy. Fls. red, with black boss. New Zealand.

\* *C. puniceus*. Stems hairless or nearly so. Fls. red. New Zealand. (Fig. 14 J.)  
Variety *albus*. Fls. white.

COLUTEA. Bladder Senna. 12. June–July. D. Branches with fibrous or flaky bark. Ls. pinnate; lfts. obov., 1, entire, inversely heart-shaped. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , yellow or yellowish red, in racemes. Pod 3, inflated, with papery walls.

*C. arborescens*. Fls. yellow. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 14 G.)

*C. media*. Fls. brownish red or coppery. Hybrid.

CORONILLA. Scorpion Senna, Crown Vetch. 8. May–October. D. Branchlets green, corrugated. Ls. pinnate; lfts. obov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , entire, greyish green, often with prominent red midrib below, hairless or nearly so. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , yellow, sometimes blotched with red, in small long-stalked axillary clusters; each petal with long claw. Pod 2, linear jointed.

*C. Emerus*. Lfts. green or grey. Europe. (Fig. 14 F.)

\* *C. glauca*. Lfts. bluish white, glaucous. South-east Europe. (Fig. 13 L.)

DESMODIUM TILIAEFOLIUM. 4. September. D. Ls. 3-fol.; lfts. broadly ov., 4, entire, stipulate, terminal one long-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , red or pink, in large terminal panicles. Pod 2, 6-9-jointed. Himalaya. (Fig. 3 J.)

DORYCNIUM. 2. June–September. D. Ls. digitate, 5-fol., stalkless; lfts.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , entire.

*D. hirsutum*. Stems and ls. very hairy. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white, in rounded heads. Pod  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, 4-seeded. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 5 c.)

*D. suffruticosum*. Stems and ls. slightly hairy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , pinkish white, in rounded heads. Pod  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, 1-seeded. South Europe.

\* ERYTHRINA CRISTA-GALLI. Coral Tree. 8. May–July. D. Stem and l-stalks prickly. Ls. 3-fol.; lfts. ov., 4, entire, somewhat glaucous below. Fls. 2, scarlet, standard petal much the largest, in dense terminal racemes. South America. (Fig. 2 G.)

\* HARDENBERGIA (KENNEDYA) COMPTONIANA. Climber. E. Ls. alternate, digitate; lfts. lanc., 3, entire, rounded or straight base. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , blue, white, or pinkish, with yellowish or greenish spot on standard, in axillary racemes. Pod cylindrical,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , leathery. Australia. (Fig. 5 E.)

HEDYSARUM MULTIJUGUM. French Honeysuckle. 3. June–July. D. Young branchlets erect, zigzag. Ls. pinnate; lfts. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, numerous, hairy, lowest pair close to main stem. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , rosy purple, in long upright racemes. Pod flat, separating into circular 1-seeded segments. Mongolia. (Fig. 14 M.)

INDIGOFERA GERARDIANA. 8. July–September. D. Branches downy, slightly ribbed. Ls. pinnate, stalk grooved; lfts. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , hairy, apex with short bristle. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , rosy purple, in axillary racemes. Pod linear,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , cylindrical. Himalaya. (Fig. 14 A.)

LESPEDEZA SIEBOLDII (L. BICOLOR). Bush Clover. 8. September. D. Ls. 3-fol.; lfts. elliptical, lanc.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, without stipules, apex rounded (with minute tip), terminal lfts., long-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , rosy purple, in axillary racemes. Pod not

jointed, or 1-jointed. China and Japan. (Fig. 3 L.) (CAMPYLOTROPIS is similar except that the fl.-stalks are jointed.)

MEDICAGO ARBOREA. Moon Trefoil. 8. April–September. D. Stems very leafy, little branched, covered with grey down. Ls. 3-fol., stalk hairy; lfts. wedge-shaped,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , toothed or entire, middle one stalked, silky below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, crowded at end of shoot in axillary racemes. Pod  $\frac{1}{2}$ , curled. South Europe. (Fig. 3 K.)

NOTOSPARTIUM CARMICHAELIAE. Pink Broom. 10. July. D. Branches arching, slender, rush-like, slightly flattened, grooved. Ls. few or absent, simple, roundish ov.,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , only seen on young plants. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , purplish pink, in downy axillary racemes. Pod  $\frac{3}{4}$ , slender, 3-8-jointed. New Zealand. (Fig. 37 S.)

\* PSORALEA GLANDULOSA. 6. July–August. E. Ls. alternate, 3-fol.; lfts. ov., lanc., gland-dotted, stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , blue and white, in long axillary racemes. South America. (Fig. 2 K.)

\* PUERARIA THUNBERGIANA. Kudzu Vine. Tall climber. July–August. Ls. 3-fol., long-stalked; lfts. ov., 6, entire or lobed, terminal one the largest, hairy on margins, stipulate. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , violet, in dense erect terminal racemes up to 9 long. Pod  $3 \times \frac{1}{2}$ , hairy. (Root is fleshy and tuberous.) China and Japan.

ROBINIA. Buds small, hidden by base of l.-stalk, no terminal bud. Branchlets usually with stipular spines in pairs. Ls. pinnate; lfts. ov., entire. Fls. in drooping racemes. Pod oblong or linear, splitting into two.

*R. hispida*. Rose Acacia. 12. June. D. Branchlets bristly, usually without spines. Lfts. 2, with minute point at end, hairless or nearly so. Fls. 1, deep rose. Pod 3, bristly. South United States.

*R. Kelseyi*. 12. June. D. Branchlets hairless, with slender prickles. Lfts. lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , pointed, hairless. Fls. 1, bright rose. Pod 2, reddish, bristly. East United States. (Fig. 14 B.)

*R. Pseudacacia*. Locust Tree, False Acacia. 80. June. D. Bark with deep interlacing corrugations. Branchlets tortuous. Lfts. 2, rounded or notched at apex; downy at first, then smooth. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white. Pod 3, not bristly. East United States. (Fig. 13 G.)

Variety *aurea*. Ls. yellow.

Variety *Decaisneana*. Fls. pink.

Variety *fastigiata*. Branches all upright (like Lombardy poplar).

Variety *inermis*. Small mop-headed tree, without spines.

WISTARIA. Woody climbers. 25. May–June. D. Ls. pinnate; lfts. ov., lanc., 3, entire, pointed, on short foot-stalk, margins often wavy. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , lilac or white, in long vertically hanging racemes. Pod 6, elongated, flattened, with persistent style.

*W. floribunda*. Ls. 13-19-fol. Racemes lilac, up to 10 long. Japan.

Variety *alba*. Fls. white.

Variety *macrobotrys* (*multijuga*). Racemes up to 36 long.

*W. sinensis*. Ls. 9-13-fol. Racemes lilac, up to 12 long. China. (Fig. 13 A.)

Variety *alba*. Fls. white.

*W. venusta*. Lfts. downy. Racemes white, up to 6 long. China and Japan.

## (III) STAMENS ALL FREE

\* *ANAGYRIS FOETIDA*. 12. May-June. D. Ls. 3-fol.; lfts. ov., lanc.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, greyish green, downy below. Fls. 1, yellow, in short racemes on previous year's wood. Pod  $5 \times \frac{3}{4}$ , curved, pointed at both ends. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 1 L.)

\* *CALPURNIA AUREA*. 20. D. Branches slender, downy. Ls. alternate, pinnate, stalk channelled; lfts. ov., 2, rounded or notched at end. Fls. 1, yellow, in axillary racemes. Pod  $2 \times \frac{1}{2}$ , thin, 5-6-seeded. South Africa.

*CLADRASTIS*. Yellow Wood. Buds completely enclosed in swollen base of l.-stalk. Ls. pinnate; lfts. alternate, ov., 4, entire, pointed, terminal one the largest. Fls. white or pinkish, in terminal panicles. Pod flattened, narrow oblong, 3-6-seeded.

*C. platycarpa* (*Platysprion platycarpum*). 60. July. D. Ls. 7-15-fol.; lfts. narrow ov., lanc., 4, with stipules. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, with yellow spot at base of standard, in erect panicles. Pod 3, winged. Japan.

*C. sinensis*. 70. July. D. Ls. 9-13-fol.; lfts. lanc., 5, downy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pinkish white, panicles erect. Pod 3, hairless. West China.

*C. tinctoria* (*C. lutea*, *Virgilia lutea*). 40. July. D. Ls. 7-9-fol.; lfts. broadly ov., 5, hairless. Fls. 1, white, fragrant, in drooping panicles. Pod 4. East United States. (Fig. 13 B.)

*C. Wilsonii*. 50. July. D. Ls. 9-15-fol.; lfts. narrow ov., 3, downy. Fls. 1, white, fragrant, in lax panicles. Pod 2, downy. West China.

*MAACKIA AMURENSIS* (*CLADRASTIS AMURENSIS*). 40. July. D. Bark peeling. Ls. pinnate; lfts. opposite, ov., 3, blunt-ended, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in dense erect racemes. Pod  $3 \times \frac{1}{2}$ , flat, seam slightly winged. North China. (Fig. 13 c.)

*PIPTANTHUS NEPALENSIS*. Evergreen Laburnum. 10. May-July. E. Ls. 3-fol., long-stalked; lfts. lanc., 4, entire, pointed, glaucous below, stalkless. Fls. 1, yellow, in stiff, erect, terminal racemes. Pod  $5 \times \frac{3}{4}$ . Himalaya. (Fig. 3 B.)

\* *PODALYRIA SERICEA*. 3. November-February. E. Ls. alternate, ov. or obov., 2, tapering base, covered on both sides with silky silvery hairs. Fls. rosy purple, solitary in l.-axils. South Africa. (Fig. 115 K.)

*SOPHORA*. Branchlets jointed. Ls. pinnate. Fls. in racemes or panicles. Pod cylindrical, constricted between seeds (like a string of beads), style persistent.

*S. japonica*. Pagoda Tree. 80. September. D. Lfts. ov., lanc., 2, pointed, rounded base, dark green and glossy above, grey below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , creamy white, in terminal panicles. Pod 3, hairless. China. (Fig. 14 c.)

*S. tetraptera*. 40. May. E. Young branchlets zigzagged, covered with tawny down. Lfts. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, often very numerous. Fls. 1, yellow. Pod 8, 4-winged. New Zealand.

Variety *grandiflora* (*Edwardsia grandiflora*). Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . (Fig. 10 c.)

Variety *microphylla* (*Edwardsia microphylla*). Lfts. smaller and more numerous.

*S. viciifolia*. 8. June. D. Branches spiny, downy. Lfts. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, silky on both sides, common l.-stalk channelled. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , blue and white. Pod  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , 1-4-seeded, long-beaked. China. (Fig. 14 D.)

† Sub-family *CAESALPINIACEAE*. K<sub>5</sub> or (5), C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>10</sub>, G<sub>1</sub>

Fls. not or only slightly resembling those of sweet pea.

\* *BAUHINIA DENSIFLORA*. 10. June. D. Ls. simple, ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , divided to one-third depth into kidney-shaped halves, downy below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in short downy racemes. West China. (Fig. 27 A.)

*CAESALPINIA JAPONICA*. 8. June-July. D. Branches rambling, prickly. Ls. 2-pinnate; lfts. ov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , entire, downy below. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{4}$ , yellow, in large terminal racemes; petals spreading, nearly equal; stamens red. Pod  $3 \times 1$ , ov., lanc., flat, 6-9-seeded. Japan. (Fig. 20 F.)

*CASSIA*. Ls. pinnate, without terminal lft.; lfts. lanc., entire. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, in terminal or axillary racemes, petals spreading. Pod 4.

\* *C. corymbosa* (*C. floribunda*). 10. Ls. 6-fol. Fls. in branched clusters. South America.

*C. marylandica*. Wild Senna. 3. June-September. D. Ls. 10-20-fol.; lfts.  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , ending in bristle. Petals yellow, stamens purple. Pod linear, flat. U.S.A. (Fig. 13 H.)

*CERCIS*. Ls. alternate, simple, broadly ov. or circular, 4, heart-shaped base, chief veins palmate, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , pink or purplish, in clusters on old wood, appearing before leaves. Pod  $5 \times \frac{1}{2}$ , flat, red.

*C. canadensis*. Redbud. 30. May. D. Ls. with short point at apex. Fls. rosy pink. North America.

*C. Siliquastrum*. Judas Tree. 20. May. D. Ls. rounded or notched at apex. Fls. purplish red. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 117 K.)

*GLEDITSCHIA*. Locust. Stems and branches usually armed with stout and often branched spines. Ls. pinnate or 2-pinnate. Fls. small, green, in racemes, petals spreading. Pod large, flattened.

*G. aquatica*. Water Locust. 60. June. D. Trunk with branched spines. Lfts. ov., 1, toothed. Pod 2, thin, diamond-shaped, 1-2-seeded. South United States. (Fig. 19 c.)

*G. caspica*. Caspian Locust. 40. July. D. Very spiny. Lfts. ov., 2, toothed. Pod 8, curved. North Persia.

*G. japonica* (*G. horrida*). Japanese Locust. 70. June-July. D. Spines slightly flattened, up to 4 long, often branched. Lfts. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , entire or sparsely toothed. Pod 12, curved, twisted, seeds near middle. Japan.

*G. triacanthos*. Honey Locust. 140. July. D. Trunk with bunches of large spines. Lfts. ov., lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , toothed. Pod 18, sickle-shaped. East United States. (Fig. 19 B.)

Variety *inermis*. Without spines or nearly so; more slender growth.

*GYMNOCLADUS CANADENSIS* (*G. DIOICA*). Kentucky Coffee Tree. 100. July. D. Ls. 2-pinnate; lfts. ov., 3, entire, lowest pairs not divided; common stalk left on branches after fall of ls. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , greenish white, in terminal panicles, unisexual. Pod oblong, 9, thick, brown; seeds large, circular. North America. (Fig. 19 E.)

Sub-family *MIMOSEAE*. K<sub>4-5</sub>, C<sub>4-5</sub>, A (4-∞),  $\bar{G}$ <sub>1</sub>

Ls. 2-pinnate or replaced by leaf-like branches.

\* *ALBIZZIA JULIBRISSIN*. Pink Siris. 40. July-August. D. Ls. 2-pinnate; lfts. oblong,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , midrib on one side. Fls. small, in round heads or axillary spikes, conspicuous by means of numerous pink stamens, K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>. Pod strap-shaped, 6. Orient. (Fig. 18 D.)

ACACIA. Ls. alternate, 2-pinnate, usually with minute lfts.; often absent and replaced by flattened leaf-like branches. Fls. small, yellow, in ball-like or brush-like clusters.

\* *A. armata*. Kangaroo Thorn. 10. April-May. E. Young branchlets bristly. Ls. absent. False ls., linear or oblong, 1, point curved, closely set on twigs. Fls. in round heads. Pod  $2 \times \frac{1}{4}$ , silky. Australia. (Fig. 116 D.)

\* *A. Baileyana*. Bailey's Mimosa. 30. March-April. E. Branchlets hairless. Ls. 2-pinnate, arranged more or less radially round the stem; lfts. minute, linear, bluish grey. Fls. in round heads in axillary racemes on old wood. Australia. (Fig. 20 D.)

\* *A. dealbata*. Mimosa, Silver Wattle. 100. March-April and July-September. E. Young branchlets downy. Ls. 2-pinnate; lfts. minute, linear. Fls. fragrant, in round heads in axillary panicles. Pod  $3 \times \frac{1}{2}$ , blue-white, flat. Australia. (Fig. 20 C.)

\* *A. juniperina*. 30. August-September. E. Ls. absent. False ls. linear, awl-shaped,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , prickly pointed, alternate. Fls. in round heads. Australia. (Fig. 52 P.)

\* *A. longifolia*. Golden Wattle. 30. April-May. E. Young branchlets hairless. Ls. absent. False ls. oblong, lanc., 6, tapered at base, dark green. Fls. in slender cylindrical spikes. Pod  $4 \times \frac{1}{4}$ . Australia.

\* *A. melanoxylon*. Blackwood. 80. April-May. E. Young branchlets downy. Ls. present in young trees, 2-pinnate.; lfts.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . False ls. lanc., curved, tapered at both ends, 3-5-nerved. Fls. in round heads. Pod  $4 \times \frac{1}{2}$ , flat, curved. Australia.

\* *A. rhetinoides*. 25. August-September. E. Ls. absent. False ls. linear, lanc., 3, 1-nerved. Fls. in round heads in short racemes. Pod  $4 \times \frac{1}{2}$ , straight. Australia. (Fig. 52 G.)

\* *A. verticillata*. Prickly Mimosa. 30. April-May. E. Young branchlets downy. Ls. absent. False ls. linear, awl-shaped,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , prickly pointed, in whorls. Fls. in spikes like bottle brushes, 1 long. Pod 2, slender, curved. Australia. (Fig. 52 D.)

. Family 43. *ROSACEAE*. K<sub>4-5</sub>, C<sub>4-5</sub> or 0, A<sub>5-∞</sub>,  $\bar{G}$ <sub>1-∞</sub> or (1-∞)

The axis of the flower is often enlarged into a flattish or hollow structure on the rim of which the stamens are borne. Ls. usually stipulate.

(I) OVARY SUPERIOR; fruit dry, usually splitting  
(SPIRAEA SECTION)

EUCRYPHIA. Brush Bush. Ls. opposite. Fls. 2, white, solitary or in pairs, K<sub>4-5</sub>, C<sub>4-5</sub>, A<sub>∞</sub>,  $\bar{G}$  (5-12). Fruit a woody pear-shaped capsule.

\* *E. cordifolia*. 20. July-August. E. Ls. ov., 3, heart-shaped base, dul

## EUCRYPHIA—continued

green, toothed, margins wavy, downy below. Fls. 5-petalled. Chile.  
(Fig. 59 E.)

*E. pinnatifolia* (*E. glutinosa*). 25. July–August. E. Ls. pinnate; lflets. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , evenly toothed, dark glossy green, stalkless. Fls. 4-petalled. Chile.  
(Fig. 9 B.)

EXOCHORDA. Ls. alternate or in clusters, ov., 3, entire or toothed near apex, thin, without stipules. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white, 5-petalled, petals narrowed at base into a claw. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , bony, 5-angled.

*E. Albertii* (*E. Korolkowii*). 15. May–June. D. Branches erect; branchlets hairless. Ls. obov., narrowly wedge-shaped base, toothed at apex, hairless. Stamens in five groups of five each. Turkestan. (Fig. 89 H.)

*E. Giraldii*. 20. May–June. D. Ls. ov., entire, broadly wedge-shaped base, stalk pink. Petals gradually narrowed. China.

*E. grandiflora* (*E. racemosa*). Pearl Bush. 10. May–June. D. Ls. ov., lanc., entire or toothed towards apex, stamens in three groups of five each. China. (Fig. 119 A.)

*E. macrantha*. 10. April–May. D. Hybrid with more abundant fls.

\* LYONOTHAMNUS FLORIBUNDUS. 50. E. Ls. opposite, lanc., 6, entire. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in terminal branched clusters, K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>15</sub>. Fruit woody. Islands off California.

Variety *asplenifolius*. Ls. pinnate; lflets. 4, deeply lobed, dark green and smooth above, paler and downy below.

NEILLIA. Nine Bark. Branches slender, arching or spreading. Ls. alternate, ov., 3-nerved at base, double-toothed, often lobed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white or pinkish, tubular, in terminal panicles, K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>20-40</sub>. Fruit of four or five shining pointed pods.

*N. capitata* (*Physocarpus capitatus*). 10. June. D. Ls. broadly ov., 4, 3-lobed, downy below. California.

*N. opulifolia* (*Physocarpus opulifolius*). 10. May. D. Ls. ov., 3, sometimes 3-lobed. Fls. white tinged with pink, in hemispherical panicles. North America. (Fig. 28 A.)

SPIRAEA. Ls. alternate, usually toothed and with veins extending to margin, without stipules. Fls. small, white, pink, or red, in many-flowered clusters or panicles, K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>∞</sub>, G<sub>5</sub>. Fruit a dry splitting capsule.

(a) *Ls. simple*

*S. arguta*. 8. April. D. Stems slender, downy and leafy. Ls. oblanc., obov., 1, entire or with a few teeth near apex, veins prominent below. Fls. white, in small clusters forming long arching sprays of bloom. Hybrid. (Fig. 95 A.)

*S. bella*. 3. June. D. Branches slender, spreading, angled. Ls. ov., 2, sharply toothed from beyond middle, somewhat glaucous below, nearly hairless. Fls. pink, unisexual, in small branched clusters. Himalaya. (Fig. 95 M.)

*S. canescens* (*S. flagelliformis*). 15. June. D. Stems erect, but arching or drooping at top, ribbed. Ls. ov., 1, rounded and toothed at apex, grey



SPIRAEA—*continued*

- down below. Fls. white or cream, in branched clusters forming long arching sprays of bloom. Himalaya. (Fig. 95 B.)
- S. crenata*. 5. May. D. Ls. ov., 1, toothed at apex or entire, 3-nerved. Fls. white, in small rounded clusters. South-east Europe. (Fig. 95 C.)
- S. discolor* (*S. ariaefolia*, *Holodiscus discolor*). 12. June–July. D. Stems erect, but arching or drooping at top, ribbed. Ls. ov., 3, lobed, lobes toothed, grey-felted below. Fls. creamy white, in large drooping panicles. Fruit non-splitting. North-west America. (Fig. 36 H.)
- S. Douglasii*. 6. July–August. D. Stems reddish-felted when young. Ls. lanc., 4, coarsely toothed towards end, dark green above, grey-felted below. Fls. purplish rose, in large erect terminal panicles; stamens pink. North-west America. (Fig. 95 D.)
- S. japonica*. 5. July–August. D. Stems erect, shining brown. Ls. lanc., 4, coarsely toothed, dark green above, glaucous below. Fls. red in large flat terminal panicles. China and Japan. (Fig. 95 J.)
- Variety *Bumalda*. Dwarf.
- Variety *Bumalda Anthony Waterer*. Fls. brilliant carmine.
- S. (Sibiraea) laevigata*. 6. May. D. Branches stout, erect, reddish brown. Ls. ov., 3, entire, tapering base, bluish green, hairless. Fls. white, in terminal panicles. Siberia.
- S. media* (*S. confusa*). 6. April–May. D. Stems cylindrical, hairless. Ls. ov., toothed near apex or entire. Fls. white, in erect racemes. Europe. (Fig. 95 L.)
- S. Menziesii*. 5. July–August. D. Stems erect, brown, suckering freely; buds hairy. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, toothed in outer half, grey-green and downy below. Fls. rose-coloured, in large erect panicles. West North America. (Fig. 95 E.)
- Variety *triumphans*. Ls. toothed nearly to base.
- S. prunifolia*, variety *flore pleno*. 6. April–May. D. Stems arching. Ls. ov., 1½, finely and evenly toothed, downy below. Fls. double, white, in small clusters produced in profusion. China and Japan. (Fig. 95 K.)
- S. salicifolia*. Bridewort. 6. June–July. D. Stems erect, hairless, suckering freely. Ls. lanc., 3, sharply toothed, green on both sides. Fls. pinkish white, crowded in erect terminal panicles. Europe (including Britain) to Japan. (Fig. 95 H.)
- S. Thunbergii*. 5. March–April. D. Stems slender, angled, downy. Ls. linear, lanc., 1, teeth incurved, green on both sides. Fls. white, in small clusters on leafless twigs. China and Japan. (Fig. 52 K.)
- S. tomentosa*. Steeplebush, Hardhack. 5. August–September. D. Stems erect, suckering freely, brown-felted when young. Ls. ov., 3, coarsely toothed almost to base, dark green above, tawny-felted below. Fls. red, in erect branching panicles. U.S.A. (Fig. 95 F.)
- S. Van Houttei*. 6. May–June. D. Stems arching, hairless, brown. Ls. obov., 1, often lobed, coarsely toothed in outer half, dark green above, glaucous below. Fls. white, in small clusters in great profusion. Hybrid. (Fig. 95 N.) (*S. cantoniensis* similar, but ls. narrower and longer.) China.
- S. Veitchii*. 12. June–July. D. Stems arching, reddish brown. Ls. usually in two opposite rows, ov., lanc., 1½, entire, blunt-ended (with minute

SPIRAEA—*continued*

- point), somewhat glaucous below. Fls. white, in branched clusters. China. (Fig. 95 G.)  
*S. Wilsonii*. 6. June–July. D. Like *S. Veitchii*, but upper side of ls. downy. China.

(b) *Ls. pinnate*; *lfts. lanc.*, 4, long-pointed, stalkless.  
*Fls. ivory-white, in large branching terminal panicles*

- S. Aitchisonii* (*Sorbaria angustifolia*). 10. July–August. D. Young stems red. Lfts. evenly toothed, green and hairless on both sides. Afghanistan.  
*S. arborea* (*Sorbaria arborea*). 20. July–August. D. Lfts. oblong, lanc., double-toothed, star-shaped hairs below. West China. (Fig. 12 K.)  
*S. Lindleyana* (*Sorbaria Lindleyana*). 20. July–August. D. Lfts. double-toothed, simple hairs below. Himalaya. (Fig. 12 J.)  
*S. sorbifolia* (*Sorbaria sorbifolia*). 6. July–August. D. Stems erect, suckering freely. Lfts. double-toothed. Fl. panicles stiff, erect. Himalaya to Japan.

STEPHANANDRA. *Ls.* alternate, 3-lobed, sharply toothed, long-pointed, veins in grooves. Fls. small, greenish or yellowish white, in terminal panicles up to 4 long, K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>10–20</sub>, G<sub>1</sub>. Fruit of one to two dry pods.

- S. incisa* (*S. flexuosa*). 8. June. D. *Ls.* deeply lobed. Fls. with ten stamens. China and Japan.  
*S. Tanakae* (*Neillia Tanakae*). 6. June. D. *Ls.* slightly lobed. Fls. with fifteen to twenty stamens. Japan. (Fig. 28 B.)

(II) OVARY SUPERIOR (apparently inferior in Roses);  
 Fruit fleshy or berry-like, with more than one seed;  
 or, if dry, does not split

## (ROSE SECTION)

CERCOCARPUS. Mountain Mahogany. *Ls.* alternate, often in clusters. Fls. small, without petals, in axillary clusters; ovary 1-celled, enclosed in calyx tube. Fruit 1-seeded, with long feathery appendage.

- C. intricatus*. 6. June. E. Stiff and intricately branched. *Ls.* linear or narrow lanc., 1, entire, margins recurved, grey-felted below. West North America. (Fig. 52 c.)  
*C. ledifolius*. 30. June. E. *Ls.* lanc., 1, entire, glossy above, downy below, margins recurved. West North America. (Fig. 117 M.)  
 \* *C. parvifolius*. 15. June. E. *Ls.* ov., 1½, toothed in outer half, four to six pairs prominent parallel veins. California. (Fig. 87 K.)

CHAMAEBATIA FOLIOLOSA. Tarweed. 3. July. ½ E. *Ls.* alternate, ov., 2½, 3-pinnately dissected, hairy. Fls. 1, white, in terminal branched clusters, C<sub>5</sub>. California. (Fig. 19 D.)

\* COWANIA MEXICANA. 6. July–September. E. *Ls.* alternate or in clusters, ov., ½, 3-5-lobed, dark green above, white-felted below, margins recurved. Fls. ¾, yellow or white, at end of short branchlets, K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A ∞, G<sub>1–12</sub>. Fruit with silky tails. South-west United States. (Fig. 34 c.)

*DRYAS OCTOPETALA*. Mountain Avens.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . July–August. E. Prostrate rock plant. Ls. alternate, ov., 1, heart-shaped base, blunt-ended, with a few large teeth or lobes, white below, slender-stalked. Fls. 1, white, solitary on erect very slender stalk, K8, C8. Fruit of numerous seed vessels, each with long silky tail. North Europe (including Britain), North America. (Fig. 87 J.)

*FALLUGIA PARADOXA*. 5. Summer. D. Branchlets slender, greyish white. Ls. wedge-shaped,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , cut into narrow oblong lobes running into l.-stalk, downy all over, margins recurved. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white, solitary or in few-flowered racemes, K5, C5, A $\infty$ ,  $\overline{G}$   $\infty$ . Fruit with feathery tails. California. (Fig. 34 B.)

*KERRIA JAPONICA*. (*CORCHORUS JAPONICUS*). Jew's Mallow. 6. April–May. D. Branchlets slender, zigzagged, with l. at each angle. Ls. alternate, ov., 4, long-pointed, sharply double-toothed, heart-shaped base, hairless above, hairy below. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, solitary, slender-stalked, K5, C5, A  $\infty$ ,  $\overline{G}$  5–8. Fruit of 5–8 dry, brownish-black seed vessels. China. (Fig. 89 G.)

Variety *variegata*. Ls. with white edge.

Variety *flore pleno*. Fls. double. (Fig. 89 G.)

*MARGYRICARPUS SETOSUS*. Pearl Fruit. 1. Summer. E. Prostrate. Branches yellow, partly covered by sheathing bases of l.-stalks. Ls. alternate, pinnate; lfts. linear,  $\frac{1}{4}$  or more, green, margins recurved. Fls. small, solitary, inconspicuous, no petals. Fruit a small white berry. Chile. (Fig. 49 D.) (*M. alatus* is very similar, but with winged fruits.) (Fig. 49 E.)

*NEVIUSA ALABAMENSIS*. Snow-in-Summer. 6. June–July. D. Ls. alternate, ov., 3, pointed, double-toothed, hairless or nearly so. Fls. 1, without petals; sepals with toothed lobes; stamens white, numerous, and conspicuous. Alabama. (Fig. 93 E.)

*POTENTILLA FRUTICOSA*. Shrubby Cinquefoil. 4. May–September. D. Bark shreddy. Ls. pinnate, 5-fol.; lfts. lanc., 1, pointed, entire. Fls. 1, yellow, solitary, 5-petalled, short-stalked. Northern Hemisphere. (Fig. 14 K.)

*PURSHIA TRIDENTATA*. 10. May. D. Ls. alternate or in clusters, obov., 1, 3-lobed at apex, whitish and hairy below, tapering base. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellowish, K5, C5, A25,  $\overline{G}$  1 or 2, solitary. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , spindle-shaped, projecting beyond persistent calyx. West North America. (Fig. 29 E.)

*RHODOTYPOS KERRIOIDES*. White Kerria. 6. June–July. D. Branches erect, hairless. Ls. opposite, ov., 4, long-pointed, deeply and unevenly toothed, prominently parallel-veined, dark green above, hairy below. Fls. 2, white, solitary, K4, C4, A  $\infty$ ,  $\overline{G}$  4. Fruit of four hard black berries. China and Japan. (Fig. 61 F.)

*ROSA*. Rose. Stems usually with thorns or prickles. Ls. alternate, pinnate; stipules expanded into two pointed wings. K5, C5, A  $\infty$ ,  $\overline{G}$  1– $\infty$ . Ovaries enclosed in fleshy urn-shaped receptacle which becomes the fruit.

(a) *Styles project conspicuously beyond mouth of receptacle*

*R. arvensis*. Trailing Wild Rose. June. Stems long and very slender. Lfts. ov., 2, simply toothed, glaucous below. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white, often solitary, styles united into a column almost as long as stamens. Fruit egg-shaped, dark red. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 16 B.)

## ROSA—continued

- R. foetida* (*R. lutea*). See under (b).
- R. indica*. Chinese or Monthly Rose. June–November. Stems green, with short flattened hooked prickles. Lfts. ov., 3, glossy green above, glaucous below, hairless. Fls. 2, pink, semi-double, in clusters; styles free. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , pear-shaped, scarlet. China. (Fig. 15 A.)  
Variety *fragrans*. Tea-scented (source of Tea Roses, Gloire de Dijon, Maréchal Niel, etc.).
- R. Noisettiana*. Noisette Rose. June. Branches arching; prickles reddish. Lfts. oblong, lanc., 2, glossy, hairless. Fls. 2, white, pink, or red, styles free; in large terminal panicles. Hybrid.  
(Source of William Allen Richardson.)
- R. moschata*. Musk Rose. June–July. Lfts. ov., lanc., 3, simply and evenly toothed. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , pale yellow to white, in large branched clusters, styles united into a column almost as long as stamens. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , pear-shaped, red. South Europe to India. (Fig. 16 A.)
- R. multiflora* (*R. polyantha*). June–July. Very vigorous. Stems hairless, with small recurved prickles. Stipules deeply and pinnately dissected. Lfts. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , downy. Fls. 1, white, pink, or red, in branching panicles, styles united into a column almost as long as stamens. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, red, calyx deciduous. China and Japan. (Fig. 15 G.)  
° (Source of American Pillar, Crimson Rambler, etc.)
- R. setigera*. Prairie Rose. June–August. Ls. mostly 3-fol.; lfts. ov., 3. Fls. 2, pink fading to white, in few-flowered clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , round. North America.
- R. Wichuriana*. July–August. Barren stems unbranched. Lfts. ov., 1, coarsely toothed, glossy green on both sides. Fls. 2, white, in panicles, styles united into a column almost as long as stamens. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , round, calyx deciduous. Japan.  
Variety *rubra*. Fls. red.  
(Source of Alberic Barbier, Dorothy Perkins, Lady Gay, etc.)

(b) *Styles project slightly or not at all beyond mouth of receptacle*

## (i) FRUIT WITH HAIRS OR BRISTLES

- R. bracteata*. Macartney Rose. July–August. Stems thick, downy and bristly, with pairs of hooked prickles. Lfts. obov., 2, rounded at end, glossy dark green above. Stipules joined to 1-stalk near base only. Fls. 3, white, surrounded by several downy and deeply dissected bracts. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , round, orange-red, woolly. China. (Fig. 15 E.)
- R. centifolia*. Cabbage Rose. June–July. Stems very prickly. Lfts. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , usually five in number, heart-shaped base, firm, downy below, common stalk not prickly. Fls. pink or red, fragrant, very double, nodding, in clusters, stalks with numerous gland-tipped hairs or bristles. Fruit round or egg-shaped. Origin unknown.  
Variety *muscosa*. Moss Rose. (Fig. 16 D.)  
Variety *parvifolia*. Burgundian Rose. Lfts.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . Fls. 1.  
Variety *pomponia*. Pompon Rose. Dwarf. Lfts. 1. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , red.

## ROSA—continued

- R. damascena*. Damask Rose. 6. June–July. Ls. usually 5-fol.; lflets. ov., 2, evenly toothed, pale green and downy below. Fls. pinkish to red, double, in large clusters, very fragrant. Fruit 1, pear-shaped, red, bristly. East Europe.  
Variety *trigintipetala*. Fls. semi-double, red. Used for 'attar' in the East.  
Variety *variegata*. York and Lancaster Rose. Petals striped.
- R. Davidii*. June–July. Prickles few and straight. Lflets. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , evenly toothed, slightly glaucous and downy below. Fls. 2, pink, in branched clusters, styles slightly projecting. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , scarlet. China.
- R. gallica*. French Rose. June–July. A bush 3–4 ft. high, with creeping roots and erect stems (Bean). Lflets. ov., 2, rounded or heart-shaped base, glandular on margins. Fls. 2, dark red, solitary or in twos or threes, stiff-stalked, sepals pinnately lobed. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round or pear-shaped, dark dull red, calyx deciduous. South Europe. (Source of Hybrid Perpetual Roses.)
- R. involuta*. Sabine's Rose. June. Prickles straight, unequal. Lflets. ov., 1, downy below. Fls. pink, solitary, on short bristly stalk. Fruit round, red. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 16 j.)
- R. laevigata*. Cherokee Rose. May–July. Tall climber. Ls. mostly 3-fol.; lflets. ov., 2, glossy above, net-veined below. Fls. 3, white, fragrant, solitary. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , pear-shaped, bristly. China.
- R. micrantha*. Small-flowered Briar. June. Prickles equal, hooked. Lflets. broadly ov., 1, double-toothed, with glandular hairs below. Fls. 1, pink or white. Fruit egg-shaped. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 16 g.)
- R. Moyesii*. June–July. Stems erect. Lflets. ov., roundish,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . Fls. 2, dark red, solitary or in pairs. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , bottle-shaped, orange-red, with scattered glandular hairs, calyx persistent. China. (Fig. 15 d.)
- R. rubiginosa* (*R. Eglanteria*). Sweet Briar, Eglantine. Lflets. ov., 1, double-toothed, fragrant. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , pale pink, solitary or in small clusters. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , egg-shaped, orange-scarlet. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 15 f.) (Source of Penzance Briars.)
- R. sericea*. May–June. Large spreading bush; branches arching and very leafy. Pair of curved bristles at base of l.-stalk. Lflets. obov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , rounded at end, toothed in outer half, silky hairs below. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , creamy white, petals four. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , red, pear-shaped, calyx persistent. India and China. (Fig. 16 k.)
- R. sertata*. June. Prickles straight, slender. Branchlets glaucous. Lflets. ov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , hairless, slightly glaucous below. Fls. 2, rosy purple, solitary or in twos or threes, sepals entire. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , egg-shaped, deep red. China.
- R. setipoda*. June. Prickles straight, broad. Lflets. ov., 2, dark green above, glaucous below. Fls. 2, pinkish purple, in branched clusters, stalk and receptacle covered with gland-tipped bristles, sepals long and narrow with toothed l.-like tips. Fruit 1, deep red, nodding. China.
- R. villosa*. Downy Rose. June–July. Dense shrub. Lflets. ov., 2, greyish green, hairy, double-toothed. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , pink, solitary or in 2–3-flowered clusters, stalks bristly. Fruit 1, bristly. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 16 c.)
- R. virginiana* (*R. lucida*). June–July. Dense mass of erect stems up to 3 feet.

## ROSA—continued

Lfts. ov., 2, glossy, hairless. Fls. 2, pink, solitary or in small clusters; sepals 1, long-pointed. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , red, orange-shaped. East United States. (*R. carolina* is very similar, but in flower up to September, and ls. usually 5-fol.)

Variety *alba*. Fls. white.

## (ii) FRUIT PERFECTLY SMOOTH

*R. canina*. Dog Rose. June–July. Prickles of about equal size. Lfts. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , evenly toothed, hairless. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white or pinkish, in clusters, fragrant, sepals pinnately lobed. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , red, egg-shaped or roundish. Europe (including Britain) and West Asia. (Fig. 15 B.)

*R. foetida* (*R. lutea*). Austrian Briar. June. Stems slender, with straight prickles. Lfts. ov., obov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , coarsely and unevenly toothed, dark green above, downy below. Fls.  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , orange or orange-red, solitary or in small clusters, unpleasantly scented. Fruit round, red. West Asia. (Fig. 16 H.)

*R. gallica*. See under (i).

*R. hibernica*. Irish Rose. May–June. Stems erect, branches arching. Lfts. ov., 1, downy below. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , pink, solitary or in threes, smooth-stalked, sepals with expanded tips. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, red, calyx persistent. Ireland. (Fig. 16 E.)

*R. Hugonis*. April. Stems red, slender, arching, thorns straight and flattened. Lfts. ov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , finely toothed. Fls. 2, yellow, solitary. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, blackish red, calyx persistent. China. (Fig. 15 H.)

(*R. cantabrigiensis*, with fls. a little deeper yellow, is a cross between this and *R. sericea*).

*R. omeiensis*. Mount Omi Rose. May–June. Stems erect; prickles wide, flattened. Lfts. ov., 1, hairless or nearly so. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pear-shaped, bright red on thick yellow stalk. China.

*R. pendulina* (*R. alpina*). May–June. Stems slender; prickles few or none. Lfts. ov., 2, double-toothed, downy below. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , purplish pink, solitary or in few-flowered clusters. Fruit 1, oblong, bright red, nodding. Europe.

*R. rubrifolia* (*R. ferruginea*). June–July. Stems and ls. purple. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , deep red, in small clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, red. Mountains of Central Europe.

*R. rugosa*. Ramanas Rose. June–July. Stems stout, very prickly. Lfts. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , toothed at outer end, wrinkled above, downy below. Fls.  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , purplish rose, solitary or in small clusters, very fragrant, sepals long and hairy. Fruit 1, bright red, with long persistent calyx. Japan. (Fig. 15 C.)

Variety *alba*. Fls. white.

Variety *flore pleno*. Fls. double.

*R. sericea*. See under (i).

*R. spinosissima*. Scotch or Burnet Rose. Dwarf bush up to 4 feet high, with creeping roots and erect short-branched thorny and bristly stems. Ls. closely set on branches; lfts. roundish ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , deep green, hairless. Fls. 2, white or pink, solitary. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, dark brown or black, calyx persistent. Europe (including Britain) and Siberia. (Fig. 16 F.)

Variety *lutea*. Fls. yellow.

RUBUS. Brambles. Stem usually prickly or bristly, often long and trailing.

## RUBUS—continued

Ls. alternate, usually lobed or compound, stipules linear. Fls. white or pink, generally in terminal racemes or panicles,  $K_5$ ,  $C_5$ ,  $A \infty$ ,  $G \infty$ . Fruit a compound berry consisting of a small rounded mass of 1-seeded fleshy carpels.

(a) *Ls. simple*

- R. deliciosus*. Rocky Mountain Bramble. May–June. D. Stem without prickles. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , 3-5-lobed, downy below. Fls. 2, white. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , dry, dark purple. Rocky Mountains. (Fig. 26 J.)
- R. flagelliflorus*. June. E. Prickles very small. Ls. ov., 6, heart-shaped base, slightly lobed, finely toothed, velvety green above, white- or yellow-felted below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, sepals red inside and conspicuous when reflexed. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , black. China. (Fig. 26 K.)
- R. odoratus*. Purple-flowering Raspberry. June–August. D. Stems pale brown, bark peeling. Ls. ov., 12, 5-lobed, hairy on both sides, velvety. Fls.  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , bright pink or purple, in many-flowered racemes. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , flat, red. North America.
- R. parviflorus* (*R. nutkanus*). Salmon Berry. June. D. Ls. ov., 8, 3-5-lobed, hairy on both sides. Fls. 2, white, in few-flowered branched clusters. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , red. North America. (Fig. 31 D.)

(b) *Stems with thick white waxy coating*

- R. biflorus*. July. D. Ls. 3-5-fol.; lflets. ov., 4, white-felted below. Fls. white. Fruit yellow. Himalaya.
- R. Giraldianus*. June. D. Ls. pinnate, 7-9-fol.; lflets. ov., 2, white-felted below. Fls. purple. Fruit black. China.
- R. lasiostylus*. June. D. Ls. 3-5-fol.; lflets. ov., 4, white-felted below. Fls. red. Fruit red. China.
- R. tibetanus*. June. D. Ls. pinnate, 7-13-fol.; lflets. ov., 2, white- or grey-felted below, terminal one pinnately lobed. Fls. purple. Fruit black. China and Tibet.

(c) *Ls. compound; stems without thick white waxy coating*

- R. australis*. Lawyer Vine. June. E. Stems slender, zigzagged. Ls. 3-fol. or consisting merely of three slender l.-stalks without lflets.; lflets. vary in size from  $\frac{1}{4}$  to 5. Fls. white, pink, or yellow, in panicles; fragrant, unisexual. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , reddish orange. New Zealand. (Fig. 2 B.)
- R. caesius*. Dewberry. June–July. D. Ls. 3-fol.; lflets. ov., 3, green below. Fls. white, in small clusters. Fruit of few large black carpels. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 2 E.)
- R. fruticosus*. Common Bramble, Blackberry. July–August. D. Ls. 3-5-fol.; lflets. green below. Fls. white or pink, in few-flowered racemes. Fruit black. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 6 A.)
- R. Idaeus*. Raspberry. May–June. D. Stems erect, numerous, suckering freely; with very small prickles. Ls. pinnate; lflets. white below. Fls. small, white or pinkish. Fruit red and juicy. Europe (including Britain), West Asia. (Fig. 12 H.)
- R. laciniatus*. Cut-leaved Bramble. June–August. D. Stems angled. Ls.

RUBUS—*continued*

digitate, 5-fol.; lflets. pinnately lobed or dissected, downy below. Fls. 1, pinkish white, in large terminal panicles. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , black, sweet. Origin unknown. (Fig. 20 E.)

*R. loganobaccus*. Loganberry. May–June. D. Stems long, rambling, and prickly. Ls. pinnate, 5-fol.; lflets. ov., 4, downy or white-felted below. Fls. large, white or pinkish. Fruit 1, conical, purple. Hybrid.

*R. phoenicolasus*. Wineberry. July. D. Stems and l.-stalks densely covered with reddish bristles. Ls. 3-fol.; lflets. white-felted below, terminal one much the largest. Fls. pink, sepals much larger than petals. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , conical, bright red. China and Japan.

*R. procerus*. July–August. D. Very vigorous. Stems stout, grooved, with scattered reflexed prickles. Ls. 5-fol.; lflets. broadly ov., white-felted below. Fls. 1, white, in white-felted panicles; stamens very large. Fruit black. Europe.

(The so-called Himalaya Berry is probably this.)

*R. spectabilis*. April. D. Ls. 3-fol.; lflets. ov., 4, hairless or nearly so. Fls. 1, purplish red, fragrant, solitary or a few together on old wood. Fruit large, egg-shaped, orange-yellow. West North America.

*R. ulmifolius* (*R. rusticanus*). July. D. Stems arching, grooved, plum-coloured, rooting freely at tips. Ls. 3-5-fol.; white-felted below. Fls. rosy red, in conspicuous cylindrical racemes or panicles. Fruit small, black. Europe (including Britain).

Variety *flore pleno*. Fls. double.

Variety *inermis*. Stems without prickles.

Variety *variegatus*. Veins of l. yellow.

## (III) OVARY SUPERIOR; fruit fleshy, 1-seeded

## (PLUM AND CHERRY SECTION)

DICHOTOMANTHES TRISTANIAECARPA. 20. June. E. Young branchlets covered with white wool. Ls. alternate, ov., 4, entire, pointed, tapering base, dark green above, silky-hairy below, stalk very short. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, in terminal branched clusters, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>15</sub>–20, sepals enlarge and become fleshy, entirely enclosing fruit. China. (Fig. 117 N.)

NUTTALLIA (OSMARONIA) CERASIFORMIS. Oso Berry. 8. March. D. Numerous stems springing erect from ground. Ls. alternate, oblong, lanc.,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, thin, downy and greyish below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, in short stiff drooping racemes, often unisexual with the sexes on different trees. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , plum-like, purple. California. (Fig. 119 B.)

PRINSEPIA. Stem with axillary spines and chambered pith. Ls. alternate or in clusters. Fls. in small axillary clusters or racemes, K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>10</sub>, G<sub>1</sub>. Fruit a berry.

*P. sinensis*. 6. May. D. Ls. lanc., 3, entire or faintly toothed, margins fringed with fine hairs. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow. Berry  $\frac{3}{4}$ , red, juicy. Manchuria.

*P. uniflora*. 6. April. D. Ls. linear, lanc., 2, minutely toothed or entire, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, red or purple, juicy. China. (Fig. 52 L.)



## PRINSEPIA—continued

*P. utilis*. 12. March–April. D. Spines up to 2 long. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, toothed, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, fragrant, in short racemes. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , cylindrical, purple. Himalaya. (Fig. 93 D.)

PRUNUS. Buds with numerous scales. Ls. alternate or in clusters, simple, toothed, stipulate; leaf-scars broad. Fls. white, pink, or red, K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A  $\infty$ , G<sub>1</sub>. Fruit fleshy, containing one hard stone.

(a) *Fls. in elongated racemes 2 inches or more in length* (LAUREL SECTION)

*P. Laurocerasus*. Cherry Laurel. 20. April. E. Ls. oblong, lanc., 6, leathery, dark glossy green, finely and distantly toothed, tapering base, hairless, margins slightly recurved. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, in short erect racemes. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , egg-shaped, black. East Europe, Orient. (Fig. 90 A.)

Variety *magnoliaefolia*. Ls. up to 12 × 4.

*P. lusitanica*. Portugal Laurel. 20. June. E. Branchlets hairless. Ls. oblong, ov., 5, rounded base, dark glossy green above, finely toothed, margins wavy, stalk usually red. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in long erect racemes. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , egg-shaped, dark purple. Spain and Portugal. (Fig. 90 B.)

*P. Padus*. Bird Cherry. 50. May. D. Ls. ov., 5, shining green above, rounded or broadly tapering base, finely toothed, l.-stalk with glands. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in long drooping racemes with leafy stalks. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , round, black, calyx deciduous. Europe (including Britain), Asia. (Fig. 90 C.)

According to Messrs. Stewart & Sons, Wimborne, there are two forms, long-racemed and short-racemed.

*P. serotina*. Rum Cherry. 100. May. D. Branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., lanc., 5, glossy above, teeth minute and incurved, often hairy along midrib below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in cylindrical racemes up to 6 long. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , black, calyx persistent. U.S.A. (Fig. 90 E.)

(b) *Fls. in clusters, or short racemes 2 inches or less in length*

(i) Fruit without groove or furrow (CHERRY SECTION)

*P. angustifolia*. Mountain Cherry, Chickasaw Plum. 10. March–April. D. Branchlets thin, zigzagged, reddish. Ls. lanc., 1  $\frac{1}{2}$ , finely and sharply toothed, glossy above, strongly keeled. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, short-stalked, in few-flowered clusters; sepals upright or spreading, hairless. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, red or yellow. North America. (Fig. 91 E.)

*P. Avium* (*Cerasus Avium*, *C. sylvestris*). Gean, Mazzard, Wild Cherry. 60. May. D. Ls. oblong, ov., 6, unevenly toothed, slender-pointed, hairy on midrib and veins below, stalk with red glands. Fls. 1, white, in drooping clusters. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , round, blackish red, sweet. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 91 A.)

Variety *flore pleno*. Double-flowered Cherry.

*P. Cerasus* (*Cerasus vulgaris*). Wild Dwarf Cherry. 20. May. D. Young branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., 3, short-pointed, firm, finely and often doubly toothed, hairless. Fls. 1, white, long-stalked, in erect or semi-

PRUNUS—*continued*

erect clusters. Fruit round, blackish red, sour. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 91 C.)

Variety *flore pleno*. Fls. double.

Variety *salicifolia*. Ls. long and narrow.

*P. Conradinae*. 25. February–March. D. Young branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., oblong, 4, abruptly long-pointed, rounded base, sharply and doubly toothed, 10–12 pairs veins. Fls. 1, white or pinkish. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , red, egg-shaped. China. (Fig. 92 J.)

*P. incana*. Willow Cherry. 6. May. D. Ls. lanc., 2, finely and sharply toothed, dark green above, whitish and hairy below, nearly stalkless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , rose-coloured. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, red. Europe. (Fig. 91 F.)

*P. Lannesiana*. 30. April–May. D. Branchlets pale grey, hairless. Ls. ov., lanc., 5, long-pointed, sharply double-toothed, hairless. Fls. 1, pink or white, fragrant, in branched clusters or short racemes. Fruit egg-shaped, black. Japan. (Fig. 91 G.)

Variety *albida*. Fls. white.

Variety *amanogawa*. Fls. pale pink.

Variety *amanogawa (erecta)*. Branches erect; fls. tinged with pink.

*P. Mahaleb (Cerasus Mahaleb)*. St. Lucie Cherry. 40. May–June. D. Young branchlets downy. Ls. broadly ov. or circular,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , abruptly pointed, finely toothed, rounded base. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in elongated racemes up to 2 long. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , egg-shaped, black. Europe. (Fig. 91 D.)

*P. pennsylvanica (Cerasus borealis)*. Wild Red Cherry. 40. April–May. D. Branchlets hairless, slender, reddish. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, long-pointed, finely and sharply toothed, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in clusters or short racemes. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , round, red. North America. (Fig. 90 D.)

*P. serrulata (Cerasus serrulata)*. Japanese Cherry. 20. April–May. D. A small tree with wide-spreading, almost horizontal branches and smooth dark chestnut-brown bark. Branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., lanc., 6, abruptly long-pointed, sharply toothed, somewhat glaucous below, stalk with glands. Fls. 2, white or tinged with pink, in short racemes. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , black. China and Japan. (Fig. 91 B.)

Variety *alboplana*. Fls. double, white.

Variety *fugenzo (James Veitch)*. Fls. double, deep pink.

Variety *hisakura*. Fls. double, pale pink.

Variety *rosea*. Weeping habit. Fls. small, pink, very double.

Variety *sachalinensis (P. Sargentii)*. Fls. single, pink.

Variety *sekiyama*. Fls. double, rose-red, very large, late.

*P. sinensis (P. japonica)*. 5. May. D. Three buds in each 1-axil. Ls. ov., lanc.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , long-pointed, finely toothed, hairless or nearly so. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white or pink, short-stalked, in small clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , red. China and Japan.

Variety *flore pleno*. Fls. double. (Fig. 92 B.)

*P. subhirtella*. 30. April. D. Young branchlets downy. Ls. ov., 3, sharply, unevenly and often double-toothed, hairy on veins below. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , pink, in short-stalked clusters. Fruit black. Japan. (Fig. 92 A.)

Variety *autumnalis*. Fls. single, nearly white, blooms from October to Christmas.

Variety *pendula (P. pendula)*. Rosebud Cherry, Weeping Cherry. Branchlets drooping, hairy.

## PRUNUS—continued

## (ii) Fruit with groove or furrow (PLUM SECTION).

*P. Amygdalus* (*Amygdalus communis*). Almond. 30. March. D. Branchlets hairless; three buds in each l.-axil. Ls. folded in bud, lanc., 5, toothed, hairless, stalk with glands. Fls. 2, pink or white, solitary or in pairs, appearing before ls. Fruit 2, egg-shaped, compressed, covered with velvety down. South Europe. (Fig. 92 D.)

*P. Armeniaca*. Apricot. 30. April. D. Bark reddish; branchlets brown. Ls. rolled in bud, broadly ov. or circular, 4, pointed, round-toothed. Fls. 1, white or pinkish, solitary, short-stalked. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , round, yellow tinged with red. North China. (Fig. 92 K.)

*P. cerasifera*. Cherry Plum, Myrobalan. 30. March. D. Branches slender, sometimes spiny, hairless. Ls. rolled in bud, ov., 3, round-toothed, hairless, or nearly so. Fls. 1, white, solitary or in twos or threes. Fruit 1, red. Caucasus. (Fig. 92 E.)

Variety *Pissardii*. Ls. purple. Fls. pink. Fruit purple.

*P. Davidiana*. 30. March. D. Like *P. Amygdalus*, but sepals hairless and fruit 1, round, yellowish. China. (Fig. 92 F.)

*P. domestica* (*P. communis*). Plum. 20. April. D. Ls. rolled in bud, ov., 3, evenly round-toothed, downy below. Fls. 1, white, short-stalked, solitary or in pairs. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, black with blue bloom. Origin uncertain (occasionally found wild in Britain). (Fig. 93 B.)

*P. insititia*. Bullace. 20. April. D. Branches sometimes spiny; young branchlets downy. Ls. ov., 3, coarsely toothed, net-veined. Fls. 1, white. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , round, often white or yellow (Bean). Europe, Orient. (Fig. 92 G.)

Damson, Mirabella, and Greengage are crosses between this and *P. communis*.

*P. nana* (*Amygdalus nana*). Dwarf Russian Almond. 3. April. D. Branchlets hairless; three buds in each l.-axil. Ls. rolled in bud, lanc.,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , sharply toothed, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , rosy red, stalkless. Fruit 1, dry, covered with velvety down, egg-shaped, compressed. South Russia. (Fig. 92 C.)

*P. Persica* (*Amygdalus Persica*). Peach. 20. April. D. Branchlets hairless; three buds in each l.-axil; buds downy. Ls. rolled in bud, lanc., 6, long-pointed, finely toothed, hairless. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , pink, short-stalked, solitary. Fruit 3, velvety, yellow with red. China. (Fig. 92 H.)

White and crimson, single and double-flowered forms in cultivation.

*P. spinosa*. Sloe, Blackthorn. 15. April. D. Branchlets black, spiny. Ls. ov., lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , sharply toothed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, solitary or in pairs, sometimes appearing before ls. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , round, blue to black, erect. Europe (including Britain), North Asia. (Fig. 93 A.)

Variety *flore pleno*. Fls. double.

*P. triloba* (*Amygdalus Lindleyi*). 15. March-April. D. Three buds in each l.-axil. Ls. broadly ov., long-pointed, often 3-lobed at apex, coarsely and doubly toothed, slightly hairy below. Fls. 1, pinkish white, solitary or in pairs. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , red, round, hairy. China. (Fig. 93 C.)

## (IV) OVARY INFERIOR; fruit fleshy, with more than one seed

## (APPLE AND PEAR SECTION)

AMELANCHIER. Buds long and narrow. Ls. alternate, ov., toothed, rounded or heart-shaped base. Fls. 1, white, in terminal racemes. Fruit a 4-10-seeded berry.

*A. canadensis*. June Berry, Service Berry. 30. April. D. Branches slender, lower ones drooping. Ls. 3, evenly and sharply toothed, firm, very downy below when young, nearly hairless when older. Racemes many-flowered, nodding. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , purplish black when ripe. North America. (Fig. 87 M.)

Variety *Botryapium*. Fls. finer and larger.

*A. vulgaris* (*A. ovalis*, *A. rotundifolia*). Snowy Mespilus. 20. May. D. Ls. 2, rounder than above, unevenly toothed or entire. Fls. larger. Europe. (Fig. 87 L.)

ARONIA. Chokeberry. Ls. alternate, finely and evenly toothed, tapering base, glands along midrib on upper side, rolled in bud. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , in small branched clusters.

*A. (Pyrus) arbutifolia*. 10. May. D. Ls. ov.,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , dark dull green above, grey-felted below, short-stalked. Fls. white or pinkish. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , red. East North America. (Fig. 93 F.)

*A. (Pyrus) melanocarpa*. Black Chokeberry. 5. May. D. Ls. obov.,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , dark glossy green above, nearly hairless below. Fls. white. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, glossy black. East North America. (Fig. 93 G.)

COTONEASTER. Branchlets usually spreading and hairy. Ls. alternate or in clusters, entire, stiff, usually with hairs, short-stalked. Fls. small, white or pinkish, solitary or in branched clusters at end of short side-shoots. Fruit a red or black berry.

## (a) Fls. with upright petals

*C. acuminata*. 12. June. D. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , dull green above, pale green and downy below. Fls. pinkish, in few-flowered branched clusters. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , bright red. Himalaya.

*C. adpressa*. 1. June. D. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , dull green above, wavy margins. Berry red, 2-seeded. West China. (Fig. 118 A.)

*C. bullata*. 12. June. D. Branches few, long and arching. Ls. ov., 3, bright green above and swollen between veins, grey down on lower side. Fls. pinkish. Berry red, 4-5-seeded. West China, Tibet. (Fig. 118 M.)

*C. Dielsiana*. 6. June. D. Like *C. Franchetii* (see below), but berries scarlet and branches more spreading and drooping. China.

*C. divaricata*. 6. June. D. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , glossy dark green above, pale green below. Fls. pink. Berry egg-shaped, red, 2-seeded. China.

*C. Franchetii*. 10. June. E. Ls. ov., 1, veins in deep grooves, white-felted below. Fls. pinkish, with hairy sepals. Berry orange-red, 3-seeded. China. (Fig. 118 B.)

*C. horizontalis*. 3. June. D. Branches low, spreading, horizontal, covered with thick brown wool; branchlets in two opposite rows. Ls. roundish

COTONEASTER—*continued*

- ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , glossy above, nearly hairless below. Fls. pinkish. Berry red, 3-seeded. Himalaya. (Fig. 118 C.)
- C. integerrima*. 7. May. D. Ls. roundish ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , glossy above, grey-felted below. Fls. pinkish, sepals hairless. Berry red, 2-seeded. Mountains of Europe. (Fig. 118 D.)
- C. moupinensis*. 15. June. D. Like *C. bullata*, but ls. smaller. Berry black. China.
- C. nitens*. 6. June. D. Like *C. divaricata*, but berry purplish black. China.
- C. rotundifolia*. 8. June.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stiff upright branches, with branchlets often in two opposite rows. Ls. roundish ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , in two opposite rows. Fls. solitary. Berry red. Himalaya. (Fig. 118 L.)
- C. Simonsii*. 12. June.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Branches rigid, both erect and spreading. Ls. ov., 1, dark green above, downy below. Fls. white. Berry scarlet. Himalaya. (Fig. 118 H.)
- C. tomentosa*. 12. June. D. Like *C. integerrima*, but ls. larger and sepals hairy. Mountains of Europe.

(b) *Fls. with spreading petals*

- C. bacillaris*. 40. May–June. D. Like *C. frigida* (see below), but berry purplish brown. Himalaya.
- C. buxifolia*. 2. June. E. Ls. ov., obov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , dull green above, tawny down underneath. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , pear-shaped, red. Nilgiri Hills, South India. (Fig. 118 G.)
- C. Dammeri*. Prostrate. May–June. E. Branches long, trailing and rooting. Ls. ov., 2, glossy dark green above, pale green below, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white with purple stamens. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , bright red, 5-seeded. China.
- C. frigida*. 40. June. D. Branchlets becoming hairless. Ls. ov., lanc., 5, often rounded at end, dull green and hairless above, paler and at first woolly below. Fls. white, in flattish downy clusters. Berry red, 2-seeded. Himalaya. (Fig. 118 P.)
- C. Harroviana*. 6. June. E. Branchlets turn almost black on side exposed to sun. Ls. ov., obov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , dark green above, pale yellowish wool below. Berry red. China. (Fig. 118 J.)
- C. Henryana*. 12. June. E. Branchlets purple, drooping. Ls. lanc., 4, pointed, veins in grooves, grey down beneath becoming tawny. Fls. white with purple stamens. Berry dark red. China. (Fig. 118 N.)
- C. hupehensis*. 8. June. D. Very like *C. nummularia* (see below), but ls. mostly rounded at base, pointed, white-felted below and not so broad. China.
- C. Lindleyi*. 10. June. E. Ls. roundish ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , rounded base, dark green above, grey-felted below. Fls. white, sepals grey-felted. Berry black. Himalaya.
- C. microphylla*. 3. June. E. Branches rigid, spreading, very leafy. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , glossy dark green above, grey and downy below. Fls. white with purple stamens. Berry red. Himalaya. (Fig. 118 E.)
- C. multiflora*. 12. May. D. Branches slender, arching or drooping, purplish. Ls. ov. to roundish, 2, blunt-ended, becoming hairless below. Fls. white in many-flowered branching clusters. Berry red. China. (Fig. 118 O.)

COTONEASTER—*continued*

- C. nummularia* (*C. racemiflora*). 8. June. D. Branchlets slender, spreading, covered with grey down when young. Ls. obov., oblong, 1, rounded at end, dark green and hairless above, grey-felted below. Fls. white, with yellow stamens. Berry large, bright red, 2-seeded. Europe, Asia. (Fig. 118 Q.)
- C. pannosa*. 19. June-July. E. Branches slender, arching, white-felted when young. Ls. ov., 1, dull green above, white-felted below. Fls. white, with purple stamens, in dense, many-flowered branched clusters. Berry dull red, 2-seeded. China. (Fig. 118 F.)
- C. salicifolia*. 12. June. E. Branches spreading, woolly when young. Ls. lanc.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , sharp-pointed, glossy and wrinkled above, greyish white below, with 5-12 pairs prominent veins. Fls. small, white, with red stamens, in many-flowered branched clusters. Berry red, 2-3-seeded. West China.
- Variety *floccosa*. Silky-white floss on branchlets and under side of ls.
- C. serotina*. 10. July-August. E. Young shoots covered with white or tawny down. Ls. ov., 3, pointed, tapering base, dark green above. Fls. small, white, with pinkish or reddish-brown stamens, in many-flowered branched clusters. Berry bright red, egg-shaped, 2-3-seeded. West China. (Fig. 118 K.)

CRATAEGOMESPILUS. Cross between hawthorn and medlar, resembling latter (see *Mespilus*), except that the fruits are smaller and the flower has less than thirty stamens.

- C. Dardari*. Bronvaux Medlar. 25. May-June. D. Branches more spiny than *Mespilus*. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in branched clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , 1-3-seeded. Graft hybrid.
- Variety *Asnièresii*. More like hawthorn, with lobed ls.
- C. grandiflora* (*Mespilus Smithii*). 25. May-June. D. Ls. ov., 3, pointed, unevenly toothed, downy below. Fls. 1, solitary or in few-flowered clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , downy. Natural hybrid. (Fig. 88 B.)

CRATAEGUS. Stem with spines. Ls. alternate, toothed or lobed, slender-stalked. Fls. white, pink, or red, in branched clusters, K5, C5, A5-25,  $\bar{G}$  (1-5). Fruit a berry.

(a) *Veins of ls. extending to points of lobes or teeth, but not to the angles between*

- C. coccinea* (*C. rotundifolia*). Scarlet Haw. 20. May. D. Ls. ov., 3, generally with wedge-shaped base, finely toothed, shallowly lobed in outer half. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white, sepals hairy, A10. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , red, round, drooping. East United States. (Fig. 35 E.)
- C. cordata*. Washington Thorn. 30. July. D. Ls. broadly ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , heart-shaped base, sharply toothed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, sepals hairless, A20. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , scarlet. North America. (Fig. 35 K.)
- C. Crus-galli*. Cockspur Thorn. 30. June. D. Branches rigid, spreading. Ls. obov., 3, wedge-shaped base, sharply toothed in outer half, hairless, stiff and somewhat leathery. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white, A10. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , deep red. North America. (Fig. 88 A.)

## CRATAEGUS—continued

- C. mollis*. Red Haw. 40. May. D. Like *C. coccinea*, but ls. larger (up to 4), and lobes more numerous, longer-pointed, and more deeply lobed. Fls. with red centre, sepals with gland-tipped teeth. Berry  $\frac{3}{4}$ , red, pear-shaped, downy. East United States. (Fig. 35 G.)
- C. prunifolia*. 20. June. D. Like *C. Crus-galli*, but with glossy reddish-brown branchlets and glossy dark green ls. with reddish l.-stalks. Origin unknown.
- C. punctata*. 40. May-June. D. Spines short and stout, or absent. Ls. obov., 4, round-ended, coarsely and unevenly toothed in outer half, narrowly wedge-shaped base, downy below. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white, A20. Berry  $\frac{3}{4}$ , red, pear-shaped, dotted. East North America. (Fig. 35 A.)

(b) Veins of ls. extending to angles between lobes  
or teeth

- C. apiifolia*. Parsley-leaved Thorn. 15. April-May. D. Ls. broadly ov. or kidney-shaped,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , 5-7-lobed, base of blade often continued into stalk. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , scarlet, egg-shaped. South United States. (Fig. 35 D.)
- C. Azarolus* (*C. Aronia*). Azarole. 30. June. D. Spines few. Ls. obov., 3, wedge-shaped base, 3-5-lobed often to midrib, bright green above, downy below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, A20. Berry 1, yellow or orange-red, tasting like an apple, 1-2-seeded. Orient. (Fig. 35 J.)
- C. monogyna* (*C. Oxyacantha*, sub-species *monogyna*). Hawthorn, Quick. 35. May-June. D. Ls. ov., 2, lobed nearly to midrib. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, A10, 1-styled. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, red, 1-seeded. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 35 B.)
- Variety *praecox*. Glastonbury Thorn. Flowers in winter as well as in summer.
- Variety *rosea*. Fls. double, red.
- C. nigra*. Hungarian Thorn. 20. May. D. Spines short and stout, or absent. Ls. ov., 3, wedge-shaped base, shallowly 7-11-lobed, downy on both sides. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white or pinkish, in many-flowered, branched clusters. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , glossy black. East Europe. (Fig. 35 F.)
- C. orientalis*. 25. June. D. Like *C. Azarolus*, but ls. duller above, with hairs on both sides, and 5-9-lobed. Orient.
- C. oxyacanthoides*. May. 15. May-June. D. Like *C. monogyna*, but less spiny and lobes of ls. usually shallower. Fls. 2-3-styled. Berry 2-3-seeded. Europe (including Britain), North Africa, West Asia. (Fig. 35 C.)
- Variety *coccinea*. Fls. red.
- Variety *coccinea plena*. Fls. double, red.
- C. tanacetifolia*. Tansy-leaved Thorn. 35. June. D. Spines few or none. Ls. 2, deeply cut into narrow oblong lobes, hairy on both sides. Fls. 1, white, fragrant, in rounded clusters. Berry 1, yellow or reddish, 5-seeded, apple-scented. West Asia. (Fig. 35 H.)

CYDONIA. Quince. Ls. alternate or in clusters, simple, stipules usually large. Fls. solitary or in small clusters, K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A ∞,  $\bar{G}$  (5). Fruit large, fleshy, many-seeded.

## CYDONIA—continued

(a) *Branches spiny (except C. sinensis), ls. toothed*

## (CHAENOMELES)

*C. cathayensis*. 10. March–April. D. Ls. lanc., 4, sharply toothed at outer end, downy and reddish below. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white. Fruit round, 6, yellowish green, stalkless. China. (Fig. 88 E.)

*C. japonica (C. Maulei)*. Dwarf Quince. 3. April–May. D. Branchlets very downy when young. Ls. ov., obov., 2, hairless. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , orange-red or scarlet, in clusters on previous year's wood. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow stained with red. Japan. (Fig. 88 c.)

Variety *alba*. Fls. white.

*C. lagenaria (Pyrus japonica)*. Japonica, Japanese Quince. 10. January–May. D. Ls. ov.,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , evenly toothed, dark glossy green above, hairless. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , red, on old wood. Fruit round,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , greenish yellow speckled with small dots. China and Japan. (Fig. 88 D.)

Variety *alba*. Fls. white tinged with rose.

Variety *sulphurea*. Fls. yellowish white.

Variety *versicolor*. Fls. rose and salmon.

*C. sinensis*. Chinese Quince. 20. May. D. Like *C. oblonga* (see below), but ls. toothed and fruit oblong and woody. China. (Fig. 88 F.)

(b) *Branches spineless, ls. entire*

*C. oblonga (C. vulgaris)*. Common Quince. 20. May. D. Bark peeling on older trees; young branchlets covered with grey wool. Ls. ov., 3, downy below. Fls. 2, pink or white, solitary. Fruit golden yellow, about size and shape of pear. West Asia. (Fig. 117 L.)

DOCYNIA (ERIOLOBUS) DELAVAYI. 30. April–May. E. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 3, glossy green above, white-felted below, entire. Fls. 1, white, in clusters. Fruit 1, egg- or pear-shaped. China. (Fig. 119 c.)

\* ERIBOTRYA JAPONICA. Loquat. 30. Autumn. E. Branchlets thick, woolly. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 12, crowded at end of shoot, coarsely and evenly toothed, wrinkled above, brown wool below, prominently parallel-veined. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , yellowish white, in stiff terminal panicles, stalk and sepals covered with brown wool, C5, Azo,  $\bar{G}$  (3–5). Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, oblong or pear-shaped. China and Japan. (Fig. 88 K.)

MALUS. Apple. Buds with few scales. Ls. simple, alternate, with lateral veins curved at ends except when lobed; leaf-scars narrow. Fls. white, pink, or red, solitary or in small, usually unbranched clusters, styles united in lower half. Fruit indented at junction with stalk, flesh mealy.

*M. (Pyrus) baccata*. Siberian Crab Apple. 40. May. D. Ls. rolled in bud, ov.,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , evenly toothed, slender-stalked. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white, slender-stalked. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , red or yellow. Himalaya to Japan. (Fig. 94 D.)

*M. (Pyrus) coronaria*. American Crab Apple. 30. May–June. D. Ls. folded in bud, ov.,  $4\frac{1}{2}$ , often 3-lobed, deeply and unevenly toothed, stalk slender and downy. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , pinkish, fragrant. Fruit 1, orange-shaped, yellowish green. East North America. (Fig. 94 E.)

Variety *ionensis (Malus ionensis)*. Prairie States Crab Apple. Ls. thicker, woolly below.



## MALUS—continued

- M. Eleyi*. 30. May. D. Ls. ov., 4, sharp-toothed, purple when young, later a rich green with purple veins and stalk. Fls. 1, red. Fruit 1, egg-shaped, deep purplish red, on slender stalk, calyx persistent. Hybrid. (Fig. 94 C.)
- M. florentina* (*Pyrus crataegifolia*). Hawthorn-leaved Crab Apple. 30. June. D. Ls. folded in bud, ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , lobed, rounded or heart-shaped base; stalk slender, reddish. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white, on slender pink stalks. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellowish red. North Italy. (Fig. 36 J.)
- M. floribunda*. Japanese Crab Apple. 30. April. D. Ls. folded in bud, ov., 3, sharp-toothed, slender-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , pink. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , round, yellow or red, calyx deciduous. Japan. (Fig. 94 K.)  
 Variety *Arnoldiana*. Ls. and fls. larger.  
 Variety *atrosanguinea*. Fls. deeper pink.
- M. Halliana*. 15. May. D. Young branchlets purple, hairless. Ls. rolled in bud, ov., 3, finely and somewhat distantly blunt-toothed, hairy on midrib above, otherwise hairless. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , bright rose-pink, calyx lobes broadly ov. and shorter than tube, slender-stalked. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , pear-shaped, purplish red, calyx deciduous. West China. (Fig. 94 G.)
- M. Lemoinei*. April–May. D. Like *M. Eleyi*, but fls. larger. Hybrid.
- M. Pratii*. 30. May. D. Ls. ov., 6, rounded base, finely double-toothed, with 6–10 pairs veins. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white, in many-flowered clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, red or yellow, dotted. China.
- M. pumila* (*M. communis*, *Pyrus Malus*). Wild Crab Apple (origin of most cultivated apples by selection and grafting). 30. May. D. Young branchlets woolly. Ls. rolled in bud, ov., 4, round-toothed, downy below, stalk stout and downy. Fls. 1, white tinged with pink. Fruit dented at both ends. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 94 B.)  
 Variety *aldenhamensis*. Young ls. purple. Fls. 1, red, semi-double. Fruit round, purplish red, calyx persistent.  
 Variety *Dartmouth* or *Hyslop Crab*. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, reddish purple, plum-like.  
 Variety *John Downie*. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, orange and scarlet.  
 Variety *Niedzwetzkyana*. Young bark reddish purple. L.-stalk and midrib red. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , red. Fruit 2, round or conical, deep red.
- M. purpurea*. 30. April–May. D. Ls. ov., 3, blunt-toothed, slender-stalked, purple when unfolding, afterwards glossy green, with purple veins and stalk. Fls. 1, rosy crimson, with spreading oblong petals. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, light purple, calyx often deciduous. Hybrid. (Fig. 94 F.)
- M. (Pyrus) Sargentii*. 6. April–May. D. Branches often with spines. Ls. folded in bud, ov., 3, sharply toothed, sometimes 3-lobed. Fls. 1, white without pink when fully open, base of petals abruptly rounded. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, dark red. Japan. (Fig. 94 J.)
- M. Scheideckeri*. 30. May. D. Ls. folded in bud, ov., 4, coarsely toothed, sometimes lobed. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , pink, semi-double, on long downy stalks, in clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, yellow. Hybrid.
- M. (Pyrus) spectabilis*. Chinese Crab Apple. 30. April–May. D. Ls. rolled in bud, ov. or roundish,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , toothed, short-pointed, glossy green above. Fls. 2, pink, on long downy stalks in clusters borne in great profusion. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , roundish, yellow. China and Japan.
- M. (Pyrus) theifera*. 30. May. D. Ls. rolled in bud, ov., 4, sharply toothed,

MALUS—*continued*

- firm. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white or pinkish, fragrant. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, greenish yellow with red cheek. China to Assam. (Fig. 94 H.)
- M. Sieboldii* (*Pyrus Toringo*). 15. May. D. Branches spreading, arching or drooping. Ls. folded in bud, ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , unevenly toothed, often deeply 3-lobed, dull green above, downy on both sides. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pink or red, on slender thread-like stalks in small clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , round, red or brownish yellow, calyx deciduous. Japan. (Fig. 94 L.)
- M. toringoides* (*M. transitoria*, *Pyrus toringoides*). 25. May. D. Ls. folded in bud, ov., lanc., 3, unevenly toothed, deeply lobed. Fls. 1, white, in branched clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round or pear-shaped, red and yellow. West China. (Fig. 31 C.)
- M. (Pyrus) Tschnoski*. 40. May. D. Ls. folded in bud, ov., 5, unevenly toothed, base rounded, grey-felted below. Fls. 1, white or pinkish, in clusters. Fruit 1, round, yellowish green flushed with purple, calyx persistent. Ls. have brilliant autumn tints. Japan.
- M. yunnanensis*. 30. May. D. Like *M. Prattii*, but ls. more downy below and often shallowly lobed, turning brilliant colours in autumn. China.

MESPILUS GERMANICA. Medlar. 15. June. D. Stem with a few spines; young branchlets very hairy. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 5, minutely toothed or entire, hairy on both sides, stalk very short. Fls. 1, white or pink, solitary on very short woolly stalk. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , hairy, 5-celled, open at top, surrounded by persistent hairy calyx. Europe. (Fig. 88 L.)

OSTEOMELES ANTHYLLIDIFOLIA (O. SCHWERINAE). 8. June. D. Branches long and slender, covered with silky hairs. Ls. alternate, pinnate; lflets. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , hairy; common l-stalk grooved and slightly winged. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in terminal open flattish panicles. Fruit a black berry. West China. (Fig. 14 L.)

PERAPHYLLUM RAMOSISSIMUM. 6. May. D. Ls. alternate or in clusters, oblanc., 2, entire or with a few teeth, stalkless or nearly so. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white, with pink centre, K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>20</sub>, in few-flowered terminal branched clusters. Fruit a yellow berry with reddish cheek. Oregon to Colorado.

PHOTINIA. Ls. alternate, finely toothed, usually crowded at end of branch. Fls. white, in short branched clusters or panicles, K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>10-20</sub>. Fruit red, haw-like.

(a) *Ls. leathery, evergreen*

- \* *P. arbutifolia* (*Heteromeles arbutifolia*). Toyou, Tollon. 30. June. Ls. oblong, lanc., 4, tapering base, hairless, teeth gland-tipped, stalk thick and downy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , stamens ten. California. (Fig. 89 E.)
- P. Davidsoniae*. 45. June. Young shoots reddish. Ls. ov., lanc., 6, tapering base, stalk  $\frac{1}{2}$  long. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , stamens twenty. China. (Fig. 89 F.)
- P. serrulata*. Chinese Hawthorn. 40. April-May. Branchlets stout, hairless. Ls. lanc., 8, rounded base, stalk  $1\frac{1}{2}$  long. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , stamens twenty. China. (Fig. 89 C.)

(b) *Ls. thin, deciduous*

- P. villosa* (*Pourthiaea arguta*). 15. May. D. Ls. ov., lanc.,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , tapering base, long-pointed, hairy below, 5-7 pairs prominent veins, short-stalked. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , stamens twenty, stalk warted, panicles downy. China and Japan. (Fig. 89 D.)

**PYRACANTHA.** Firethorn. Branches spiny. Ls. alternate or in clusters. Fls. small, white, in branched clusters. Fruit a 5-seeded berry.

*P. (Cotoneaster) angustifolia.* 12. June. E. Branches rigid, spreading, downy. Ls. lanc., linear, 2, minutely toothed or entire, dark green above, grey-felted below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , orange-yellow. China. (Fig. 52 E.)

*P. coccinea.* 15. June. E. Ls. ov., lanc.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , blunt-toothed, hairless below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , with hairy stalks. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , orange-shaped, coral-red. South Europe. (Fig. 88 H.)

Variety *Lalandii*. More upright and vigorous. Ls. wider. Berries brighter.

*P. crenulata.* Nepalese White Thorn. 15. June. E. Ls. lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , toothed towards apex, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , with hairless stalks. Berry round, yellow to orange-red. Himalaya.

Variety *Gibbsii* (*P. Gibbsii*, *P. yunnanensis*). Ls. obov., 3, blunt-ended, round-toothed. Fls. larger. Berry red. China. (Fig. 88 J.)

Variety *Rogersiana* (*P. Rogersiana*). Ls. narrowly oblanc., 2. Hardier and more showy than parent. (Fig. 88 G.)

**PYRUS.** Pear. Ls. simple, alternate, with lateral veins curved at ends; leaf-scars narrow. Fls. white, in small, usually unbranched clusters, styles free to base. Fruit not indented at junction with stalk, flesh gritty.

*P. communis.* Wild Pear (origin of cultivated pears). 40. April. D. Branchlets with short stiff spurs, sometimes spiny. Ls. ov., 4, short-pointed, round-toothed. Fls. 1, in small branched clusters. Europe (including Britain), Asia. (Fig. 94 A.)

Variety *cordata*. Ls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . Fls. in racemes. Fruit round, brown with white spots.

*P. Pashia.* 35. April–May. D. Often spiny. Ls. ov., 4, rounded base, round-toothed, long-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , pink at first, in rounded branched clusters. Fruit 1, round, rough, brown with white spots. Himalaya.

Variety *kumaoni*. Ls. and fl.-stalks hairless.

*P. salicifolia.* Willow-leaved Pear. 25. April. D. Ls. lanc.,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, silvery grey, short-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , in small rounded branched clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Levant. (Fig. 119 D.)

Variety *pendula*. Branches drooping.

**RAPHIOLEPIS.** Ls. alternate, roundish ov., 3, thick and leathery, distantly toothed in outer half, crowded radially at end of shoots. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , in erect terminal panicles or racemes, K5, C5, A15–20,  $\bar{G}$  (2–3). Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , bluish black.

\* *R. Delacourii*. 10. June. E. Fls. pink.

*R. japonica*. 10. June. E. Fls. white. (Fig. 89 A.)

**SORBUS.** Buds large, with overlapping scales. Ls. alternate, simple with straight veins or compound with curved veins. Fls. small, white, in large flattish branched clusters. Fruit small and berry-like.

(a) *Ls. simple*

*S. Aria* (*Pyrus Aria*, *Aria nivea*). White Beam. 45. May. D. Branchlets shining dark brown, warted; buds green, elongated. Ls. ov., 4, double-

## SORBUS—continued

toothed, bright green above, white-felted below. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , red, spotted. North Temperate Zone (including Britain). (Fig. 93 H.)

Variety *lutescens*. Ls. yellowish.

*S. hybrida* (*S. pinnatifida*). Bastard Service Tree. 40. May. D. Branchlets dark shining brown at end of season. Ls. ov., 3, pinnately lobed, toothed, grey down beneath. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, red. Europe. (Fig. 36 L.)

*S. Torminalis* (*Pyrus Torminalis*). Wild Service. 70. May. D. Buds green, round. Ls. ov., 5, with three to four pointed lobes on each side, double-toothed, slender-stalked. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, brownish. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 36 K.)

(b) *Ls. pinnate*

*S. Aucuparia* (*Pyrus Aucuparia*). Mountain Ash, Rowan. 60. May. D. Buds woolly. Lfts. lanc., 2, sharply toothed. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , bright red. North Hemisphere (including Britain). (Fig. 11 A.)

*S. domestica* (*Pyrus Sorbus*). Service Tree. 150. May-June. D. Buds hairless, sticky, and shining. Lfts. oblong, lanc.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , often rounded at end, toothed in outer half. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , in panicles. Fruit 1, pear-shaped, green or brown tinged with red. Europe. (Fig. 11 B.)

STRANVAESIA. Ls. alternate, lanc.,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , leathery, hairless or nearly so, finely toothed or entire. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in terminal many-flowered, branched clusters. Fruit a red berry.

*S. glaucescens* (*S. Nussia*). 20. July. E. Ls. finely toothed. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , pear-shaped. Himalaya. (Fig. 89 B.)

*S. Davidiana*. 20. June. E. Ls. entire, stalk red and hairy. China. (Fig. 119 E.)

Variety *salicifolia* (*S. salicifolia*). Ls. narrow-lanc.

Variety *undulata* (*S. undulata*). L.-margins wavy; berry orange.

Family 44. SAXIFRAGACEAE. K<sub>4</sub>-6, C<sub>4</sub>-6, A<sub>4</sub>-∞,  $\bar{G}$  (2-5)

Ls. without stipules. Fls. of regular shape.

\* ANOPTERUS GLANDULOSA. Tasmanian Laurel. 40. May. E. Young shoots stout, hairless. Ls. alternate, oblanc., 5, tapering gradually to base, leathery, coarsely toothed, teeth gland-tipped, dark glossy green, hairless, short-stalked, crowded at end of shoot. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, cup-shaped, in terminal racemes, K<sub>6</sub>, C<sub>6</sub>, A<sub>6</sub>,  $\bar{G}$  1. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , slender, erect, splitting into recurved halves. Tasmania. (Fig. 60 L.)

\* CARPENTERIA CALIFORNICA. Californian Mock Orange. 8. June-July. E. Branchlets pithy, pale and downy. Ls. opposite, lanc., 4, tapering at both ends, entire, bright green above, grey-felted below, very shortly stalked. Fls. 2, white, in terminal clusters, stamens yellow, K (5), C<sub>5</sub>-6, A ∞,  $\bar{G}$  (5). Fruit conical, leathery, splitting into five to seven parts. California. (Fig. 73 E.)

\* CARPODETUS SERRATUS. 30. May-June. E. Branches spreading, often flattened; branchlets downy. Ls. alternate, ov., 1, sharply and somewhat distantly toothed, 2-4 pairs lateral veins, bright green and with scattered hairs above, pale and downy below, rounded base, slender-stalked. Fls. very small, white, in small

axillary branched clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , round, black and shining. New Zealand. (Fig. 96 P.)

*DECUMARIA BARBARA*. Climber to 30. June. D. Aerial roots. Buds hairy. Ls. opposite, ov., 5, vaguely toothed in outer half or entire, hairless, slender-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, in erect terminal branched clusters, K7-10, C7-10, A  $\infty$ ,  $\bar{G}$  (5-10). Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , urn-shaped, lower part striped with white. South United States. (Fig. 61 M.)

*DEUTZIA*. Stems brown, peeling; buds hairless. Ls. opposite, toothed, thin, scurfy with minute star-shaped hairs on both surfaces, wither rapidly. Fls. white or pink, K5, C5, A5+5,  $\bar{G}$  (3-5). Fruit dry, splitting into three to five parts.

(a) *Ls. grey or white below*

*D. discolor*. 6. June. D. Ls. ov., oblong, 4, finely and evenly toothed, dull green above, grey below. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white or pinkish, in branched clusters. China. (Fig. 61 G.)

Variety *major*. Sprays of fl.-clusters on long arching stems.

*D. longifolia*. 6. June. D. Ls. lanc., 5, long-pointed, finely toothed, greyish green above, greyish white below, prominently veined. Fls. 1, pink or purplish, in branched clusters, wings of inner stamens deeply 2-lobed at top. China. (Fig. 61 J.)

*D. setchuenensis*. 6. May-June. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, dull green and rough above, grey and downy below, base rounded, finely toothed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in branched clusters wings of longer stamens end in two prominent teeth. China. (Fig. 61 L.)

*D. Vilmorinae*. 8. June. D. Ls. oblong, lanc., 5, slender-pointed, sharply toothed, dark dull green above, grey-felted below. Fls. 1, white, in broad panicles, petals with upturned edges, wings of stamens broad in middle. China.

(b) *Ls. green below*

*D. corymbosa*. 9. June-July. D. Ls. ov., 5, long-pointed, finely toothed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, crowded in broad panicles, wings of stamens toothed. Himalaya.

*D. gracilis*. 4. May-June. D. Ls. lanc., 3, coarsely and unevenly toothed, deep green, Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white, in erect racemes. Japan. (Fig. 61 K.)

Variety *rosea*. Fls. pinkish purple.

*D. scabra* (*D. crenata*). 10. June-July. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, finely toothed, teeth standing upwards or inwards. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white or pinkish in erect panicles, petals erect. China and Japan. (Fig. 61 H.)

Variety *flore pleno*. Fls. 1, double.

Variety *Watereri*. Fls. 1, single, petals pink outside.

*ESCALLONIA*. Chilean Gum Box. Ls. alternate, finely toothed, gland-dotted, usually clammy, stalkless or nearly so. Fls. small, white, pink, or red, in panicles or racemes, K (5), C5, A5,  $\bar{G}$  (2-3). Fruit dry, top-shaped, surmounted by persistent style.

(a) *Fls. white*

*E. exoniensis*. 20. July-October. E. Branches ribbed, downy. Ls. obov., 1, double-toothed, glossy, hairless except on midrib below. Fls. tubular, in small terminal panicles. Hybrid. (Fig. 96 A.)

## ESCALLONIA—continued

- \* *E. floribunda*. 10. July–August. E. Stems clammy. Ls. lanc., 3, often notched at apex, minutely toothed or entire, very shortly stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , not tubular, in large terminal panicles up to 9 long. South America.
- \* *E. illimita*. 10. August. E. Stem with stalked glands. Ls. obov., 2, very shortly stalked. Fls. tubular, in terminal panicles, possess faint smell of pigsty. Chile. (Fig. 96 K.)
- E. Iveyi*. 10. August–October. E. Young stems angular. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , rounded at apex, very glossy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , tubular, in terminal panicles, petals recurved. Hybrid. (Fig. 96 L.)
- \* *E. montevidensis*. 10. September. E. Ls. lanc., 3, often notched at apex, minutely toothed or entire, very shortly stalked. Fls. 1, not tubular, in rounded trusses; style long and conspicuous. South America. (Fig. 96 G.)
- E. Philippiana (E. virgata)*. 8. June–August. D. Stems brown, very leafy, often arching. Ls. oblanc.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , toothed at outer end, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , in leafy racemes up to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  long. Chile. (Fig. 96 B.)
- \* *E. pterocladon*. 8. July–August. E. Stems angled, downy. Ls. oblanc., 1, hairless except on midrib above. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , tubular, in slender racemes, fragrant. South America. (Fig. 96 O.)
- \* *E. pulverulenta*. 12. July–September. E. Stems downy, very clammy. Ls. oblanc., 4, very clammy, hairy on both sides. Fls. densely crowded in cylindrical racemes up to 9 long. Chile. (Fig. 96 N.)
- \* *E. revoluta*. 20. June–August. E. Stems and ls. grey-felted. Ls. ov., 2, unevenly toothed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , tubular, in short racemes or panicles. Chile. (Fig. 96 J.)
- \* *E. viscosa*. 10. June–August. E. Branchlets drooping; stems clammy. Ls. obov., 3. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , in open drooping panicles, with strong smell of pigsty. Chile. (Fig. 96 M.)

## (b) Fls. red or pink

- E. edinensis*. 10. June–August.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems often arching. Ls. obov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , toothed at outer end, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pink, in racemes. Hybrid. (Fig. 96 C.)
- E. Ingrami*. 10. June–September. E. Stems downy, clammy. Ls. ov., 2, double-toothed, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , tubular, red, in small terminal panicles. Chile. (Fig. 96 E.)
- E. Langleyensis*. 8. June–September.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems long, slender, arching, with stalked glands. Ls. obov., 1, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , red, funnel-shaped, in short few-flowered racemes. Hybrid. (Fig. 96 D.)
- E. macrantha*. 10. June–September. E. Stems downy, clammy. Ls. broadly ov., 3, double-toothed, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , tubular, in terminal racemes up to 4 long. Chile. (Fig. 96 F.)
- Variety *C. F. Ball*. Much hardier; fls. larger.
- E. rubra*. 15. July–August. E. Stems reddish, downy, clammy. Ls. obov., lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , double-toothed at outer end. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , red, tubular, in loose terminal panicles. Chile. (Fig. 96 H.)
- FENDLERA RUPICOLA. 6. May–June. D. Stems ribbed. Ls. opposite, ov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , entire, 3-ribbed, hairy, stalkless or nearly so. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white or tinged with pink outside, K<sub>4</sub>, C<sub>4</sub>, A<sub>8</sub>, G<sub>(4)</sub>. Fruit dry,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , light brown. South-west United States. (Fig. 67 B.)

HYDRANGEA. Bark peeling; branchlets bright brown, pithy. Ls. opposite, toothed, prominently veined. Fls. usually in flattish or rounded terminal branched clusters, outer fls. usually sterile and much larger than those in the centre. Fruit dry, 2-5-celled, splitting at top.

(a) *Fls. in pyramidal panicles*

- H. paniculata*. 15. August–September. D. Ls. often in threes, ov., 6, toothed, with scattered hairs. Outer fls. white changing to purple-pink, inner fls. yellowish white. Japan. (Fig. 55 B.)
- H. quercifolia*. Grey Beard. 3. July. D. Young stems woolly. Ls. ov. or circular, 4, 5-7-lobed, minutely toothed, downy below. Outer fls. 1½, white changing to purple. South United States. (Fig. 34 K.)

(b) *Fls. in flattish or rounded branched clusters*

- H. arborescens*, variety *grandiflora*. 4. July–August. D. Ls. ov., or circular, 6, short-pointed, coarsely toothed, hairless except on veins or in vein-axils. Fl.-clusters flattish; all fls. sterile, large, white. East United States.
- H. Bretschneideri*. 10. July. D. Ls. ov., 5, long-pointed, evenly toothed. Fl.-clusters flattish; outer fls. white, changing to pink, inner fls. dull white. China. (Fig. 58 F.)
- H. Davidii*. 6. July. D. Young stems slender, downy. Ls. lanc., 6, tapered at both ends; apex long, slender and curved; coarsely toothed. Outer fls. white, inner pale blue; clusters stalkless. China. (Fig. 58 B.)
- \* *H. hortensis* (*H. opuloides*). 8. July–September. D. Ls. ov., 6, coarsely toothed, pale bright green, hairless or nearly so. Outer fls. pink or blue. China and Japan. (Fig. 58 A.)  
(Most garden Hydrangeas—in which the fls. are all sterile—are derived from this.)  
Variety *Mariesii*. Outer fls. mauve-pink, inner pinkish white.  
Variety *nigra* (*H. cyanoclada*). Stems dark purple. Fls. mostly sterile, rose-coloured.
- H. involucrata*. 1½. August–October. D. Stems and ls. downy. Ls. ov., 3, rough above, teeth bristle-like. Outer fls. white or blue-white, inner blue. Japan. (Fig. 58 G.)
- H. petiolaris*. Climber. July–August. D. Aerial roots. Ls. ov., 3, sharply and evenly toothed, nearly hairless, long-stalked. Fls. white. Japan. (Fig. 58 C.)
- H. radiata*. 5. July–August. D. Ls. ov., 6, dark green above, white-felted below. Fls. white. South-east United States.
- H. Sargentiana*. 6. July–August. D. Stems very bristly. Ls. ov., 10, net-veined, bristly. Outer fls. pinkish white, inner rosy lilac. China. (Fig. 58 E.)
- H. villosa*. 9. July–August. D. Stems angular, hairy. Ls. lanc., 9, dull green and bristly above, grey down below. Outer fls. blue or white, with four toothed petals (bracts); inner fls. white. China. (Fig. 58 D.)

ITEA. Branchlets with chambered pith. Ls. alternate, toothed, short-stalked. Fls. small, in long narrow spikes, K (5), C5, A5, Ḡ (2). Fruit ¼, dry, 2-grooved.

- I. ilicifolia*. 18. August. E. Ls. broadly ov., 4, spiny-toothed, glossy above,  
P

## ITEA—continued

hairless except for axil tufts below. Fls. greenish white, in drooping spikes up to 12 long. China. (Fig. 97 A.)

*I. virginica*. 5. July. D. Ls. narrowly ov., lanc., 3, finely toothed, downy below. Fls. creamy white, fragrant, in erect spikes up to 6 long. East United States. (Fig. 97 B.)

JAMESIA AMERICANA. 7. May. D. Stems bright brown, stout, pithy; bark peeling. Ls. opposite, ov., 2, coarsely and evenly toothed, very hairy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in erect terminal panicles, K5, C5, A10, G1. Rocky Mountains. (Fig. 61 E.)

PHILADELPHUS. Mock Orange, Syringa. Stems with solid white pith. Ls. opposite, distantly toothed, 3-5-nerved or with chief veins arising near base, short-stalked. Fls. usually white, in terminal racemes or branched clusters at end of side-shoots, K4, C4, A  $\infty$ , G (3-5). Fruit dry, 4-celled, with numerous seeds.

## (a) Fls. in racemes or clusters of five or more

*P. coronarius*. 12. June. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, nearly hairless. Fls. 1, white, heavy-scented, in terminal 5-9-flowered racemes. Asia. (Fig. 61 A.)

Variety *flore pleno*. Fls. double.

Variety *foliis aureis*. Ls. yellow.

Variety *variegatus*. Ls. with white border.

*P. Delavayi*. 10. June. D. Ls. ov., 3, rounded or heart-shaped base, white-felted below. Fls. 1, white, fragrant, in 7-11-flowered racemes, calyx purple, hairless. China. (Fig. 61 C.)

*P. Lemoinei*. 6. June. D. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , coarsely toothed, hairy. Fls. 1, white, fragrant, in 5-9-flowered racemes at end of leafy shoots. Hybrid.

Variety *Virginal*. Fls. 2, double.

*P. Lewisii*. 12. July. D. Branchlets greyish brown, drooping, not peeling. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, coarsely toothed or entire, scattered hairs below. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white, scentless, in 5-9-flowered racemes. West United States. (Fig. 61 B.)

## (b) Fls. solitary or in threes

*P. grandiflorus*. 15. June-July. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 5, slender-pointed, sharply toothed, bristly along chief veins. Fls. 2, white, scentless. South United States.

*P. microphyllus*. 4. June. D. Branchlets slender, rigid, downy. Ls. ov., lanc.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , entire, bright green above, grey and hairy below. Fls. white, very fragrant. Colorado and Arizona. (Fig. 67 A.)

*P. purpureo-maculatus*. 6. June. D. Branchlets reddish brown, hairy. Ls. ov. or nearly circular,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , 1-3-toothed on either side, hairy. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white with purple blotch at base of each petal, fragrant. Hybrid. (Fig. 61 D.)

PILEOSTEGIA VIBURNOIDES. 20. September-October. E. Prostrate or climbing. Ls. opposite, lanc., 6, pointed, tapering base, strongly veined and keeled, minutely pitted below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, with conspicuous white stamens; densely crowded in terminal panicles up to 6 long. Fruit small, dry, top-shaped. India (Khasi Hills). (Fig. 76 C.)

RIBES. Currants and Gooseberries. Ls. alternate or in clusters, palmately



## RIBES—continued

lobed, toothed. Fls. small, K (5), C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>5</sub>,  $\bar{G}$ <sub>1</sub>. Sepals often petaloid, giving appearance of gamopetalous fls. Fruit a juicy berry.

(a) *Stems spiny (Gooseberry Section)*

- R. Grossularia*. Common Gooseberry. 3. April. D. Stems and spines stout. Ls. ov., 2. Fls. greenish, solitary or in small clusters. Europe (including Britain), North Africa. (Fig. 26 D.)
- R. leptanthum*. 4. April. D. Stems and spines slender. Ls. broadly ov. or kidney-shaped,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , deeply 3-5-lobed, slender-stalked (stalk as long as blade). Fls. white tinged with pink, solitary or in small clusters. Berry dark red. Colorado, New Mexico.
- R. Lobbii*. 6. April–May. D. Ls. roundish, 2. 3-5-lobed. Fls. with purple recurved sepals and white petals; in pairs. Berry oblong, reddish brown. California.
- R. Menziesii*. 6. April. D. Stems bristly. Ls. roundish ov., 2. Fls. with reddish-purple sepals and white or pinkish petals; in pairs or solitary. Berry round, bristly. West North America.
- R. speciosum (R. fuchsoides)*. Fuchsia-flowered Gooseberry. 9. April. D. Young stems with gland-tipped bristles. Ls. 1, 3-5-lobed, straight or tapering base, slender-stalked. Fls. red, in drooping clusters; stamens four, long and drooping. California. (Fig. 26 E.)

(b) *Stems without spines (Currant Section)*

- R. alpinum*. Alpine Currant. 9. April. D. Twigs shining. Ls. broadly ov., 1, with scattered hairs. Fls. greenish white, unisexual, in erect racemes. Fruit red, not edible. North Hemisphere (including Britain).
- R. americanum (R. missouriense ?)*. American Black Currant. 3. April. D. Ls. 3, heart-shaped base, gland-dotted below, odorous. Fls. yellowish white, funnel-shaped, in nodding racemes. North America.
- R. aureum*. Buffalo Currant. Golden Currant. 8. April. D. Ls. 2, with straight or tapering base, hairless or nearly so. Fls. tubular, bright yellow, fragrant, in drooping racemes. Fruit purplish black. West North America. (Fig. 26 G.)
- R. fasciculatum*. 5. April. D. Ls. 2, stalk with feathered bristles near base. Fls. yellow, fragrant, solitary or in small erect clusters. Japan.
- R. nigrum*. Black Currant. 6. April. D. Ls. 4, gland-dotted below, odorous. Fls. dull white, bell-shaped, in nodding racemes on young wood. North Europe (including Britain), North Asia.
- Varieties *dissectum* and *laciniatum*. Cut-leaved forms.
- R. rubrum (R. sativum)*. Red Currant. 3. April. D. Ls. 3, 3-5-lobed, heart-shaped base, downy below. Fls. greenish yellow, in drooping racemes on old wood. North Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 26 F.)
- R. sanguineum*. Flowering Currant. 8. March–April. D. Branchlets pink. Ls. 4, heart-shaped base, whitish below. Fls. rosy red, in drooping or ascending racemes. Fruit covered with blue bloom. California. (Fig. 26 H.)

Variety *albidum*. Fls. white.

Variety *atrorubens*. Fls. deep red, small.

Variety *Brocklebankii*. Ls. yellow.

Variety *splendens*. Fls. blood red.

## RIBES—continued

*R. viburnifolium*. 8. April. E. Ls. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , blunt-ended, not lobed, glossy above, coarsely toothed, resin-dotted below, odorous when rubbed, shortly stalked. Fls. pink, in short erect racemes. California. (Fig. 97 c.)

SCHIZOPHRAGMA. Climbing by aerial roots. Ls. opposite, ov., toothed, long-stalked. Fls. yellowish white, similar to Hydrangea, but outer fls. have one large bract only.

*S. hydrangeoides*. 40. July. D. Young stems reddish, hairless. Ls. broadly ov., 4, coarsely and evenly toothed, deep green above, silky hairs below. China and Japan. (Fig. 58 H.)

*S. integrifolia*. 30. July. D. Ls. 6, minutely and distantly toothed. China.

\* WEINMANNIA TRICHOSPERMA. 40. May. E. Ls. opposite, pinnate; lfts.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , toothed; triangular wing on each side of common stalk between each pair of lfts. Fls. small, white, fragrant, in short racemes (resembling mignonette). Chile. (Fig. 8 D.)

## Family 45. HAMAMELIDACEAE. K (4-5), C4-5 or 0, A4-5, G (2)

Ls. alternate, simple, stipulate. Fls. small, in heads or racemes. Fruit woody, 2-celled.

CORYLOPSIS. Ls. ov., 4, with prominent parallel veins reaching to margin which is finely and distantly toothed, straight or slightly heart-shaped base, slender-stalked. Fls. yellowish, in drooping catkins, K5, C5, A5.

*C. pauciflora*. 4. March-April. D. Branchlets and ls. hairless or nearly so. Fls. in 2-3-flowered catkins. Japan.

*C. spicata*. 6. March-April. D. Branchlets and ls. downy. L.-stalk woolly. Fls. in 7-10-flowered catkins up to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  long, fragrant. Japan. (Fig. 97 E.)

*C. Willmottiae*. 12. March-April. D. Branchlets brown, spotted, hairless. Ls. glaucous below, with hairs on midrib and veins. Catkins up to 3 long. China. (Fig. 97 D.)

DISANTHUS CERCIDIFOLIUS. 10. October. D. Branchlets spotted, hairless. Ls. roundish ov., 4, palmately veined, entire, hairless, long-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , star-shaped, dark purple, in pairs set back to back at end of short stalk, 5-parted. Japan. (Fig. 119 G.)

DISTYLIUM RACEMOSUM. 25. March-April. E. Ls. ov., 3, leathery, entire, pointed, glossy, hairless. Fls. reddish purple, stalks covered with rusty scurf; in small erect racemes. Fruit erect, hairy, 2-horned. Japan. (Fig. 119 H.)

FORTUNEARIA SINENSIS. 25. May. D. Branchlets and l.-stalks densely covered with star-shaped hairs. Ls. obov., 6, rounded or straight base, abruptly pointed, margins undulating and minutely toothed, short-stalked. Fls. small and inconspicuous, K5, C5, A5, in catkin-like terminal racemes developing in autumn. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , a brown capsule containing two glossy dark brown seeds. China.

FOTHERGILLA. Ls. obov., broadly ov., margins toothed at outer end or wavy. Fls. crowded in erect brush-like heads, without petals but with long conspicuous stamens.

*F. alnifolia* (*F. Gardenii*). 3. April-May. D. Ls. 2, coarsely toothed at outer

FOTHERGILLA—*continued*

end, heart-shaped base, glaucous and downy below. Fl.-heads up to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  long. South-east United States. (Fig. 97 F.)

*F. major*. 8. May. D. Ls. 4, with a few undulating teeth or entire, glaucous and downy below. Fl.-heads up to 2 long. South United States. (Fig. 97 G.)

*F. monticola*. 6. May. D. Ls. 4, green and nearly hairless below, remotely toothed. Fl.-heads up to 2 long. Virginia and Carolina.

HAMAMELIS. Witch Hazel. Ls. ov., obov., unequal-sided at base, distantly toothed, prominently straight-veined, star-shaped hairs on both sides, short-stalked. Fls. yellow, in small axillary clusters, petals strap-shaped, yellow, K (4), C<sub>4</sub>, A<sub>4</sub>.

*H. japonica*. 12. February. D. Ls.  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , base slightly heart-shaped; downy below at first, becoming nearly hairless and green. Petals  $\frac{3}{4}$ , golden yellow, very crumpled. Japan. (Fig. 97 J.)

Variety *arborea*. 15. Ls. larger and firmer. Fls. deeper yellow, sepals purple inside.

Variety *Zuccariniana*. Ls. dark green above, tawny down on midrib below. Fls. pale yellow.

*H. mollis*. 12. January. D. Branchlets zigzagged. Ls. 5, deeply heart-shaped base, grey- or tawny-felted below. Petals  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow and red. China. (Fig. 97 H.)

*H. vernalis*. 6. January–March. D. Ls. 4, straight or tapering base, green below. Petals  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow and red. U.S.A. (Fig. 97 K.)

*H. virginiana*. 20. September–November. D. Branchlets crooked. Ls. 5, unevenly and coarsely round-toothed, slightly heart-shaped base. Petals  $\frac{3}{4}$ , bright yellow. East North America. (Fig. 97 L.)

LIQUIDAMBAR STYRACIFLUA. Sweet Gum. 95. May. D. Young branchlets corky. Ls. alternate, ov., 6, palmately 5-7-lobed, toothed, long-stalked. Fls. small, unisexual, without petals or sepals, in small terminal heads. East United States. (Fig. 27 C.)

\* LOROPETALUM CHINENSE. 6. February–March. E. Branchlets zigzagged, wiry, covered with brown down. Ls. ov., 2, unequal-sided at base, minutely toothed, hairy. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white, petals strap-shaped, K (4), C<sub>4</sub>, A<sub>4</sub>,  $\bar{G}$  (2). China. (Fig. 97 M.)

PARROTIA PERSICA. Iron Tree. 40. January–March. D. Bark flaky (like plane). Ls. ov., 5, with vague undulating teeth at outer end, midrib usually not in centre of blade, star-shaped hairs on both sides, short-stalked, often in two rows. Fls. small, in small axillary clusters; no petals, stamens bright red enclosed by rough black bracts. Persia. (Fig. 98 B.)

PARROTIOPSIS (PARROTIA) JACQUEMONTIANA. 20. May–June. D. Ls. alternate, ov., or nearly circular, 3, blunt-ended, toothed, star-shaped hairs below, short-stalked, resembling common alder. Fls. greenish yellow, in small heads surrounded by four large whitish bracts up to 2 across. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , a capsule covered by woolly star-shaped hairs. West Himalaya. (Fig. 97 N.)

SINOWILSONIA HENRYI. 20. May. D. Ls. alternate, broad ov., 6, pointed, heart-shaped or straight base, toothed, star-shaped hairs below. Fls. small, greenish yellow, in drooping racemes. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , a bristly capsule. West China. (Fig. 98 A.)

*SYCOOPSIS SINENSIS*. 20. January–March. E. Ls. ov., 4, with a few teeth or entire, leathery, glossy above, net-veined below. Fls. small, in small axillary clusters, unisexual, stamens bright yellow or reddish enclosed by brown bracts. China. (Fig. 98 c.)

Family 46. *EUCOMMIACEAE*. K<sub>0</sub>, Co, A<sub>10</sub>, G (2)

*EUCOMMIA ULMOIDES*. Chinese Gutta-percha Tree. 50. April. D. Branches with chambered pith. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 8, toothed, long-pointed; strands of rubber appear when l. is torn across. Fls. inconspicuous, unisexual. Fruit 1½, flat, winged, 1-seeded. China. (Fig. 98 D.)

† Family 47. *MYRTACEAE*. K<sub>4-5</sub> or (4-5), C<sub>4-5</sub>, A ∞, G<sub>1-∞</sub>

\* *CALLISTEMON*. Bottle-brush Tree. Summer. E. Ls. opposite or sub-opposite, ov., lanc., entire, pitted with oil glands. Fls. with showy red or yellow stamens in cylindrical brush-like spikes (see also *MELALEUCA*); the axis of the spike grows on beyond the fls., and continues to produce leaves (Willis). Fruit a dry capsule. Australia. (Fig. 74 c.)

*EUCALYPTUS*. Gum Trees. Bark smooth, peeling. Ls. opposite, ov. on young trees; alternate, linear or lanc. and drooping on older ones; bluish grey, hairless. Fls. small, pale yellow, in small axillary heads or clusters, stamens numerous and conspicuous.

*E. coccifera*. 70. October–November. E. Branchlets warted. Ls. on young trees abruptly pointed. Fl.-clusters 5-7-flowered. Tasmania. (Fig. 119 K.)

*E. cordata*. 70. October–November. E. Branchlets warted. Ls. on young trees warted, base heart-shaped, overlapping. Clusters 3-flowered. Tasmania. (Fig. 74 F.)

\* *E. globulus*. Blue Gum. 300. October–November. E. Branchlets 4-angled. Ls. highly aromatic. Australia. (Fig. 119 J.)

*E. Gunnii*. Cider Gum. 80. October–November. E. Ls. on young trees rounded or notched at outer end. Clusters 2-3-flowered; calyx tube funnel-shaped. Tasmania, South Australia. (Fig. 74 E.)

\* *E. urnigera*. 80. October–November. E. Ls. on young trees rounded or notched at outer end where there is also a minute point. Clusters 2-3-flowered, calyx tube urn-shaped. Tasmania.

*E. vermicosa*. Dwarf Gum. 20. October–November. E. Branchlets 4-angled, slightly warted. Ls. on young trees abruptly pointed, with marginal vein, scented when crushed; shortly stalked, stalk wrinkled. Tasmania.

*EUGENIA*. Ls. opposite, ov., entire, gland-dotted. Fls. white, usually 4-parted, ovary 2-celled, in few-flowered branched clusters or racemes. Fruit a berry.

\* *E. apiculata* (*Myrtus Luma*). 25. September. E. Branchlets covered with reddish-brown down. Ls. 1, abruptly pointed, tapering base, dark dull green above, with well-defined marginal vein. Fls. ½. Berry black. Chile. (Fig. 74 H.)

\* *E. myrtifolia*. 25. September. E. Branchlets 4-angled. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, short-stalked. Fls. ½, usually in threes. Orient. (Fig. 74 G.)

\* *FEIJOA SELLOWIANA*. 25. July. E. Young branchlets white-felted. Ls. opposite, ov., 3, blunt-ended, entire, white-felted below. Fls. 1, 4-parted, stamens red. Fruit 2, an egg-shaped berry. South America. (Fig. 74 B.)

LEPTOSPERMUM. South Sea Myrtle, New Zealand Tea Plant. Branchlets slender, twiggy, hairy, dotted with oil glands. Ls. alternate,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , entire. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , 5-parted, solitary. Fruit round and woody, about size of pea, many-seeded.

\* *L. pubescens*. 12. May. E. Ls. ov., obov., silky below. Fls. white. Australia, Tasmania.

\* *L. scoparium*. 12. May. E. Ls. linear. Fls. white. Australia, New Zealand. (Fig. 51 c.)

Variety *Nichollii*. Fls. red.

\* *MELALEUCA*. Bottle-brush Tree. Like *CALLISTEMON*, but the stamens are in bundles opposite the petals. Australia.

\* *METROSIDEROS*. Southern Rata. Summer. E. Like *CALLISTEMON* and *MELALEUCA*, except that the fls. are not in cylindrical brushes, but in small terminal clusters. New Zealand. (Fig. 74 D.)

MYRTUS. Ls. usually opposite (sometimes opposite and alternate on the same plant), ov., lanc., entire, short-stalked. Fls. white, 4-5-parted, ovary 3-5-celled, solitary in l.-axils. Fruit a berry.

*M. bullata*. 25. E. Ls. 1, upper surface raised between veins. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ . Berry blackish red. New Zealand.

*M. communis*. Myrtle. 12. August-September. E. Branchlets downy. Ls. ov., lanc., 2, pointed, hairless, dark glossy green above, fragrant when crushed, dotted with oil glands. Berry purplish black. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 74 A.)

Variety *tarentina*. Tarentum Myrtle. Ls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , often alternate. Berry white.

\* *M. nummularia*.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . E. Prostrate. Young stems reddish, slender, hairy. Ls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , margins recurved. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , short-stalked. Berry pink. South America. (Fig. 74 K.)

\* *M. obcordata*. 15. E. Ls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , inversely heart-shaped, notched at apex. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , dull white, slender-stalked. Berry dark red or violet. New Zealand. (Fig. 74 L.)

\* *M. Ugni* (*Eugenia Ugni*). Myrtilla. 12. September. E. Ls. 2, margins recurved. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , sepals reflexed. Berry black. Chile. (Fig. 74 J.)

Family 48. *LYTHRACEAE*. K (8-12), C4-8, A8-16, G (2-6)

\* *LAGERSTROEMIA INDICA*. Crape Myrtle. 20. July-September. D. Young branchlets 4-angled, hairless. Ls. opposite on lower, alternate on upper part of shoot, ov., 3, entire, fringed with fine hairs or nearly hairless. Fls. 2, bright pink, in terminal panicles, petals long-clawed and much curled. Fruit a dry capsule. India and China. (Fig. 73 F.)

*NESAEA* (*HEIMIA*) *SALICIFOLIA*. 6. July-September. D. Stems erect, leafy, much branched, hairless. Ls. opposite on lower, alternate on upper part of stem,

linear, 2, entire, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, solitary in l.-axils. Tropical America. (Fig. 50 G.)

Variety *grandiflora*. Fls. 1.

\* PUNICA GRANATUM. Pomegranate. 25. July–September. D. Ls. mostly opposite or sub-opposite, oblong, lanc., 3, entire, blunt-ended, very shortly stalked. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , red, solitary or in pairs at end of short side shoots. Fruit 3, round, deep yellow or reddish brown, with a thick rind inside which are numerous seeds embedded in reddish yellow pulp. Persia, India. (Fig. 73 G.)

Family 49. ONAGRACEAE. K (2-4), C<sub>4</sub>, A<sub>4-8</sub>,  $\bar{G}$  (4)

FUCHSIA. Ls. ov., toothed. Fls. drooping, with four spreading coloured sepals, four petals directed downwards, and eight long hanging stamens. Fruit a juicy 4-sided berry.

\* *F. cordifolia*. 6. May–June. D. Branchlets hairy. Ls. opposite or in threes, ov., 3, heart-shaped base, hairy, long-stalked. Fls. 2, tubular, drooping, calyx tube red, petals green. Central America. (Fig. 55 E.)

*F. excorticata*. 40. June–October. D. Bark light brown, peeling; branchlets hairless. Ls. alternate, ov., 4, pointed, minutely and distantly toothed or entire, dark green above, whitish below. Fls. 1, reddish purple. New Zealand. (Fig. 98 F.)

\* *F. gracilis*. 6. June–October. D. Ls. opposite on in threes, narrow, ov., 2, tapering base, slender-stalked. Fls. 1, sepals red, linear lanc.; petals ov., purple; on long and very thin stalks. Mexico. (Fig. 55 D.)

*F. macrostemma* (*F. magellanica*). 12. June–October. D. Ls. opposite or in threes, ov., 2, distantly toothed, bright green, with a few hairs on midrib and margins. Fls. 1, sepals red, petals purple. South America. (Fig. 55 C.)

*F. microphylla*. 1. June–October. D. Ls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ . Fls. 1, sepals deep pink, petals rosy purple. Mexico.

*F. procumbens*.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . June–October. D. Ls. nearly circular,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , heart-shaped at base. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , erect; sepals yellow, recurved, the tube purplish green; petals none. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , egg-shaped, pink. New Zealand.

\* ZAUSCHNERIA CALIFORNICA. Californian Fuchsia.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . August–September. D. Ls. alternate or opposite, ov., lanc., 2, distantly toothed or entire, pale green, hairy on both sides, stalkless. Fls. 1, scarlet, drooping, solitary in l.-axils. California. (Fig. 98 E.)

Family 50. PASSIFLORACEAE. K (4-5), C<sub>4-5</sub>, A<sub>5</sub>,  $\bar{G}$  1

\*PASSIFLORA COERULEA. Passion Flower. June–September.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Climber by tendrils; stems hairless. Ls. alternate, 7, palmately 5-7-lobed, lobes oblong with rounded ends, hairless. Fls. 4, sepals and petals blue, corona purple, fragrant, on long slender stalks from l.-axils of growing shoots. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, orange-coloured, containing numerous seeds embedded in pulp. Brazil. (Fig. 29 K.)

Variety *Constance Elliott*. Fls. large, ivory-white.

(*P. racemosa*, with red fls., is catalogued by Messrs. Hillier & Sons, Winchester.)

Family 51. *UMBELLIFERAE*. K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>5</sub>,  $\bar{G}$  (2)  
(Carrot, Parsnip, Hemlock, Celery)

\* *BUPLEURUM FRUTICOSUM*. 8. July.  $\frac{1}{3}$  E. Ls. alternate, oblong, lanc., 3, entire, bluish green, firm, rounded at end with minute point. Fls. small, greenish yellow, in terminal umbrella-shaped clusters. Fruit of two round 5-ribbed carpels joined by a Y-shaped stalk. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 120 A.)

Family 52. *ARALIACEAE*. K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>5</sub>,  $\bar{G}$  (5)

Fls. small, white or greenish yellow, in umbrella-shaped terminal clusters or panicles. Fruit a berry.

*ACANTHOPANAX (ELEUTHEROCOCCUS)*. Ls. alternate, palmately lobed, 3-fol. or digitate. Stems usually prickly. Berry black.

(a) *Ls. simple, 5-7-lobed*

*A. ricinifolium*. 90. D. Stems prickly. Ls. up to 14. China and Japan.  
(Fig. 31 E.)

(b) *Ls. 3-5-fol.*

*A. Giraldii*. 9. July. D. Stems dark green, bristly. Lfts. lanc., 2, double-toothed, long-pointed. China.

*A. Henryi*. 10. June-July. D. Stems bristly and spiny. Lfts. ov., obov., 3, finely and evenly toothed, rough above. China.

*A. lasiogyne*. 20. July. D. Branches grey, arching, wide spreading. Ls. 3-fol., long-stalked; lfts. ov., 2, toothed or entire, very shortly stalked. Fls. white. China. (Fig. 2 A.)

*A. leucorrhizum*. 8. July. D. Hairless. Stems yellowish green, with few prickles or none. Lfts. lanc. 4, double-toothed, long-pointed. Fls. greenish. China.

*A. senticosum*. 6. July. D. Stems yellowish green, without spines but bristly. Lfts. ov., 5, finely toothed. Fls. purplish yellow. China.

*A. sessiliflorum*. 10. July-August. D. Stems stout, grey, very pithy, few or no prickles. Lfts. ov., 5, middle one largest, unevenly toothed. Fls. brown-purple, in tight heads; stamens yellow, protruding. China.

*A. setchuenense*. 10. July. D. Stems yellow, hairless; prickles few or none, straight. Ls. 3-fol.; lfts. ov., 5, finely toothed or entire, glaucous below. China.

*A. Simonii*. 5. July. D. Stems green; spines point downwards. Ls. 5-fol.; lfts. lanc., 6, toothed, hairy. China and Japan. (Fig. 5 L.)

*ARALIA (DIMORPHANTHUS)*. Stout upright prickly stems. Ls. alternate, pinnate or 2-3-pinnate, large and spreading. Fls. small, whitish. Berry black.

*A. chinensis*. Chinese Angelica Tree. 30. August-September. D. Lfts. stalkless or nearly so, veins straight and ending in teeth. China.  
(Fig. 21 B.)

Variety *albo-marginata*. Lfts. edged with white.

Variety *aureo-marginata*. Lfts. edged with yellow.

Variety *mandschurica*. Lfts. deeply toothed, often lobed, downy on midrib and veins below. (Fig. 21 C.)

ARALIA (DIMORPHANTHUS)—*continued*

\* *A. spinosa*. Hercules' Club, Devil's Walking Stick. 50. August. D. Lfts. distinctly stalked, veins curve before reaching margin. South United States. (Fig. 21 A.)

\* *DENDROPANAX JAPONICUM*. 12. August. E. Branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., 8, often 3-lobed, dark glossy green, leathery, hairless, long-stalked. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , ribbed. Assam, China, and Japan. (Fig. 31 F.)

*ECHINOPANAX HORRIDUS* (*FATSIA HORRIDA*). Devil's Club. 12. June. D. Very prickly. Ls. alternate, ov., 9, 5-7-lobed, lobes sharply toothed, prickly on both sides. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , scarlet. North-west America, North-east Asia.

*FATSIA JAPONICA*. 15. October. E. Stem thick, without spines. Ls. alternate, 16, palmately 7-9-lobed. Fls. white, in large branching panicles. Berry black. Japan. (Fig. 27 D.)

Variety *variegata*. Ls. with white blotches near end of lobes.

*HEDERA HELIX*. Ivy. October. E. Climbs by aerial roots. Ls. alternate, ov., 4, thick and leathery, 3-5-lobed on sterile shoots, unlobed on flowering shoots, hairless, long-stalked. Fls. greenish yellow, in small clusters. Berry black. Europe (including Britain), Asia. (Figs. 29 G. and 120 B.)

Numerous varieties in cultivation.

*NOTHOPANAX ARBOREUM*. 25. E. Stems hairless, without spines or prickles. Ls. digitate, 3-7-fol.; lfts. ov., 3, coarsely and bluntly toothed, stalked. Fls. greenish brown. Berry black. New Zealand. (Fig. 5 J.)

*PSEUDOPANAX FEROX*. 20. D. Ls. in young plants alternate, linear, 18, deflexed, leathery tapering base, coarsely and unevenly toothed; teeth large, hooked and almost spiny; stalk short and stout. Ls. in older plants linear, obov., 6, entire or vaguely toothed at outer end. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , broadly oblong. New Zealand.

Family 53. *CORNACEAE*. K4-10, C4-10, A4-20,  $\bar{G}$  (1-2)

*ALANGIUM* (*MARLEA*). Ls. alternate, 8, palmately lobed, lobes entire; downy, long-stalked. Fls. 1, white; petals linear, forming a tube; in small branched axillary clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , egg-shaped, thin-walled.

*A. chinense* (*Marlea begonifolia*). 20. March-June. D. L.-stalk 1. Stamens as many as petals. India and China. (Fig. 29 F.)

*A. platanifolium*. 6. June-July. D. L.-stalks up to 3. Stamens twenty or more. China.

*AUCUBA JAPONICA*. Spotted Laurel. 10. April. E. Branchlets green, stout. Ls. opposite, ov., lanc., 8, leathery, glossy green on both sides, hairless, coarsely toothed in outer half, spotted with yellow in female plants. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , in terminal panicles; petals purplish, 4-parted. Fruit a red berry. Japan. (Fig. 60 B.)

*CORNUS*. Cornel, Dogwood. Ls. opposite, entire, pointed; lateral veins evenly spaced and converging towards apex in a somewhat concentric arrangement, smaller veins barely visible. Fls. 4-parted, in terminal branched clusters or heads. Fruit a berry.

(a) *Fls. arising from large bracts*

\* *C. capitata* (*Benthamia fragifera*). Bentham's Cornel. 40. June-July. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 5, leathery, tapered at both ends, greyish green and downy.



## CORNUS—continued

- Fls. 4-6-bracted; bracts obov., 2, sulphur yellow. Fruit 1, crimson, fleshy. North India and China. (Fig. 75 G.)
- C. florida* (*Benthamia florida*). Flowering Dogwood. 20. May. D. Ls. ov., 6, dark green above, pale and downy below. Fls. 4-bracted; bracts obov., 2, notched at apex, white. East United States. (Fig. 75 C.)
- C. Kousa* (*Benthamia japonica*). 20. May. D. L. margins wavy. Fls. 4-bracted; bracts lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , long-pointed, creamy white. Berry pink. Japan. (Fig. 75 D.)
- C. Mas.* Cornel, Cornelian Cherry. 25. February. D. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , long-pointed, 3-5 pairs veins. Fls. yellow, appearing before ls., 4-bracted; bracts small, yellowish, boat-shaped. Berry red. Europe. (Fig. 75 B.)
- C. Nuttallii*. 50. May. D. Ls. ov., obov., 5, 5-6 pairs veins. Fls. 4-8-bracted; bracts 3, pointed, pinkish white. Berry red or orange. West North America. (Fig. 75 E.)

(b) *Fls. without bracts*

- C. alba*. 10. June. D. Branchlets bright red in autumn. Ls. ov., 4, dark green above, glaucous white below, six pairs veins. Fls. yellowish white. Berry whitish or tinted with blue. North Asia. (Fig. 75 F.)
- Many variegated forms in cultivation, e.g. varieties *sibirica* and *Spaethii*.
- C. macrophylla*. 50. July-August. D. Ls. ov., 7, dark green above, glaucous below, long-pointed, 6-8 pairs veins. Fls. yellowish white, in terminal panicles. Berry bluish black. Himalaya to Japan.
- C. paucinervis*. 8. July-August.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Branchlets 4-angled, reddish brown. Ls. lanc., 4, tapering base, dark green above, hairs on both sides, 2-4 pairs veins. Fls. yellowish white. Berry black. China.
- C. sanguinea*. Common Dogwood. 12. June. D. Ls. ov., 3, with scattered hairs on both sides, 3-4 pairs veins. Fls. dull white. Berry black. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 75 A.)

COROKIA. Ls. alternate or in clusters, entire or lobed, white-felted below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, star-shaped, 5-parted. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , a red or orange-coloured berry.

- \* *C. buddleioides*. 8. May. E. Branchlets slender, white-felted. Ls. lanc., 5, long-pointed, bright green above, short-stalked. Fls. in panicles up to 2 long. Fruit blackish red. New Zealand. (Fig. 120 E.)
- \* *C. Cotoneaster*. 8. May. E. Branchlets wiry and interlaced, white-felted when young, afterwards dark brown. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , dark green above. Fls. solitary or in small clusters in l.-axils. Berry red. New Zealand. (Fig. 120 C.)
- \* *C. macrocarpa*. 20. June-July. E. Branchlets stiffer and stouter than in the other species. Ls. lanc., 4, blunt-ended. Fls. in axillary racemes up to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  long. Berry red. New Zealand. (Fig. 120 D.)
- \* *C. virgata*. 15. May. E. Branchlets slightly zigzagged, not interlaced. Ls. obov., oblanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . Fls. solitary in l.-axils. Berry orange-yellow. New Zealand. (Fig. 120 F.)

DAVIDIA. Bract Tree, Chinese Dove Tree. Ls. alternate or in clusters, ov., 6, heart-shaped base, bright green, slender-pointed, evenly and coarsely toothed,

DAVIDIA—*continued*

parallel-veined, long-stalked. Fls. small, in long-stalked rounded heads, each head enclosed by two large creamy white bracts of unequal size. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , pear-shaped, green with purplish bloom, 1-seeded. (Fig. 98 J.)

*D. involucrata*. 50. May. D. Ls. grey-felted below. China.

*D. Vilmoriniana*. 50. May. D. Ls. hairless below. West China.

GARRYA ELLIPTICA. 15. February. E. Ls. opposite, ov., 3, entire, margins wavy, dark green above, downy below, apex ending in short abrupt tip. Fls. small, unisexual, enclosed in silvery grey cup-shaped bracts on long drooping catkins which hang on the plant through winter. Fruit juicy, 2-seeded. California. (Fig. 76 A.)

GRISELINIA LITTORALIS. 25. May–June. E. Ls. alternate, ov., 3, entire, leathery, glossy, yellowish green, hairless, blunt-ended, often unequal-sided at base. Fls. small, unisexual, yellowish green, in small axillary racemes or panicles. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , oblong, green. New Zealand. (Fig. 120 G.)

HELWINGIA JAPONICA (H. RUSCIFLORA). 4. May. D. Ls. alternate, ov., 3, tapering at both ends, finely toothed, hairless. Fls. very small, unisexual, in middle of l. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , round. Japan. (Fig. 98 G.)

NYSSA SYLVATICA. Tupelo Tree. 100. June. D. Branches slender, spreading or drooping. Ls. alternate, ov., 6, entire, hairless or nearly so, tapering base, stalk slender and reddish. Fls. minute, unisexual. Fruit a blue-black berry,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , 1-seeded. East North America. (Fig. 120 H.)

## SUB-CLASS II. GAMOPETALAE

Petals and sepals both present as a rule (sometimes one or both absent); petals, when present, are joined together (cannot be pulled off one by one); stamens usually inserted on the corolla; calyx usually persistent in fruit.

Family 54. CAPRIFOLIACEAE. K (5), C (5), A4-5,  $\bar{G}$  (2-5)

Ls. opposite, usually without stipules.

ABELIA. Stems usually slender and arching. Ls. opposite or in threes, short-stalked. Fls. white or pink, tubular or funnel-shaped, solitary or in small clusters in terminal l.-axils; sepals persistent, stamens four. Fruit dry, 1-celled, topped by persistent sepals.

(a) *Sepals two*

*A. Engleriana*. 4. June–July. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 1, tapered at both ends, entire, hairy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pink, funnel-shaped, in pairs at end of short side twigs. China. (Fig. 71 A.)

*A. Schumannii*. 8. August–September. D. Ls. ov., 1, blunt-ended, few or no teeth, margins hairy. Fls. 1, pink, solitary in l.-axils. China. (Fig. 62 A.)

*A. uniflora*. 6. June–July. D. Ls. ov., 2, long-pointed, toothed, downy on midrib below. Fls. 1, white or pinkish with orange markings in throat, solitary or in pairs in l.-axils. China.

## ABELIA—continued

(b) *Sepals two to five*

*A. grandiflora*. 6. July–October. D. Ls. ov., 2, dark green and glossy above, paler below with white hairs at base of midrib, toothed. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white or pinkish, funnel-shaped, throat hairy, solitary or in small axillary or terminal clusters. Hybrid. (Fig. 62 B.)

(c) *Sepals five*

- A. chinensis*. 4. July–August. D. Stems reddish, downy. Ls. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , toothed, white hairs at base of midrib below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, fragrant, stamens protruding. China. (Fig. 62 c.)
- \* *A. floribunda*. 4. June. E. Stems reddish, downy. Ls. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , toothed, firm, glossy on both sides, hairless except on margins. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , pink, tubular, drooping. Mexico.
- \* *A. spathulata*. 4. May. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 2, unevenly toothed, hairy, margins red when young. Fls. 1, funnel-shaped, white with yellow in throat, in pairs at end of short side shoots. Japan.
- A. triflora*. 12. June. D. Stems erect, bark corrugated. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, mostly entire, but lowest ones toothed or lobed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white with pinkish tinge, in erect clusters at end of short twigs; sepals linear, feathery. Himalaya. (Fig. 71 B.)

DIERVILLA. Stems with solid pith. Ls. opposite, ov., lanc., long-pointed, evenly toothed, very shortly stalked. Fls. red, white, pink, or yellow, funnel-shaped, 5-parted, usually in axillary clusters. Fruit dry, splitting into two.

(a) *Fls. yellow*

*D. sessilifolia*. 3. July. D. Stems 4-angled. Ls. 7, heart-shaped or rounded at base, stalkless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , crowded in terminal clusters. U.S.A.

(b) *Fls. deep red*

*D. (Weigela) floribunda*. 8. May–June. D. Stems slender, hairy. Ls. 4, tapering base, hairy. Fls. 1, stalkless; sepals linear. Japan. (Fig. 59 H.)  
Various garden forms, e.g. Eva Rathke, Lavellei, Lowei, etc.

(c) *Fls. pink or white*

*D. (Weigela) florida*. 7. May–June. D. Stems arching, hairy. Ls. 4, hairy on midrib below. Fls. 1, deep pink outside, white inside; sepals lanc. China.

Variety *candida*. Fls. white.

Variety *variegata*. Ls. edged with yellow.

*D. (Weigela) grandiflora*. 10. May–June. D. Stems hairless. Ls. 5, stalk bristly. Fls. 1, pink changing to carmine, stalked; sepals linear. Japan.

*D. (Weigela) japonica*. 8. June. D. Ls. densely downy below. Fls. pink, changing to carmine, stalked; sepals linear. Japan.

Variety *hortensis*. Fls. white. Ls. white-felted below.

Variety *Looymansii aurea*. Ls. yellow.

DIPelta. Ls. opposite, short-stalked, entire or vaguely toothed. Fls. pink with yellow in throat; stalk hairy, with four unequal bracts, the two larger ones hiding the ovary and becoming wings to the fruit; solitary or in few-flowered clusters, K (5), C (5), A4.

## DIPELTA—continued

*D. floribunda*. 15. May. D. Bark peeling. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, entire, long-pointed, downy on both sides and at margins, rounded or tapering base. Fls. 1, funnel-shaped. China. (Fig. 61 Q.)

*D. ventricosa*. 15. May. D. Ls. often with a few teeth. Fls. bell- or pitcher-shaped. China. (Fig. 61 P.)

KOLKWITZIA AMABILIS. Wilson's Beauty Bush. 7. May. D. Stems bristly or rough. Ls. opposite, ov., 2, distantly toothed, deeply veined, hairy; stalk short and bristly. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pink with yellow in throat, funnel-shaped, in pairs in small terminal branched clusters, K (5), C (5), A4. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , egg-shaped, bristly; sepals persistent. Hupeh province of China. (Fig. 59 D.)

LEYCESTERIA. Flowering Nutmeg. Stems hollow, thin-walled. Ls. opposite, ov., 6, long-pointed, vaguely toothed or entire, short-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , funnel-shaped, stalkless, in several whorls, each whorl enclosed by l.-like bracts, K (5), C (5), A5. Fruit a berry, like a small gooseberry.

\* *L. crocothyrsos*. 8. April. D. Stem with pairs of large kidney-shaped stipules. Fls. yellow. East Himalaya.

*L. formosa*. 8. June–September. D. Fls. purplish with claret-coloured bracts. Himalaya. (Fig. 59 G.)

LINNAEA BOREALIS. Twin Flower.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . July–August. E. Creeping plant with woody base. Ls. opposite, ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , rounded and coarsely toothed at apex, tapering base, hairy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pink or white, nodding in pairs at top of slender stalk, funnel-shaped, K (5), C (5), A4. Fruit yellow, dry, egg-shaped, 1-seeded. North Hemisphere (including Britain). (Fig. 56 J.)

LONICERA. Honeysuckle. Ls. opposite or in threes, short-stalked or stalkless, entire. Fls. stalked, in pairs in l.-axils; or stalkless, in terminal whorls; 5-parted. Fruit a berry.

## (a) Climbers

*L. Caprifolium*. Perfoliate Woodbine. 20. May–June. D. Stems hairless. Ls. ov., 4, hairless, blunt-ended, glaucous below, upper pairs united at base. Fls. 2, tubular, 2-lipped, yellowish white, in a terminal whorl in a large leafy cup. Berry orange-coloured. Europe (including Britain), West Asia. (Fig. 71 F.)

*L. japonica* (*L. japonica*, variety *Halliana*, *L. confusa*). 30. June–July. D. or  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems hairy. Ls. ov., 3, pointed, downy on both sides. Fls. 1, white, changing to yellow, tubular, 2-lipped, in pairs in l.-axils. Berry black. Japan. (Fig. 71 H.)

Variety *aureo-reticulata*. Veins yellow, ls. often pinnately lobed.

Variety *flexuosa* (*brachypoda*). Stems purple. Fls. reddish outside.

*L. Periclymenum*. Common Honeysuckle, Woodbine. 20. June–September. D. Ls. ov., obov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , green above, glaucous below, never united at base. Fls. 2, yellow or red, tubular, 2-lipped, in terminal whorls. Berry red. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 71 E.)

Variety *belgica*. Dutch Honeysuckle. Stems purple, hairless; ls. hairless.

Variety *quercina*. Oak-leaved Woodbine. Ls. lobed.

Variety *serotina*. Late-flowering Honeysuckle. Fls. dark purple outside.

## LONICERA—continued

- \* *L. sempervirens*. Trumpet Honeysuckle. 20. June–September.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems hairless, glaucous. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , bright green above, bluish below, uppermost pairs united. Fls. 2, tubular, scentless, orange-scarlet, in terminal whorls. Berry red. South United States. (Fig. 71 G.)
- L. tragophylla*. Chinese Woodbine. June–July. D. Stems hairless. Ls. ov., 4, glaucous and slightly downy below, uppermost pairs united. Fls. 3, yellow, tubular, 2-lipped, in terminal whorls, not fragrant. Berry red. Hupeh, province of China.

## (b) Evergreen Shrubs

- L. nitida*. 5. April–May. E. Stems slender, erect, purplish, hairy. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , glossy green, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, in pairs in l.-axils. Berry blue-purple, transparent. China. (Fig. 71 J.)
- L. pileata*. 2. May. E. Stems spreading, purplish, hairy. Ls. ov., 1, blunt-ended, glossy green, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , yellowish white, in pairs in l.-axils. Berry blue-purple, transparent. China. (Fig. 71 K.)

## (c) Deciduous shrubs with solid white pith

- L. Albertii*. 4. June. Stems slender, hairless, spreading. Ls. linear, 1, blunt-ended, bluish green, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , lilac. Berry purplish red. Turkestan. (Fig. 50 L.)
- L. alpigena*. Cherry Woodbine. 8. April–May. Stems erect, hairless. Ls. ov., 4, margins hairy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow tinged with red, 2-lipped. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , red. Alps and Himalaya. (Fig. 73 C.)
- L. Ferdinandii*. 10. June. Stems bristly; barren ones with leafy disks at each joint. Ls. ov., 4, long-pointed, dull green, hairy. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , yellow, 2-lipped. Berry red. China. (Fig. 72 J.)
- L. fragrantissima*. 8. December–March.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems hairless. Ls. ov., 2, leathery, ending in bristle-like tip, dark dull green above, glaucous below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, very fragrant. Berry red. China. (Fig. 72 B.)
- L. Ledebourii*. 9. June. Stems erect, 4-angled, hairless. Ls. ov., 4, hairy. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , yellow and red, on long erect stalk, at top of which are two large reddish bracts. Berry black. California. (Fig. 72 E.)
- L. Myrtilus*. 4. May. Dense and compact bush. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , dark green above, glaucous below, hairless, margins recurved. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pinkish white. Berry orange-red. Himalaya. (Fig. 71 M.)
- L. pyrenaica*. 3. June. Stems erect, hairless. Ls. obov., oblanc., 1, glaucous, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pink. Berry red. Pyrenees.
- L. rupicola*. 8. May–June. Very dense bush. Stems interlacing, hairless, bark peeling. Ls. in threes, ov., 1, hairy below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pink. Berry red. Tibet. (Fig. 72 D.)
- L. Standishii*. 8. November–March.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Bark peeling; stems warted, bristly. Ls. lanc., 4, pointed, bristly on midrib and margins. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, very fragrant. Berry red. China. (Fig. 72 A.)
- L. syringantha*. 8. May. Stems slender, spreading, hairless. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , dull greyish green, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , lilac. Berry red. China. (Fig. 72 G.)
- L. tibetica*. 6. May–June. Stems purplish, hairy, bark peeling. Ls. in threes, lanc., 1, dark green above, white-felted below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , lilac. Berry oblong, red. Tibet. (Fig. 71 L.)

LONICERA—*continued*

*L. tomentella*. 12. June–July. Stems woolly. Ls. ov., oblong,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , woolly below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pinkish white, drooping. Berry blue-black. Himalaya. (Fig. 72 c.)

(d) *Deciduous shrubs with hollow or brown pith*

*L. chrysantha*. 12. June. Stems hairy. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, pointed, hairy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, corolla conspicuously swollen at base. Berry coral-red. Siberia. (Fig. 73 A.)

*L. deflexicalyx*. 10. June. Stems often horizontal or drooping; branchlets in opposite rows, purplish, hairy. Ls. ov., 3, pointed, hairy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, 2-lipped. Berry orange-red. China. (Fig. 73 B.)

*L. Maackii*. 10. May. Stems spreading; branchlets often in two opposite rows. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, long-pointed, tapering base, hairy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white or yellow, 2-lipped, in close row on upper side of stem. Berry red. Manchuria. (Fig. 72 F.)

*L. quinquelocularis*. 15. June. Stems purplish, hairy. Ls. ov., 2, rounded or short-pointed at end, hairy. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white or yellow, 2-lipped. Berry white, transparent. Himalaya. (Fig. 73 D.)

*L. tatarica*. 10. May. Stems hairless. Ls. ov., green above, glaucous below, hairless. Fls. 1, white or pinkish, 2-lipped. Berry red. Siberia. (Fig. 72 K.)

Variety *rubra*. Fls. rosy red.

*L. tricosantha*. 8. June. Ls. ov., 2, grey. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , pale yellow. Berry red. China. (Fig. 71 N.)

*L. Xylosteum*. Fly Honeysuckle. 10. May. Stems hairy. Ls. ov., or roundish,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , velvety down on both sides; stalk  $\frac{1}{4}$ , hairy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellowish white, 2-lipped, on stalks up to  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Berry red. Europe (including Britain), North Asia. (Fig. 72 H.)

SAMBUCUS. Elder. Branchlets stout, pithy, warted. Ls. opposite, pinnate; lfts. ov., 5, toothed. Fls. small, white, 5-parted, in terminal flattish branched clusters. Fruit a berry.

*S. canadensis*. American Elder. 12. June–July. D. Pith white. Ls. 7-fol. Berry black. North America.

Variety *aurea*. Ls. golden yellow.

Variety *maxima*. Ls. up to 18 long. Fl.-clusters up to 18 across.

*S. nigra*. Common Elder. 20. June. D. Pith white; Ls. 5-fol. Berry black. Europe (including Britain). (Figs. 8 F and H.)

*S. racemosa*. Red-berried Elder. 12. April–May. D. Pith brown. Berry red. Europe and North Asia.

Varieties *laciniata*, *plumosa*, and *plumosa aurea* are forms in which the lfts. are pinnately lobed or dissected, the last named being golden-leaved. (Fig. 8 G.)

SYMPHORICARPUS. Ls. opposite, entire or lobed, short-stalked, often in two opposite rows. Fls. small, white or pink. Fruit a berry.

*S. mollis*. 1. June–July. D. Low prostrate shrub. Stems hairy. Ls. nearly circular, 1, sometimes shallowly lobed, hairy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , pinkish white,

SYMPHORICARPUS—*continued*

solitary or in few-flowered clusters. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white. California. (Fig. 71 D.)

*S. occidentalis*. Wolfberry. 3. June–July. D. Stiff and upright. Ls. ov., 2, entire. Fls. pinkish, with protruding style and stamens. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white. North America. (Fig. 71 Dd.)

Variety *Heyeri*. Ls. thinner and less distinctly veined below (Rehder).

*S. orbiculatus* (*S. parvifolius*, *S. vulgaris*). Coral Berry. Indian Currant. 7. August–September. D. Stems thin, hairy. Ls. ov., 1, hairy. Fls. very small, white, in dense clusters or spikes. Berry purplish red. North America. (Fig. 71 c.)

Variety *variegatus*. Variegated form.

*S. racemosus* (*S. albus*). Snowberry. 10. June–July. D. Ls. nearly circular, 3, often lobed, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , pink, bell-shaped. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white. North America. (Fig. 34 J.)

VIBURNUM. Ls. opposite, simple. Fls. small, white or pinkish, in branched clusters, K (5), C (5), A5,  $\bar{G}1$ . Fruit a berry.

(a) *Ls. palmately lobed*

*V. acerifolium*. Dockmackie. 6. June–July. D. Ls. ov., 4, 3-lobed, rounded or heart-shaped base, scattered hairs above, softly downy with black dots below. Fls. white,  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Berry red to black. East North America. (Fig. 25 G.)

*V. Opulus*. Guelder Rose. 15. June. D. Young stems ribbed. Ls. ov., 4, 3-5-lobed, coarsely and unevenly toothed, dark green above, downy below. Fl.-cluster 3 across. Berry red. Europe (including Britain). (Figs. 25 F and 26 A.)

Variety *sterile*. Snowball Tree. Fls. in closely packed round heads. (Fig. 26 B.)

(b) *Ls. 3-nerved, leathery, evergreen*

*V. cinnamomifolium*. 20. June. Ls. ov., 5, nearly entire, hairless. Fls. white, in loose clusters or panicles. Berry blue-black. China.

*V. Davidii*. 2. June. Ls. ov., 6, nearly entire, hairless. Fls. white, in stiff clusters. Berry blue. China. (Fig. 65 c.)

(c) *Ls. pinnately nerved, evergreen*

*V. Burkwoodii*. 5. April. See *V. Carlesii* under (e).

*V. coriaceum* (*V. cylindricum*). 50. July–September. Branchlets warted, hairless. Ls. ov., 8, long-pointed, distantly toothed in outer half, upper surface covered with wax which shows white when l. is folded or rubbed. Fls. white, tubular, stamens lilac-coloured, protruding. Berry black. Himalaya, China. (Fig. 63 B.)

*V. Harryanum*. 8. July–August. Branchlets downy. Ls. roundish, 1, entire, hairless, nearly stalkless. Fls. white. Berry black. China. (Fig. 65 F.)

*V. Henryi*. 10. June–July. Branchlets stiff, hairless. Ls. ov., lanc., 5, finely and distantly toothed, bluish green, hairless. Fls. in stiff pyramidal panicles. Berry red to black. China. (Fig. 63 A.)

*V. macrocephalum*, variety *sterile*. 20. May. Branchlets scurfy. Ls. ov., 4,

## VIBURNUM—continued

- toothed, dull green, hairy. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in large round trusses. No fruit. China. (Fig. 63 c.)
- V. odoratissimum* (*V. Awafuki*). 20. August. Branchlets warted, hairless. Ls. ov., 8, tapering base, entire, glossy green, leathery, hairless. Fls. white, in broad pyramidal panicles. Berry red to black. China. (Fig. 65 B.)
- V. rhytidophyllum*. 10. May–June. Branchlets covered with bright tawny down. Ls., ov., lanc., 8, entire, wrinkled above, felted or woolly below. Fls. yellowish white, in large flattish trusses. Berry red to black. China. (Fig. 65 D.)
- V. Tinus*. Laurustinus. 10. November–May. Branchlets hairless or nearly so, sometimes 4-angled. Ls. ov., 4, dark glossy green above, margins hairy when young, leaf-stalk hairy. Fls. white. Berry black. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 65 A.)
- V. utile*. 6. May. Branchlets slender. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, entire, firm, dark glossy green above, white-felted below, stalk very short. Fls. white, in rounded trusses. Berry blue-black. China. (Fig. 65 G.)

(d) *Ls. pinnately nerved, deciduous, lateral veins curve aside before reaching margin*

- V. Lentago*. Sheepberry. 30. May–June. Branchlets reddish, scurfy. Ls. ov., 4, finely and sharply toothed, hairless except for scurf on midrib and veins; stalk winged. Fls. creamy white, fragrant, in stalkless clusters. Berry blue-black, bloomy. North America. (Fig. 64 c.)
- V. macrocephalum*. See under (c).
- V. nudum*. Withe Rod. 10. May–June. Branchlets slightly scurfy. Ls. ov., 4, minutely and unevenly toothed, dark glossy green above, scurfy or smooth below; l.-stalk slightly winged. Fls. yellowish white in stalked clusters. Berry blue-black. East North America. (Fig. 64 D.)
- V. prunifolium*. Black Haw. 30. June. Branchlets reddish, hairless. Ls. ov.,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , minutely toothed, hairless; stalk reddish. Fls. white in stalkless clusters. Berry dark blue. North America. (Fig. 64 E.)
- V. rufidulum*. Southern Black Haw. 40. June. Branchlets rigid, covered with rust-coloured down. Ls. ov., 3, stiff and leathery, dark glossy green above, rusty below. Fls. white. Berry blue. South United States.

(e) *Ls. pinnately nerved, deciduous, lateral veins reach margin*

## (i) L.-buds without scales.

- V. bitchuiense*. 10. April–May. Branchlets hairy. Ls. ov., 3, toothed, hairy, stout-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pink or white, slender-tubed, fragrant. Berry black. Japan. (Fig. 63 E.)
- V. buddleifolium*. 6. May–June. Branchlets densely downy. Ls. ov., lanc., 5, pointed, shallowly toothed, rounded or heart-shaped base, dark green and wrinkled above, white-felted or woolly below. Fls. white, funnel-shaped. Berry black. China. (Fig. 63 F.)
- V. Carlesii*. 5. April. Branchlets densely downy. Ls. broadly ov., 3, unevenly toothed, hairy, sometimes unevenly lobed, dull green above, greyish below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pink or white, slender-tubed, fragrant, in terminal rounded



## VIBURNUM—continued

- clusters. Berry black. Corea. (Fig. 63 G.) (Very similar is *V. Burkwoodii*, E, a cross between this and *V. utile*.)
- V. cotinifolium*. 12. May. Branchlets grey-felted. Ls. ov., 5, finely toothed or entire, dark green above, grey-felted below. Fls. white or pink, widely funnel-shaped. Berry black. Himalaya. (Fig. 65 E.)
- V. Lantana*. Wayfaring Tree. 15. May–June. Branchlets stout and stiff, densely downy or pale-felted. Ls. ov. or roundish, 5, pointed, toothed, hairy, heart-shaped base. Fls. white in flattish-topped clusters. Berry red to black. Europe (including Britain), North Asia, North Africa. (Fig. 64 B.)
- V. lantanoides* (*V. alnifolium*). American Wayfaring Tree, Hobble Bush. 10. May–June. Branchlets scurfy. Ls. ov., 8, short-pointed, heart-shaped base, unevenly toothed, dark green above, scurfy-downy below. Fls. white in stalkless clusters; marginal fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , sterile. Berry red to dark purple. East North America.
- (ii) L.-buds scaly.
- V. betulifolium*. 12. June–July. Branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., 4, coarsely toothed at outer end. Fl.-clusters large and loose. Berry red. China. (Fig. 63 D.)
- V. dilatatum*. 10. June. Young branchlets very downy. Ls. roundish ov., obov., 5, pointed, distantly toothed, hairy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , red. China and Japan.
- V. foetens*. 10. January–March. Branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., 4, pointed, toothed, parallel-veined, hairless except in vein-axils below, emit strong disagreeable odour when rubbed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, tubular, fragrant. Berry black, edible. Himalaya.
- V. fragrans*. 10. November–April. Like *V. foetens*, but ls. not offensive when rubbed and fl.-clusters stiffer and more fragrant. Berry red, edible. China. (Fig. 64 A.)
- According to Bean there is a form in cultivation with 'bronzy young leaves and shoots, and flowers that are pink in bud.'
- V. hupehense*. 6. June. Branchlets downy. Ls. roundish, 3, long-pointed, coarsely toothed, heart-shaped or straight base, hairy, stalk grooved. Berry red. China.
- V. lobophyllum*. 15. June–July. Branchlets dark reddish brown, nearly hairless. Ls. roundish ov., 4, rounded or heart-shaped base, shallowly and somewhat coarsely toothed, dark green above, hairy below, 5–6 pairs veins. Fls. white in long-stalked flattish clusters. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , bright red. China. (Fig. 64 J.)
- V. molle*. 12. May–June. Branchlets hairless; older bark peeling. Ls. roundish, 5, heart-shaped base, coarsely toothed, stipulate. Fls. white in long-stalked clusters. Berry blue, flattened. North America. (Fig. 64 F.)
- V. Sieboldii*. 10. May–June. Branches stiff and spreading. Ls. obov., 5, parallel-veined, coarsely toothed, dark glossy green above. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , creamy white in long-stalked rounded clusters or panicles. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, pink to blue-black. Japan.
- V. theiferum*. 12. May–June. Branchlets hairless, grey. Ls. ov., lanc., 6, long-pointed, distantly and sharply toothed, parallel-veined. Fls. white. Berry red. China.

VIBURNUM—*continued*

*V. tomentosum*. 10. June. Branchlets horizontal, downy. Ls. ov., 4, toothed, hairy. Fls. white in flat-topped clusters; outer ones large, with unequal petals. Berry red to black. Japan. (Fig. 64 G.)

Variety *plicatum* (*V. plicatum*). Japanese Snowball Tree. Fls. 1, in erect round trusses.

*V. venosum* (*V. pubescens*). 12. June–July. Branchlets downy. Ls. roundish, 4, coarsely toothed, rounded or heart-shaped base, hairy, slender-stalked. Fls. white. Berry blue. North America. (Fig. 64 H.)

Variety *affine* (*hypomalacum*). Ls. densely downy below, short-stalked.

*V. Wrightii*. 10. May. Branches erect. Ls. ov., obov., 5, distantly toothed, point long and abrupt, bright green above, 6–10 pairs parallel veins. Fls. white. Berry red. Japan.

Family 55. RUBIACEAE. K4-5, C(4-5), A4-5,  $\bar{G}$ (2)

Ls. opposite or whorled, entire, often with triangular stipules on stem between l.-stalks.

CEPHALANTHUS OCCIDENTALIS. Button Bush. 6. August – September. D. Stems olive-green, shining, hairless. Ls. in threes, ov., 5, tapering at both ends, glossy, hairless. Fls. small, white, in axillary long-stalked round heads. Fruit dry. North America. (Fig. 67 O.)

COPROSMA. Ls. opposite. Fls. inconspicuous. Fruit a berry.

*C. acerosa*.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . E. Stems prostrate, wiry, interlacing. Ls. linear,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , dark green, hairless. Berry pale transparent blue. New Zealand. (Fig. 50 E.)

\* *C. foetidissima*. 15. E. Ls. ov., lanc., 2, slender-stalked, emits very disagreeable smell when bruised. Berry red or yellowish red, transparent. New Zealand. (Fig. 67 N.)

\* *C. grandifolia*. 15. April–May. E. Ls. obov., 9, dull green, slender-stalked. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , orange-red. New Zealand.

\* *C. lucida*. 15. E. Ls. obov., 5, leathery and glossy, short-stalked. Berry oblong or pear-shaped, reddish orange. New Zealand. (Fig. 67 M.)

*C. Petriei*.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . E. Stems prostrate. Ls. linear, oblong,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , hairy. Berry purple. New Zealand. (Fig. 48 L.)

*C. rigida*. 15. April. E. Stiff and erect. Ls. obov., oblanc.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , stiff and rather leathery, hairless. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , oblong or pear-shaped, yellow. New Zealand.

EMMENOPTERYS HENRYI. 80. June–July. D. Branchlets hairless. Ls. opposite, ov., 9, tapering base, entire, rather fleshy, with a velvety sheen; stalk reddish. Fls. 1, white, funnel-shaped, in large terminal panicles; one lobe of calyx develops into a large white bract. Fruit 1, spindle-shaped, ribbed. China. (Fig. 67 G.)

LEPTODERMIS. Ls. opposite, entire, with disagreeable smell when crushed. Fls. white or purple, 5-parted, in axillary clusters. Fruit dry, splitting into five.

*L. lanceolata*. 3. July–October. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 3. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, fading to pale yellow, the clusters forming large terminal panicles. Himalaya. (Fig. 67 J.)

*L. oblonga*. 4. July–September. D. Ls. lanc., 1, rough above. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , purple, tubular. China. (Fig. 67 L.)

LEPTODERMIS—*continued*

*L. pilosa*. 10. July–September. D. Ls. ov., 1, grey-green, hairy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , lavender-coloured. China. (Fig. 67 K.)

*L. Purdomii*. 5. August–September. D. Stems long, slender, wiry. Ls. linear,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , in clusters at joints, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pink, tubular. China. (Fig. 50 K.)

LUCULIA. Branchlets dotted. Ls. opposite, ov., lanc., 6, with nine or more pairs veins. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , funnel-shaped, fragrant, in terminal branched clusters. Fruit a capsule with numerous winged seeds.

\* *L. gratissima*. 12. August–September. D. Branchlets downy. Fls. pink. Himalaya.

\* *L. Pinceana*. 12. June–September. D. Branchlets hairless. Fls. white. Himalaya.

MITCHELLA REPENS. Partridge Berry. Prostrate. June–July. E. Ls. opposite, ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white or tinged with purple, funnel-shaped, 4-parted, in stalked pairs. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , a red berry. North America. (Fig. 67 c.)

PAEDERIA CHINENSIS (P. TOMENTOSA). 18. June–September. D. Climber. Ls. opposite, ov., lanc., 4, downy below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , tubular, white, with purple throat, in axillary and terminal branched clusters. China.

Family 56. COMPOSITAE. K (5), C (5), A (5),  $\bar{C}_1$   
(Daisy, Dandelion, Groundsel, Thistle)

Fls. in composite heads, each head having the appearance of a single fl.; sepals reduced to hairs or bristles (pappus); what appear to be sepals are really bracts.

(I) FL.-HEADS USUALLY WITH RAY FLORETS  
(DAISY SECTION)

\* APLOPAPPUS (DIPLOPAPPUS) ERICOIDES. 5. August. E. Stems erect. Ls. linear,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , in clusters at each joint. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, in long-stalked terminal branched clusters; ray florets five. California. (Fig. 49 N.)

\* GRINDELIA SPECIOSA. 3. May–October. E. Young stems sticky and very leafy. Ls. alternate, linear oblong, 4, tapering base, coarsely toothed, grey-green, gummy; stalkless or nearly so. Fls. 3, yellow, solitary, long-stalked. South America.

\* HELICHRYSUM (OZOTHAMNUS) ROSMARINIFOLIUM. 9. July–September. E. Young stems ribbed, clammy. Ls. alternate, linear, 1, dark green and clammy above, pale below, margins recurved. Fls. small, white, in rounded branched clusters at end of short side shoots. Victoria and Tasmania. (Fig. 51 N.)

MICROGLOSSA (ASTER, AMPHIRAPHIS) ALBESCENS. 5. July. D. Stems pithy, grey and downy. Ls. alternate, lanc., 5, tapered at both ends, pointed, minutely and distantly toothed, dark green above, grey down below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , bluish purple with yellow centre, in terminal branched clusters. Himalaya. (Fig. 98 H.)

\* MUTISIA DECURRENS. 10. Summer. E. Climbing by tendrils. Ls. lanc., 5, entire, ending in forked tendril, base continued down stem as a pair of narrow wings. Fls. 4, red or orange with yellow centre, solitary at end of shoot, long-stalked. Chile. (Fig. 120 K.)

(*M. ilicifolia* has leathery ls. with spiny teeth; *M. Clematis* has pinnate ls.)

OLEARIA. New Zealand Daisy Bush. Evergreen shrubs with stiff leathery ls., usually green above and white, grey, or silvery below. Fls. small, white or purplish, in branched clusters.

(a) *Ls. opposite or in opposite clusters*

- O. odorata*. 10. August. Branchlets slender, cylindrical, wiry. Ls. linear, 1, blunt-ended, green above, silvery below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , greyish brown, fragrant. New Zealand. (Fig. 53 F.)
- \* *O. Solandri*. 10. May-June. Branchlets angled, yellowish, downy. Ls. linear, obov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow-felted below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , solitary from centre of l.-cluster. New Zealand. (Fig. 49 L.)
- \* *O. Traversii*. 15. June. Branchlets 4-angled, silver-felted. Ls. ov., 2, entire, apex ending in minute tip, bright dark green above, silver-felted below. Fls. dull grey, without ray florets. New Zealand. (Fig. 70 D.)
- \* *O. virgata*. 10. May-June. Branchlets slender, wiry, 4-angled, hairless. Ls. linear, oblanc.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white-felted below, stalkless. Fls. yellowish white, in opposite clusters, three to six ray florets. New Zealand. (Fig. 53 E.)
- Variety *lineata*. Branches more pendulous. L.-clusters further apart; ls. narrower. Eight to fourteen ray florets (Bean).

(b) *Ls. alternate, toothed*

- \* *O. argophylla*. 30. May-June. Branchlets silver-felted. Ls. ov., lanc., 6, shallowly and distantly toothed, silver-felted below. Fls. white, three to six ray florets. Australia and Tasmania. (Fig. 99 A.)
- \* *O. chathamica*. 6. May-June. Ls. lanc., 5, evenly and bluntly toothed, white-felted below, prominent veins run lengthwise besides midrib. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , purple. Chatham Islands. (Fig. 99 B.)
- \* *O. Colensoi*. 10. July. Ls. ov., lanc., 6, very leathery, glossy green above, white wool below, stout-stalked, veins netted and prominent below. Fls. 1, brownish purple, in racemes up to 6 long. New Zealand. (Fig. 99 C.)
- \* *O. erubescens*. 5. May-June. Branchlets brown, downy. Ls. ov., lanc., very variable in size,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 2, conspicuously toothed, glossy green above, brown-felted below. Fls. 1, white, in cylindrical panicles up to 18 long. Australia. (Figs. 99 H-K.)
- Variety *ilicifolia*. Ls. large.
- \* *O. Gunniana* (*O. stellulata*). 10. May. Branchlets white-felted. Ls. lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , rounded at end, coarsely round-toothed, white- or brown-felted below. Fls. 1, white, in erect open-branched clusters; ten to sixteen ray florets. New Zealand. (Fig. 99 L.)
- \* *O. macrodonta*. 20. June-July. Bark peeling; branchlets angled, downy. Ls. ov., 5, leathery, coarsely toothed, dark glossy green above, silver-felted below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white with reddish centre, ten or more ray florets. New Zealand. (Fig. 99 D.)
- \* *O. myrsinoides*. 5. May-June. Branchlets angled, silvery. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , blunt-ended, silvery and scaly below. Fls. white, in cylindrical panicles up to 12 long. New Zealand.
- \* *O. nitida*. 12. May-June. Branchlets grooved, brown-felted. Ls. ov., 3, distantly toothed, dark glossy green above, silver-felted below, margins often wavy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, fifteen to twenty ray florets. New Zealand. (Fig. 99 E.)

## OLEARIA—continued

- \* *O. semidentata*. 12. May–June. Branchlets slender, white-felted. Ls. linear, lanc., 3, toothed at outer end, dark green and wrinkled above, white wool below. Fls. 2, purple, solitary. Chatham Islands. (Fig. 99 F.)
- \* *O. speciosa*. 4. June. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, dark glossy green and wrinkled above, brown-felted below, coarsely and unevenly toothed. Fls. 1, white, in loose branched clusters. New Zealand. (Fig. 99 G.)

(c) *Ls. alternate, entire*

- \* *O. albida*. 20. July. Branchlets grooved, brown-felted. Ls. ov., 4, blunt-ended, dark green above, white-felted below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, one to three ray florets. New Zealand. (Fig. 120 O.)
- \* *O. avicenniaefolia*. 20. August–September. Branchlets ribbed, white-felted. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, greyish green above, white- or yellow-felted below, stalk grooved. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, two to three ray florets. New Zealand. (Fig. 120 L.)
- \* *O. floribunda*. 6. June. E. A heath-like plant with minute ls. in alternate clusters. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in leafy racemes, forming large panicles, three to four ray florets. Australia. (Fig. 49 O.)
- \* *O. Forsteri*. 20. October. Branchlets ribbed, dark brown, scurfy. Ls. ov., 3, rounded or heart-shaped base, margins wavy, glossy green above, white-felted below, stalk grooved. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , dull white, in small axillary panicles; each fl. consists of a solitary tubular floret. New Zealand. (Fig. 120 M.)
- \* *O. furfuracea*. 20. Ls. ov., 4, very leathery, sometimes with a few teeth, glossy green above, silver-felted below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in axillary branched clusters, two to five ray florets. New Zealand. (Fig. 120 Q.)
- O. Haastii*. 9. July–August. Branchlets downy. Ls. ov., 1, rounded at end, glossy green above, white- or tawny-felted below, very shortly stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in branched clusters at end of twigs. New Zealand. (Fig. 120 R.)
- \* *O. lineata*. 10. Stems slender, often drooping. Ls. linear, 2, mostly in alternate clusters, white-felted below, margins recurved. Fls. small, in small axillary clusters, 8–14 ray florets. New Zealand. (Fig. 53 G.)
- \* *O. nummularifolia*. 10. July. Branchlets slightly downy. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , thick and leathery, margins recurved, glossy green above, yellowish white felt below, closely set on stem. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, solitary and erect from terminal l.-axils. New Zealand. (Fig. 120 N.)
- \* *O. oleifolia*. 9. July–August. Branchlets downy. Ls. lanc., 3, blunt-ended, glossy green above, white-felted below, very shortly stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in branched clusters at end of twigs. New Zealand. (Fig. 120 P.)
- \* OZOTHAMNUS ANTENNARIA. 10. June–July. E. Branchlets angled, sticky, covered with grey or tawny scurf. Ls. alternate, oblanc., 1, entire, dark green and smooth above, scurfy below, stalkless or nearly so. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , dull white, in dense terminal clusters. Tasmania. (Fig. 120 J.)
- \* PACHYSTEGIA INSIGNIS (OLEARIA INSIGNIS). 6. July. E. Branches stout, densely hairy. Ls. alternate, broadly ov., 7, entire, blunt-ended, leathery, dark green above, white-felted below, stout-stalked. Fls. 3, white with yellow centre, long-stalked, solitary or in 2-5-flowered clusters at end of branchlets, ray florets very numerous. New Zealand. (Fig. 121 A.)

SENECIO. Evergreen shrubs with thick alternate ls. which are usually felted on one or both sides. Fls. yellow or white, with one row of sepal-like bracts.

(a) *Fl.-heads without ray florets*

- S. elaeagnifolius* (*S. Buchanani*). 10. June. Branchlets buff-felted. Ls. ov., 5, entire, leathery, blunt-ended, glossy green above, buff-felted below, stalk grooved. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , in terminal panicles. New Zealand. (Fig. 121 B.)  
*S. rotundifolius*. 6. June–July. Branchlets grooved, white-felted. Ls. circular, 5, glossy green above, white-felted below, stalk grooved. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in close erect clusters. New Zealand.

(b) *Fl.-heads with ray florets*

- \* *S. compactus*. 3. September. Branchlets white-felted. Ls. ov., 2, entire, blunt-ended, margins wavy. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , yellow, in terminal racemes. New Zealand. (Fig. 121 C.)  
 \* *S. Greyii*. 8. June. Branchlets stout, white-felted. Ls. ov., 4, entire, blunt-ended, white-felted below and also on margins above. Fls. 1, yellow, in terminal panicles. New Zealand. (Fig. 121 D.)  
 \* *S. Haastii*.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Low-spreading plant, white all over. Ls. nearly circular, 5, vaguely round-toothed, woolly. Fls. 1, yellow, in terminal racemes up to 15 high. New Zealand.  
 \* *S. Hectori*. 14. July. Branchlets stout, woolly. Ls. lanc., ov., 10, pinnately lobed at base, conspicuously toothed, warted above, grey down below. Fls. 2, white, in terminal flattish branched clusters. New Zealand. (Fig. 100 A.)  
 \* *S. Huntii*. 20. June–July. Branchlets stout, clammy and downy. Ls. lanc. 4, entire, blunt-ended, rusty-felted below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, in dense terminal panicles, fifteen to twenty ray florets. Chatham Islands. (Fig. 121 E.)  
 \* *S. laxifolius*. 4. Summer. Branchlets grey, downy. Ls. ov., lanc., entire, blunt-ended, grey down above, white felt below. Fls. 1, yellow, in loose terminal panicles. New Zealand. (Fig. 121 F.)  
 \* *S. Monroi*. 6. Branchlets white-felted. Ls. ov., 1, wrinkled or wavy at margin, blunt-ended, dull green above, white-felted below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, on long, slender, glandular-downy stalks. New Zealand. (Fig. 121 G.)

(II) FL.-HEADS WITHOUT RAY FLORETS (GROUNDSEL SECTION). See also SENECIO.

ARTEMISIA. Ls. alternate, greyish, strongly aromatic. Fls. small, yellow, without pappus, in terminal leafy spikes or panicles.

- A. Abrotanum*. Southernwood, Lad's Love, Old Man. 3. September. E. Ls. 3, pinnately or 2-pinnately dissected into fine linear lobes. South Europe. (Fig. 36 C.)  
*A. Absinthum*. Wormwood. 3. July–October. E. Ls. 4, coarsely divided into lanc. or oblong lobes. South Europe. (Fig. 36 B.)  
*A. tridentata*. Sage Brush. 8. August–September. E. Ls. linear, lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , grey-felted, 3-toothed at apex. West United States. (Fig. 51 L.)

BACCHARIS. Groundsel Tree. Ls. alternate, obov., oblanc., coarsely toothed, clammy with resin, stalkless or nearly so. Fls. small, white or yellowish white, in panicles, pappus silky.

BACCHARIS—*continued*

*B. halimifolia*. 12. October. D. Branchlets angular, hairless. Ls. 3, grey-green, resin-dotted, shortly stalked. North America. (Fig. 100 B.)

*B. patagonica*. 9. May. E. Branchlets angled, scurfy, clammy. Ls. 1, deep green, scurfy on both sides, stalkless. South America. (Fig. 100 C.)

\* BIGELOVIA (CHRYSOTHAMNUS) GRAVEOLENS. Plumed Golden Rod. 8. October. E. Stems erect, grey. Ls. alternate, linear, 3, crowded, long-pointed, hairless, aromatic. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , yellow, tubular, in flattish branched clusters. West North America. (Fig. 51 M.)

\* BRACHYGLOTTIS REPANDA (SENECIO FORSTERI). 20. April. E. Branchlets white-felted. Ls. alternate, ov., 12, pointed, rounded or straight base; teeth large, unequal and lobe-like; dark green above, white-felted below. Fls. small, greenish white, in large terminal panicles up to 16 wide. New Zealand. (Fig. 100 D.)

CASSINIA (DIPLOPAPPUS). Ls. alternate,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , entire, dark green above, yellow below, crowded. Fls. small, white, in terminal branched clusters.

*C. fulvida* (*Diplopappus chrysophyllus*). Golden Bush. 6. July. E. Stems clammy. Ls. mustard-yellow below. New Zealand. (Fig. 49 M.)

*C. leptophylla*. 4. July–August. E. Stems not clammy. Ls. pale yellow or white below. New Zealand.

\* EUPATORIUM MICRANTHUM (E. WEINMANNIANA). 9. September–November. E. Branchlets slender, hairless. Ls. opposite, ov., lanc., 4, pointed, thin, tapering base, vaguely toothed in outer half. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white or rose-tinted, tubular, fragrant, in flattish branched clusters. Mexico. (Fig. 60 K.)

SANTOLINA CHAMAECYPARISSUS. Lavender Cotton. 2. July. E. Stems and ls. white. Ls. alternate, 1, pinnately lobed, crowded. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, hemispherical, solitary at end of erect slender stalk. South Europe. (Fig. 36 A.)

Family 57. VACCINIACEAE. K (4–5), C (4–5), A 8–10,  $\bar{G}$  (4–5)

CHIOGENES SERPYLLIFOLIA (C. HISPIDULA). Creeping Snowberry. May–June. E. Creeping plant. Ls. alternate, roundish,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , dark green above, pale below with a few reddish bristles. Fls. small, white, bell-shaped, solitary on curved stalks in l.-axils. Fruit a white berry. North America. (Fig. 122 Q.)

GAYLUSSACIA. Huckleberry. Ls. alternate, very shortly stalked. Fls. white, bell-shaped, K (5), C (5), A10. Fruit a berry.

*G. brachycera* (*Vaccinium buxifolium*). Box Huckleberry. 1. May–June. E. Ls. ov., 1, leathery, toothed, glossy green above. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, faintly striped with red, cylindrical, contracted at mouth; in short-stalked axillary racemes. Berry blue. East United States. (Fig. 100 E.)

*G. dumosa* (*Vaccinium dumosum*). Dwarf Huckleberry. 2. May–June. D. Ls. ov., lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, glossy green. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , bell-shaped, white, nodding. Berry black. Newfoundland and East United States.

OXYCOCCUS. Cranberry. Prostrate shrubs with long wiry creeping stems. Ls. alternate, ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, dark green above, bluish white below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , pink, corolla deeply divided and bent back revealing stamens. K (4), C (4), A8. Fruit a red berry.

## OXYCOCCUS—continued

- O. macrocarpus* (*Vaccinium macrocarpus*). American Cranberry. September. E. Ls. rounded at end. Fls. in terminal racemes ending in leafy shoot. Berry  $\frac{3}{4}$ . East North America. (Fig. 121 J.)
- O. palustris* (*Vaccinium Oxycoccus*). Cranberry. June. E. Ls. pointed. Fls. in terminal 1-4-flowered clusters. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ . Northern Hemisphere (including Britain). (Fig. 121 H.)

VACCINIUM. Ls. alternate, very shortly stalked. Fls. small, white or pinkish, bell-shaped, corolla not deeply divided. Fruit a berry.

## (a) Deciduous

- V. arboreum*. Farkleberry. 10. July–August. Ls. ov., 2, pointed, minutely toothed, dark glossy green above, slightly downy below, margins slightly recurved. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , bell-shaped, 5-lobed. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , black. East United States. (Fig. 100 F.)
- V. Arctostaphylos*. Caucasian Whortleberry, Bear's Grape. 10. June. Ls. ov., 4, pointed, finely toothed, dark dull green above, downy below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white tinged with purple, jointed to stalk, in axillary racemes. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , purple. Caucasus. (Fig. 101 A.)
- V. canadense*. Sour-top, Velvet Leaf. 1. May. Stems very downy. Ls. lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, pointed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , in short dense clusters. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , blue-black. East North America. (Fig. 121 N.)
- V. corymbosum*. Swamp Blueberry. 12. May. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, tapering at both ends, entire. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . Berry black with blue bloom. East North America. (Fig. 121 M.)
- V. hirsutum*. Hairy Huckleberry. 2. May. Young stems very downy. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, pointed, dark green, downy, short-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , cylindrical, hairy. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , blue-black, hairy. Mountains of North Carolina. (Fig. 121 L.)
- V. Myrtilus*. Whortleberry, Bilberry. 1. May. Branchlets flanged or angled, hairless. Ls. ov., 1, round-toothed, bright green, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, pale pink. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , black with blue bloom. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 100 G.)
- V. pennsylvanicum*. Low Blueberry.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . April–May. Young stems warted, downy. Ls. lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , pointed, minutely toothed, bright green, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . Berry usually black with blue bloom, sometimes red or white. East North America. (Fig. 101 E.)
- V. stamineum*. Deerberry. 4. May–June. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , pointed, entire, dark dull green above. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, with projecting yellow stamens, in leafy racemes. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , greenish or yellowish. East United States.
- V. uliginosum*. Bog Bilberry, Bog Whortleberry. 2. May. Ls. obov. or circular, 1, entire, stalkless. Fls. very small, in twos or threes on drooping stalk. Berry black with blue bloom. Northern Hemisphere (including Britain). (Fig. 121 K.)
- V. vacillans*. Blue Huckleberry. 3. May. Stems yellowish green, hairless, warted. Ls. ov., obov., 2, minutely toothed or entire, firm, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , pink, cylindrical, in short clusters. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , black with blue bloom, very sweet. U.S.A.



## VACCINIUM—continued

## (b) Evergreen

- \* *V. glauco-album*. 4. July. Stems hairless. Ls. ov., 2, stiff and hard, pointed, toothed, green above, blue-white below. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , black with blue bloom. Himalaya. (Fig. 101 D.)
- V. Mortinia*. Mortina. 4. May. Branchlets dark, downy. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , minutely toothed, crowded, pitted below. Fls. pink. Berry red. South America. (Fig. 101 C.)
- V. ovatum*. 12. September. Branchlets purple, downy. Ls. ov., 1, leathery, finely toothed. Fls. white, in short nodding axillary racemes. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , black. West North America. (Fig. 101 B.)
- V. Vitis-Idaea*. Cowberry.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . May–June. Low-creeping shrub. Branchlets yellowish green, warted, hairless. Ls. ov., 2, minutely toothed in outer half or entire, firm, hairless. Fls. pink. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , red. Northern Hemisphere (including Britain). (Fig. 101 F.)

Family 58. ERICACEAE. K4-5, C (4-5) or 4-5, A8-10, G (4-5)

Anthers 2-celled, opening by apical pores.

ANDROMEDA POLIFOLIA. Bog Rosemary. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ . April. E. Stems thin, wiry, hairless. Ls. alternate, linear,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , dark green above, felted or glaucous below, margins recurved. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , pink, egg-shaped, in terminal clusters. Fruit an egg-shaped capsule. Northern and Arctic regions. (Fig. 51 B.)

ARBUTUS. Ls. alternate, leathery, toothed, hairless, crowded towards end of branch. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white or pinkish, pitcher-shaped, in terminal panicles. Fruit a berry.

*A. andrachnoides*. 30. November–January. E. Ls. ov., 4, dark green above, glossy below, stalk short and hairy. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , red. Hybrid.

*A. Menziesii*. Madrona. 100. May. E. Bark smooth, peeling, reddish brown. Ls. ov., oblong, 6, finely toothed or entire, dark green above, grey or white below, stalk short. Fl.-panicles erect. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , orange-coloured. California. (Fig. 101 H.)

*A. Unedo*. Strawberry Tree. 30. October–November. E. Ls. ov., 4, tapering to both ends, sharply toothed, stalk hairy. Fl.-panicles drooping. Berry  $\frac{3}{4}$ , orange-red, rough. South Europe and Ireland. (Fig. 101 J.)

ARCTERICA NANA (PIERIS NANA). Prostrate. April. E. Branchlets downy. Ls. in whorls of three, ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, leathery. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, in small terminal clusters. Fruit a dry capsule. Japan. (Fig. 72 L.)

ARCTOSTAPHYLOS. Ls. alternate, leathery, entire. Fls. pink, egg-shaped, nodding in terminal clusters. Fruit a red berry.

*A. Manzanita*. Manzanita. 25. March–April. E. Branchlets downy. Ls. ov., 2, unequal-sided, hard and stiff, greyish green, pitted. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ . California. (Fig. 122 B.)

*A. Uva-ursi*. Red Bearberry. Prostrate. April–June. E. Ls. obov., 1, rounded at end, crowded, often in rosette-like tufts. Fls. very small, white or pinkish, in terminal clusters. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , black. Northern Hemisphere (including Britain). (Fig. 122 A.)

*ARCTOUS ALPINUS* (*ARCTOSTAPHYLOS ALPINA*). Black Bearberry.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . April-June. D. Ls. obov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , thin, rounded at end, round-toothed towards apex, net-veined. Fls. very small, white or pinkish, in terminal clusters. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , black. Northern Hemisphere. (Fig. 101 G.)

*BRUCKENTHALIA SPICULIFOLIA*.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . May-June. E. Ls. linear,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , in whorls of four, sharp-pointed, downy. Fls. small, pink, bell-shaped, in dense terminal spikes, corolla persistent, C (4), A8. Fruit a dry capsule. East Europe and Asia Minor. (Fig. 48 B.)

*CALLUNA VULGARIS*. Ling, Heather. 3. August-September. E. Ls. opposite, minute, scale-like, in four rows, keeled. Fls. purplish pink, in thin terminal spikes, corolla persistent, C (4), A8. Fruit a dry capsule. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 48 P.)

Variety *alba*. Fls. white; ls. bright green.

Variety *alba aurea*. Fls. white; ls. golden.

Variety *alba pilosa*. Fls. white; ls. greyish.

Variety *Alportii*. Tall; fls. crimson.

Variety *argentea*. Fls. purple; ls. silvery.

Variety *aurea*. Fls. purple; ls. gold.

Variety *coccinea*. Fls. red; ls. greyish.

Variety *cuprea*. Tall; fls. purple; ls. red to bronze in winter.

Variety *flore pleno*. Fls. double, pale pink.

Variety *Foxii*. Dwarf cushiony tufts; fls. pink.

*CASSANDRA* (*CHAMAEDAPHNE*, *ANDROMEDA*) *CALYCVLATA*. Leather Leaf. 2. March-April. E. Ls. alternate, ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , finely toothed in outer half, scurfy or scaly below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, bell-shaped, solitary in l.-axils, K5, C (5), A10. Fruit a dry capsule. Northern Hemisphere. (Fig. 101 K.)

Variety *nana*. Dwarf form.

*CASSIOPE* (*ANDROMEDA*). Ls. opposite, minute, scale-like, in four rows, keeled. Fls. solitary, white or pinkish, nodding, K5, C (5), A10. Fruit a dry capsule.

*C. fastigiata*. Himalayan Heather. April-May. E. Ls. with silvery margin. Himalaya. (Fig. 48 Q.)

*C. tetragona*. April-May. E. Ls. without silvery margin. Arctic regions.

*CLADOTHAMNUS PYROLAEFLORUS*. 10. June. D. Branchlets reddish, angular, hairless. Ls. alternate, obov., oblanc., 2, entire, hairless, stalkless or nearly so. Fls. 1, pink, K5, C5, A10; corolla deeply divided into five separate petals, solitary or in twos or threes at end of shoot. Fruit a dry capsule. West North America. (Fig. 124 F.)

*CLETHRA*. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., tapering base, toothed except at base, prominently veined. Fls. white or pinkish, in terminal racemes or panicles, K5, C (5), A10, corolla deeply divided into five separate petals. Fruit a dry capsule.

*C. acuminata*. White Alder. 20. July-August. D. Ls. 6, long-pointed, with 10-15 pairs of veins, nearly hairless, crowded at end of shoot. Fls. in solitary spikes. South-east United States. (Fig. 102 B.)

*C. alnifolia*. Sweet Peppermint. 8. August-September. D. Ls. obov., oblanc., 4, short-pointed, with 7-10 pairs veins, nearly hairless. Fls. fragrant. East North America. (Fig. 102 A.)

## CLETHRAs—continued

\* *C. arborea*. Lily-of-the-Valley Tree. 25. August–October. E. Branchlets reddish. Ls. oblanc., 6, dark green and smooth above, hairy below; stalk reddish, hairy. Fls. fragrant, in several terminal spikes. Madeira. (Fig. 102 D.)

*C. barbinervis* (*C. canescens*). 6. July–September. D. Ls. obov., 5, slightly hairy below, 10–15 pairs of veins. Fls. fragrant, in several terminal spikes. (China and Japan.)

\* *C. Delavayi*. 40. August–September. D. Ls. lanc., bright green above, very downy below, 10–15 pairs of veins. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , in one-sided, solitary terminal spikes. China. (Fig. 102 L.)

*C. tomentosa*. 8. August–September. D. Ls. obov., dark green and rough above, pale and woolly felted below, 7–10 pairs of veins. South-east United States. (Fig. 102 C.)

DABOECIA (MENZIESIA) POLIFOLIA. St. Dabeoc's Heath. 1. May–September. E. Ls. alternate, lanc.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, dark glossy green above, white-felted below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , rosy purple, egg-shaped, in terminal racemes, K<sub>4</sub>, C (4), A<sub>8</sub>, corolla deciduous. Fruit a dry capsule. Ireland, West France, Spain, Portugal, Azores. (Fig. 48 C.)

Variety *alba*. Fls. white.

Variety *bicolor*. Some fls. white, some purple.

ELLIOTTIA RACEMOSA. 20. July–August. D. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 4, entire, thin, hairy below, stalk slender and swollen at base nearly concealing bud. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, fragrant, in terminal racemes or panicles, K<sub>4</sub>, C (4), A<sub>8</sub>, petals recurved and nearly separate. Fruit unknown (increases by root suckers). Georgia. (Fig. 122 D.)

ENKIANTHUS. Branches in whorls. Ls. alternate or whorled, ov., finely toothed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , bell-shaped, in drooping clusters, K<sub>5</sub>, C (5), A<sub>10</sub>. Fruit a dry capsule.

*E. campanulatus*. 20. May. D. Fls. creamy yellow veined with red. Japan. (Fig. 55 G.)

Variety *albiflorus* (*pallidiflorus*). Fls. nearly white.

*E. cernuus*. 15. May. D. Fls. white, petals toothed. Japan.

*E. japonicus* (*E. perulatus*). 6. May. D. Fls. white, pitcher-shaped (contracted at mouth). Japan.

EPIGAEA REPENS. May Flower.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . May. E. Creeping shrub. Stems hairy, rooting. Ls. alternate, roundish ov., 3, leathery, distantly toothed, short bristles on both sides. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white or pinkish, bell-shaped, in terminal heads. Fruit a dry capsule. North America. (Fig. 102 E.)

ERICA. Heath, Heather. Ls. usually whorled, linear,  $\frac{1}{4}$  or less, blunt-ended, margins recurved. Fls. small, pink, white, or purple, egg-shaped, K (4), C (4), A<sub>8</sub>, corolla persistent. Fruit a dry capsule.

(a) *Ls. mostly alternate*

*E. lusitanica*. 12. February–May. E. Fls. white, fragrant. Spain and Portugal. (Fig. 48 F.)

## ERICA—continued

(b) *Ls. in whorls of three*

- E. arborea*. Tree Heath. 20. March–May. E. Branchlets with branched hairs. Fls. white, fragrant. Mediterranean region.
- E. ciliaris*. Fringed Heath. 1. June–October. E. Ls. hairy, whitish below. Fls. rosy red, in terminal spikes. South-west Europe (including Cornwall). (Fig. 48 J.)
- E. cinerea*. Scotch or Grey Heath, Bell Heather. 1½. July–September. E. Ls. hairless. Fls. bright purple, in terminal clusters. West Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 48 G.)
- E. scoparia*. Besom Heath. 10. May–June. E. Fls. greenish. Central France.
- E. Veitchii*. 20. March–May. Like *E. arborea*, but branchlets have simple hairs. Hybrid.

(c) *Ls. in whorls of four or more*

- E. australis*. Spanish Heath. 6. May. E. Young stems very downy. Fls. purplish red, in small clusters. Spain.
- E. carnea*. ½. February–May. E. Young stems hairless. Ls. hairless. Fls. rosy red, solitary or in pairs in l.-axils. Europe. (Fig. 48 E.)  
Variety *alba* (*E. herbacea*). Fls. white.
- E. darleyensis*. 2. November–May. E. Like *E. carnea*, but growing taller. Hybrid.
- E. mediterranea*. 10. April–May. Like the previous two, but with a single upright main stem. South-west France and Spain.
- E. stricta*. 9. June–September. E. Ls. minutely downy. Fls. pink, in terminal clusters. South Europe.
- E. Tetralix*. Cross-leaved Heath. 1½. June–September. E. Ls. hairy, white below, arranged in form of cross. Fls. pink, in dense terminal clusters. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 48 H.)  
Variety *mollis*. Ls. greyish white.
- E. vagans*. Cornish Heath. 2½. August–September. E. Ls. hairless. Fls. pinkish purple, in long terminal spikes. South-west Europe (including Cornwall). (Fig. 48 D.)

GAULTHERIA. Branchlets zigzagged. Ls. alternate, ov., stiff, toothed, stalk red and hairy. Fls. ¼, pinkish white, egg-shaped, K (5), C (5), A10. Fruit a berry.

*G. procumbens*. Creeping Wintergreen, Checkerberry, Partridge Berry. ½. July–August. E. Creeping roots send up thin erect stems with small cluster of ls. at top. Ls. ov., 1, minutely toothed. Fls. solitary. Berry ¼, red. North America. (Fig. 102 N.)

*G. Shallon*. Shallon. 6. May–June. E. Spreading by underground stems. Branchlets reddish, bristly. Ls. ov., 4, pointed, toothed. Fls. in clammy racemes, each fl. in axil of hooded bract. Berry ¼, black, hairy, juicy. West North America. (Fig. 102 M.)

KALMIA. Mountain Laurel. Ls. crowded radially at end of branches, ov., lanc., entire. Fls. saucer-shaped, in branched or unbranched clusters, K (5), C (5), A10. Fruit a dry egg-shaped capsule.

*K. angustifolia*. Sheep Laurel. 4. June. E. Ls. opposite or in threes, ov., 2, bright green above, hairless, short-stalked. Fls. ¼, pink, in rounded clusters. North America.

## KALMIA—continued

*K. glauca* (*K. polifolia*). 2. April. E. Ls. opposite or in threes, ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , dark glossy green above, white below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , rosy purple, in flattish clusters. North America.

*K. latifolia*. Calico Bush. 10. June. E. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 5, glossy green above, stalk red. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white to deep rose. North America. (Fig. 124 G.)

LEDUM. Stems rusty-felted. Ls. alternate, entire, rusty-woolly below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, with separate spreading petals, K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>5-11</sub>, in terminal clusters. Fruit a dry capsule.

*L. latifolium*. Labrador Tea. 2. May. E. Ls. ov., lanc., 2, blunt-ended, midrib not visible below. North America.

*L. palustre*. Marsh Ledum, Wild Rosemary. 4. May. E. Ls. linear, 1, midrib visible below. Arctic regions. (Fig. 52 A.)

LEIOPHYLLUM BUXIFOLIUM. Sand Myrtle.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . May-June. E. Ls. opposite and alternate, ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, leathery, glossy, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white or pinkish, with separate spreading petals, K<sub>5</sub>, C<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>10</sub>, in crowded terminal clusters. East North America. (Fig. 67 F.)

LEUCOTHOE (ANDROMEDA). Ls. alternate, lanc., finely toothed, short-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, bell-shaped, in racemes or panicles, K (5), C (5), A<sub>10</sub>. Fruit a dry capsule.

(a) *Deciduous*

*L. racemosa*. 6. June. Branchlets slender, erect, downy. Ls. 2, firm, short-pointed, shallowly round-toothed, downy on veins below. Fls. in erect 1-sided racemes. North America. (Fig. 102 J.)

*L. recurva*. 5. May-June. Branchlets spreading. Ls. 4, thin but firm, short-pointed. Fls. in curved racemes. Virginia to Alabama.

(b) *Evergreen*

*L. axillaris*. 6. April-May. Branches arching. Ls. 4, short-pointed, distantly toothed, glossy above. Fls. in axillary racemes. South-east United States. (Fig. 102 F.)

*L. Catesbaei*. 6. May. Branchlets slender, arching, zigzagged. Ls. 5, leathery, long-pointed, closely spine-toothed, a few hairs below. Fls. in axillary racemes. South-east United States. (Fig. 102 G.)

*L. Davisiae*. 3. May. Branchlets stout, erect, hairless. Ls. 2, firm, short-pointed, minutely toothed, hairless. Fls. in terminal panicles. North America. (Fig. 102 H.)

LOISELEURIA PROCUMBENS. Alpine Azalea.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . June. E. Ls. opposite, ov.,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , entire, whitish below, margins recurved. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white or pinkish, erect, bell- or star-shaped, in terminal clusters, K<sub>5</sub>, C (5), A<sub>5</sub>. Fruit a dry capsule. North Europe (including Scottish Highlands), North Asia, North America. (Fig. 48 K.)

LYONIA (ANDROMEDA, XOLISMA) LIGUSTRINA. Male-berry. 8. July. D. Branchlets zigzagged. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 3, entire, pointed, downy on both sides, prominently veined, very shortly stalked. Fls. very small, round, dull white, in few-flowered terminal racemes, K (5), C (5), A<sub>10</sub>. Fruit a dry capsule. North America. (Fig. 122 E.)

MENZIESIA PILOSA. 6. May. D. Bark peeling; branchlets hairy. Ls. alternate, ov., 2, entire, thin, with scattered hairs. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, bell-shaped, A8-10, in few-flowered clusters at end of short side shoots. Fruit a dry capsule. East North America. (Fig. 124 D.)

OXYDENDRUM ARBOREUM (ANDROMEDA ARBOREA, LYONIA ARBOREA). Sorrel Tree. 50. August-September. D. Branchlets hairless. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 6, minutely toothed, thin, hairless or nearly so. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, bell-shaped, in terminal panicles, K5, C (5), A10. North America. (Fig. 102 K.)

PERNETTYA MUCRONATA. Prickly Heath. 5. May-June. E. Stems sucker freely; branchlets wiry. Ls. alternate, ov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , spiny-pointed, toothed, leathery. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, bell-shaped, nodding, solitary in l.-axils, K (5), C (5), A10. Fruit a berry,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, pink, lilac, crimson, purple or black. South America. (Fig. 103 A.)

PHYLLODOCE. Low heath-like shrubs. Ls. alternate, linear,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , blunt-ended, toothed, margins recurved, crowded. Fls. bell- or egg-shaped, slender-stalked, solitary or in terminal clusters, K (4-6), C (4-6), A8-12. Fruit a dry capsule.

*P. Breweri*. 1. May. E. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , purple, broadly bell-shaped. California.

*P. coerulea*.  $\frac{3}{4}$ . May. E. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , bluish purple, egg-shaped. Alpine regions of Northern Hemisphere. (Fig. 48 A.)

*P. empetriformis*.  $\frac{3}{4}$ . May. E. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , reddish purple, egg-shaped, solitary in terminal l.-axils. West North America.

*P. nipponica*.  $\frac{3}{4}$ . May. E. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , pinkish white, bell-shaped, solitary in terminal l.-axils. Japan.

PIERIS (ANDROMEDA). Ls. alternate. Fls. white, pitcher-shaped, usually in terminal panicles, K5, C (5), A10; anthers with reflexed awns. Fruit a dry capsule.

(a) *Ls. entire, deciduous*

*P. Mariana (Xolisma Mariana)*. Stagger Bush. 6. June. Branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, thin but stiff, hairless, veins prominent below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , nodding, in lateral racemes. East United States. (Fig. 122 G.)

\* *P. ovalifolia*. 20. June. Branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., 5, firm, conspicuously veined, hairless or nearly so. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , nodding, in 1-sided terminal and axillary racemes. Himalaya. (Fig. 122 F.)

(b) *Ls. toothed, evergreen*

*P. floribunda*. 6. March-April. Branchlets stiff, hairy. Ls. lanc., 3, minutely toothed, glossy green above, hairy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , in erect panicles. South-east United States. (Fig. 103 E.)

*P. formosa*. 20. May. Branchlets hairless. Ls. lanc., 7, leathery, glossy, minutely toothed, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , nodding, in drooping panicles, sepals green. Himalaya, China. (Fig. 103 D.)

*P. Forrestii*. 10. April. Branchlets hairless, reddish. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, finely toothed, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , fragrant, in drooping panicles, sepals white. Upper Burma and China.

*P. japonica*. 10. March-April. Branchlets brown, rough with scars of fallen ls., often opposite or whorled. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, hairless, crowded radially at end of shoot. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , in drooping racemes. Japan. (Fig. 103 C.)

RHODODENDRON. Buds large, pointed, many-scaled, the terminal one usually in centre of a group of radially arranged ls. Ls. alternate, entire. Fls. usually large and showy, funnel-shaped or bell-shaped, usually in terminal clusters, ovary 5-10-celled, with long style. Fruit a dry splitting capsule.

(I) DECIDUOUS OR HALF EVERGREEN; STAMENS  
USUALLY FIVE

(AZALEA SECTION)

- R. indicum* (*Azalea indica*). Indian Azalea. 6. May. Young shoots bristly. Ls. ov., obov., 3, bristly. Fls. 2, red, solitary or in pairs, anthers purple. China and Japan. (Fig. 122 H.)
- R. Kaempferi* (*Azalea indica*, variety *Kaempferi*). 10. May. Ls. ov., 2½, bristly. Fls. 2, red, in few-flowered terminal clusters, stamens yellow. Japan.
- R. luteum* (*Azalea pontica*). 10. May. Buds with sharply pointed scales. Ls. lanc., 5, hairy on margins and midrib below. Fls. 1½, yellow, in crowded clusters. Caucasus. (Fig. 122 J.)
- R. molle* (*Azalea mollis*). 8. April-May. Ls. lanc., 4, dark green, slightly hairy. Fls. 3, pink or red, in clusters appearing before ls. Japan. (Fig. 122 K.)
- R. occidentale* (*Azalea occidentalis*). 8. June. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, glossy green above, with scattered hairs. Fls. 3, white with yellow blotch, in terminal clusters appearing after ls. West North America. (Fig. 122 P.)
- R. quinquefolium*. 3. April-May. Ls. 1½, in whorls of five at end of shoot. Fls. 1½, white or pinkish, solitary or in pairs, stamens ten. Japan. (Fig. 70 K.)
- R. Rhodora* (*Rhodora canadensis*). 4. April. Ls. ov., lanc., 2, bristly above and on margins, downy or hairless below. Fls. 1, rosy purple, 2-lipped, in lateral and terminal clusters, stamens ten. East North America. (Fig. 122 O.)
- R. sinense* (*Azalea sinensis*). Chinese Azalea. 8. April-May. Branchlets soft-felted. Ls. lanc., 4, velvety-felted below. Fls. 3, yellow, in clusters appearing before ls. China. (Fig. 122 N.)
- Many hybrids between this and *R. molle* in cultivation.
- R. viscosum* (*Azalea viscosa*). Swamp Honeysuckle. 8. June. Ls. obov., 2, margins bristly. Fls. 1, white or pink, covered with sticky hairs, in clusters. North America. (Fig. 122 M.)

(II) EVERGREEN; STAMENS USUALLY TEN

(RHODODENDRON SECTION)

(a) *Ls. with small scurfy scales on under surface*

- R. Anthopogon*. 2. April. Branchlets hairy. Ls. ov., 1½, glossy green above, brown scales below, aromatic when crushed. Fls. 1, sulphur-yellow, in small terminal clusters, stamens five to eight. Himalaya. (Fig. 122 L.)
- \* *R. arboreum*. 40. February-March. Ls. lanc., 7, silver scales below. Fls. 2, blood-red, in terminal hemispherical heads. Himalaya. (Fig. 123 C.)
- Variety *album*. Fls. white; ls. rust-coloured below.

RHODODENDRON—*continued*

- R. arbutifolium*. 4. May. Ls. lanc., 2, dull dark green above, minute glistening silvery scales below. Fls. 1, rose-coloured. Hybrid.
- R. cinnabarinum*. 10. May. Ls. ov., 4, metallic green above. Fls. 1½, dull red, funnel-shaped, in terminal heads. East Himalaya. (Fig. 123 A.)
- R. dauricum*. 6. January–February. Ls. ov., 1, rounded at end, dark glossy green above. Fls. 1, rosy purple, saucer-shaped, solitary or in pairs. Manchuria.
- R. ferrugineum*. Rose des Alpes, Alpenrose. 3. June. Ls. lanc., 1½, glossy green above, rust-coloured scales below. Fls. ½, red, in terminal clusters. Alps. (Fig. 123 B.)
- R. glaucum*. 6. May. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, dark dull green above, scaly white or brown below, margins recurved. Fls. 1, rosy red, in terminal clusters. East Himalaya.
- R. Hanceanum*. 4. March. Ls. lanc., 4, hard, slender-pointed, dark green and scaly above and below. Fls. 1, white or yellow, funnel-shaped, petals deeply lobed. China.
- R. hirsutum*. Rose des Alpes, Alpenrose. 3. June. Like *R. ferrugineum*, but stems and ls. bristly. Alps.
- R. lepidotum*. 2. June. Ls. ov., lanc., 1½, dotted with tiny scales. Fls. 1, rosy crimson, spotted, saucer-shaped, solitary or in few-flowered clusters. Himalaya.
- R. moupinense*. 3. March. Branchlets hairy. Ls. ov., 1½, leathery, ending in minute point, dark green above, pale below. Fls. 2, white or pink with purple or yellow spots, usually in 3-flowered clusters. China. (Fig. 123 E.)
- R. Nobleanum*. See under (b).
- R. praecox*. 4. March. Ls. ov., 2, dark glossy green, bristly above. Fls. 2, rosy purple. Hybrid. (Fig. 123 D.)
- R. racemosum*. 6. April–May. Ls. ov., 1, white below dotted with brown scales. Fls. 1, pink, in axillary and terminal clusters. West China.
- R. yunnanense*. 12. May. Ls. lanc., 3, bright green above, hairy on margins, slightly scaly on both sides. Fls. 1½, pink with brown spots, in few-flowered clusters. China.

(b) *Ls. felted or woolly on under surface*

- R. campanulatum*. 12. April–May. Bark peeling; branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., 5, green above, reddish brown below. Fls. 2, pale purplish pink or lilac, in loose clusters. Himalaya. (Fig. 123 F.)
- R. caucasicum*. 2. April–May. Ls. ov., 4, dark green above, red below, stalk short. Fls. 2, yellowish white or pale lilac, in terminal clusters. Caucasus.
- Variety *sulphureum*. Fls. sulphur-yellow.
- \* *R. coriaceum*. 25. March. Ls. oblanc., 10, dark green above, grey-white below. Fls. 1, white or rose-tinted with crimson blotch, in loose trusses, stamens ten to fourteen. China.
- R. Falconeri*. 30. March–April. Ls. ov., lanc., 12, thick, strongly veined, dark green and wrinkled above, rusty below. Fls. 2, 8-10-lobed, creamy white with dark purple blotch at base, stamens twelve to sixteen. Himalaya. (Fig. 123 H.)
- R. fictolacteum*. 30. April–May. Ls. lanc., 8, dark green above, red below,



RHODODENDRON—*continued*

- stalk felted. Fls. 2, white, 7-8-lobed, in large trusses, stamens fourteen to sixteen. China. (Fig. 123 J.)
- R. fulgens*. 12. February–March. Ls. ov., 4, red below. Fls. 1, blood-red, in hemispherical trusses. East Himalaya.
- R. fulvoides*. 20. April. Young shoots brown-felted. Ls. ov., 8, leathery, dark green above, yellow below, midrib prominent. Fls. 1, white or pink with crimson blotch, in round trusses. China.
- R. fulvum*. 20. April. Like *R. fulvoides*, but ls. red below. China.
- R. Hodgsonii*. 20. Bark peeling. Ls. lanc., 12, very leathery, dark green and glossy above, red below, stalk very thick. Fls. 2, rosy lilac, 8-10-lobed, in round trusses, stamens fifteen to twenty. East Himalaya.
- R. Nobleanum*. 15. January–March. Ls. lanc., 6, thin, brown below. Fls. 1½, bright rose, in hemispherical trusses. Hybrid. (Fig. 123 G.)

(c) *Ls. with scattered hairs or bristles*

- R. amoenum* (*Azalea amoena*). 4. May. Ls. ov., 1, dark glossy green. Fls. ¾, rosy purple; sepals similar to petals, giving appearance of one flower growing out of another. Japan. (Fig. 123 K.)
- \* *R. ciliatum*. 9. March–April. Ls. ov., 4. Fls. 2, pink, in few-flowered clusters. East Himalaya. (Fig. 124 A.)
- R. ledifolium* (*Azalea ledifolia*). 6. May–June. Ls. lanc., 2½, hairy all over. Fls. 2, white, solitary or in pairs or threes. China and Japan.

(d) *Ls. hairless and smooth*

- R. barbatum*. 20. March. Ls. lanc., 9, pointed, dark dull green above, pale green below. Fls. 1½, blood-red, in hemispherical trusses. Himalaya.
- R. campylocarpum*. 8. May. Ls. ov., 4, fine-pointed, dark glossy green above, blue-white below. Fls. 3, pale yellow, bell-shaped, slightly fragrant, in loose terminal clusters. East Himalaya.
- R. catawbiense*. 10. June. Ls. ov., lanc., 6, dark glossy green above, pale green or whitish below. Fls. 2½, lilac, in large clusters. South-east United States.
- R. croceum*. 20. May. Ls. ov., 4, heart-shaped base, pale green below. Fls. 3, yellow with crimson blotch, in 7-8-flowered clusters. China. (Fig. 124 B.)
- R. decorum*. 12. April–May. Ls. ov., lanc., 6, thick, grey-green above, glaucous below. Fls. 2, white to pink spotted with green, 5-7-lobed, stamens twelve to sixteen. West China.
- R. discolor*. 18. June–July. Ls. lanc., 8, dark green above, whitish below. Fls. 3, white or purplish, funnel-shaped, 6-7-lobed, stamens twelve to sixteen. Central China.
- R. Fortunei*. 12. May. Ls. ov., oblong, 8, pale green above, glaucous below; stalk stout, purple. Fls. 3, white or pinkish, 5-7-lobed, in loose terminal clusters, stamens fourteen to sixteen. China.
- \* *R. Griffithianum* (*R. Aucklandii*). 15. Ls. lanc., 9, pale green above, glaucous below. Fls. 6, white or pinkish, widely bell-shaped, slightly fragrant, in loose clusters, stamens ten to sixteen. East Himalaya.
- R. ponticum*. 15. June. Ls. lanc., 9, dark glossy green above, pale green

RHODODENDRON—*continued*

below. Fls. 2, purple, in terminal heads. Spain, Portugal, Asia Minor. (Fig. 124 C.)

\* *R. sino-grande*. 30. Young shoots stout, silvery. Ls. ov., 16, dull green above, silvery below. Fls. 2, white with crimson blotch, 10-lobed, in large terminal clusters, stamens eighteen. China.

*R. Souliei*. 8. May. Young shoots purplish, clammy. Ls. ov., 3, heart-shaped base, blunt-ended, glaucous and metallic. Fls. 3, white or pink, saucer-shaped, 5-6-lobed, in terminal clusters, stamens eight to ten. China.

*R. Thomsonii*. 12. April. Ls. roundish ov., 4, dark green above, blue-white below. Fls. 2, blood-red, bell-shaped, in loose clusters. East Himalaya. (Fig. 123 L.)

RHODOTHAMNUS (RHODODENDRON) CHAMAECISTUS. 1. April. E. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , edged with conspicuous bristles, closely set on branches. Fls. 1, pink, petals spreading, in terminal few-flowered clusters. K5, C (5), A10. Fruit a woody capsule. Austrian Alps. (Fig. 124 H.)

THERORHODION (RHODODENDRON) CAMTSCHATICUM.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . May-June. E. Spreading by underground suckers. Ls. ov., 2, bristly below and conspicuously so on margins, stalkless. Fls. 1  $\frac{1}{2}$ , crimson, petals spreading, solitary or in pairs on erect bristly stem, K (5), C (5), A10. Fruit a dry capsule. North Asia and Alaska. (Fig. 124 J.)

TRIPETALEIA (ELLIOTTIA) PANICULATA. 6. July-August. D. Branchlets reddish brown, angled. Ls. alternate, ov., 2, entire, hairless or nearly so, short-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white or pinkish, K3, C3, A6, corolla divided into three distinct petals, in terminal racemes or panicles. Fruit a small capsule. Japan. (Fig. 124 E.)

ZENOBIA (ANDROMEDA) PULVERULENTA (Z. SPECIOSA). 6. June-July. D. Ls. ov., 2, shallowly and distantly toothed, blunt-ended, hairless, usually covered with white bloom. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, bell-shaped, drooping at end of long stalks in axillary clusters, K (5), C (5), A10. Fruit a dry round capsule with long persistent style. South-east United States. (Fig. 103 B.)

## Family 59. EPACRIDACEAE. K5, C (5), A5, G (5)

Differs from *Ericaceae* in the anthers being 1-celled and opening by longitudinal slit.

LEUCOPOGON FRASERI. Australian Beard Heath. 1. E. Ls. alternate, linear, lanc.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , sharp-pointed, glossy above, veined below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, solitary in l-axils. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , a dry, oblong, yellowish-orange berry. Australia. (Fig. 122 c.)

## Family 60. DIAPENSIACEAE. K (5), C (5), A5, G (3)

Anthers 2-celled, opening by longitudinal slits.

DIAPENSIA LAPPONICA.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . June-July. E. Prostrate. Ls. opposite, obov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, crowded in rosette-like tufts. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white, bell-shaped, solitary on stalk up to 1 long. Fruit a dry capsule. Alpine and arctic regions of Northern Hemisphere. (Fig. 67 E.)

PYXIDANTHERA BARBULATA. Flowering Moss. Prostrate and creeping. April-May. E. Ls. alternate, oblanc.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , slightly hairy near base. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white or pink, bell-shaped, stalkless. East North America. (Fig. 49 B.)

Family 61. *PLUMBAGINACEAE*. K (5), C (5), A<sub>5</sub>, G<sub>1</sub>  
(Thrift, Sea Lavender)

CERATOSTIGMA. Leadwort, Shrubby Plumbago. Ls. alternate, entire, covered with forward-pointing hairs or bristles. Fls. bright blue, in terminal heads. Fruit a dry capsule.

- C. Griffithii*. 3. August–September. D. Ls. obov., 1, short-pointed, dull green with purplish margins. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Himalaya. (Fig. 124 M.)  
*C. Willmottianum*. 4. July–November. D. Ls. diamond-shaped, 2, long-pointed. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ . China.

Family 62. *MYRSINACEAE*. K (5), C (5), A<sub>5</sub>, G<sub>1</sub>

Fruit a berry.

\* *ARDISIA JAPONICA*. 1. August–September. E. Ls. whorled, ov., 3, tapered at both ends, toothed, glossy green, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, star-shaped, solitary or in few-flowered clusters in l.-axils. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , red or white. China and Japan. (Fig. 103 G.)

*MYRSINE AFRICANA*. 3. Summer. E. Branchlets angled, downy. Ls. alternate, ov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , tapered at base, toothed in outer half, glossy green, hairless, closely set on branch. Fls. very small, pale brown, unisexual, in stalkless axillary clusters. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , pale blue, 1-seeded. Himalaya, South Africa, Azores. (Fig. 103 F.)

Family 63. *SAPOTACEAE*. K (5), C (5), A<sub>5</sub>, G (10)

\* *BUMELIA (SIDEROXYLON) LYCIOIDES*. Southern Buckthorn. 20. August–September. D. Branchlets hairless, spiny. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 4, entire, thin and firm, hairless, with pale thin conspicuous midrib, slender-stalked. Fls. very small, white, in hemispherical axillary clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , a black berry. South United States. (Fig. 124 L.)

Family 64. *EBENACEAE*. K (3–7), C (3–7), A  $\infty$ , G (2–16)

DIOSPYROS. No terminal bud. Ls. alternate, ov., entire, tapered at both ends. Fls. unisexual, white, 4-lobed, sexes on different trees, female solitary. Fruit a large juicy berry with persistent calyx.

- D. Kaki*. Chinese Persimmon, Kakee. 50. June. D. Ls. 8, glossy above, downy below. Fruit 3, yellow. Japan.  
*D. Lotus*. Date Plum. 50. June. D. Ls. 5, dark glossy green above, hairless or nearly so. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , yellow or purplish. Temperate Asia. (Fig. 124 K.)  
*D. virginiana*. Persimmon. 100. May–June. D. Ls. 5, glossy green above, hairless or nearly so. Fruit 1, pale yellow with red cheek. U.S.A.

Family 65. *STYRACEAE*. K (4–5), C (4–5), A<sub>8</sub>– $\infty$ , G (2–5)

HALESIA. Snowdrop Tree, Silver Bell Tree. Ls. alternate, ov., pointed, minutely and distantly toothed. Fls. white, drooping in axillary clusters on old wood, K (4), C (4), A<sub>8</sub>–16, G. Fruit dry, pear-shaped, winged.

- H. carolina*. 30. May. D. Bark peels off in small scales. Ls. 4, downy below

HALESIA—*continued*

with star-shaped hairs. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ . Fruit up to  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , 4-winged. South-east United States. (Fig. 104 A.)

*H. diptera*. 15. May. D. Ls. 5, nearly hairless. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , deeply lobed. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , 2-winged. South-east United States. (Fig. 104 B.)

*H. monticola*. 100. May. D. Ls. 5, nearly hairless. Fls. 1. Fruit 2, 4-winged. South-east United States. (Fig. 104 C.)

PTEROSTYRAX (HALESIA) HISPIDA. Asagara, Epaulette Tree. 40. June–July. D. Branchlets hairless. Ls. alternate, ov., 8, tapering base, pointed, minutely toothed, downy below or nearly hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, fragrant in drooping axillary panicles, K (5), C (5), A10,  $\bar{G}$ . Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , dry, spindle-shaped, 5-10-ribbed, calyx persistent. China and Japan. (Fig. 104 D.)

STYRAX. Buds with one outer scale. Ls. alternate, ov., minutely toothed, very shortly stalked. Fls. 1, white, in racemes or clusters at end of short side twigs, K (5), C (5), A10,  $\bar{G}$ . Fruit egg-shaped, enclosed in persistent calyx.

*S. americanum*. American Storax. 8. June–July. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, wedge-shaped base, nearly hairless. Fls. in few-flowered racemes. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ . South-east United States.

*S. Hemsleyanum*. 30. June. D. Ls. obov., 5, nearly hairless. Fls. in many-flowered racemes. China.

*S. japonicum*. 25. June–July. D. Ls. ov., 3, distantly toothed, hairless except for tufts in vein-axils. Fls. hanging vertically in few-flowered clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ . China and Japan. (Fig. 104 G.)

*S. Obassia*. 30. June. D. Ls. roundish ov., 8, toothed in outer half, downy below, stalk swollen. Fls. drooping, in many-flowered racemes. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , velvety. Japan. (Fig. 104 E.)

SYMPLOCOS PANICULATA (S. CRATAEGOIDES). 30. May. D. Branches slender, spreading. Ls. alternate, ov., 3, pointed, sharply toothed, conspicuously veined and downy below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, fragrant, in dense terminal or axillary panicles, K (5), C (5), A  $\infty$ ,  $\bar{G}$  (2), stamens in five bundles. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , egg-shaped, blue, containing a 1-seeded stone. Himalaya to Japan. (Fig. 103 J.)

Family 66. OLEACEAE. K (4), C (4–6) or 0, A 2,  $\bar{G}$  (2)

ABELIOPHYLLUM DISTICHUM. 3. May. D. Branchlets with chambered pith. Ls. opposite ov., 3, entire, hairy, short-stalked, in two opposite rows. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, in small axillary racemes. Fruit 1, flat, winged. Corea. (Fig. 70 C.)

CHIONANTHUS. Fringe Tree. Ls. opposite or sub-opposite, ov., entire, tapering base. Fls. white, with four strap-shaped petals; in loose panicles. Fruit a dark blue 1-seeded berry.

*C. retusa*. Chinese Fringe Tree. 30. June. D. Ls. ov., 4, pointed, blunt or notched at end. Petals  $\frac{3}{4}$ . China and Japan.

*C. virginica*. Fringe Tree. 30. June. D. Ls. ov., oblong, 8, pointed. Petals 1 long. East United States. (Fig. 69 A.)

FONTANESIA PHILLYREOIDES. 10. June. D. Branchlets 4-angled. Ls. opposite ov., lanc., 2, entire, pointed, hairless. Fls. very small, greenish white, in terminal panicles. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , dry, flat, winged, 2-seeded. Asia Minor. (Fig. 69 B.)

FORESTIERA (ADELIA) ACUMINATA. 25. April-May. D. Ls. opposite, ov., lanc., 3, finely and distantly toothed at outer end, wedge-shaped base, light green, short-stalked. Fls. very small, greenish, without petals, appearing before leaves in small clusters or racemes, often unisexual. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , a narrow-oblong dark purple berry. U.S.A.

FORSYTHIA. Golden Bell. Branchlets 4-angled, hollow or with chambered pith, hairless. Ls. opposite, simple or 3-fol., ov., lanc., toothed in outer half, hairless. Fls. 1, yellow, solitary or in pairs in l.-axils, appearing before the ls. Fruit a dry capsule.

*F. intermedia*. 10. March-April. D. Branchlets arching or spreading; pith solid at joints, often chambered between. Ls. simple or 3-fol., 5. Hybrid.

Variety *densiflora*. Fls. densely crowded on branchlets.

Variety *spectabilis*. Larger, deeper yellow and more numerous fls.

*F. suspensa*. 10. March-April. D. Branches arching, drooping or rambling; pith solid at joints, never chambered between. Ls. 4, mostly simple. China. (Fig. 60 A.)

*F. viridissima*. 8. March-April. D. Branches stiff, erect, with chambered pith. Ls. simple, lanc., 6. China.

FRAXINUS. Ash. Buds usually black or scurfy brown. Ls. opposite, pinnate; lfts. toothed. Fls. small, in panicles. Fruit dry, 1-winged, 1-seeded.

(a) *Fls. white, 4-petalled, in terminal panicles appearing after ls. (Flowering Ash Section)*

*F. Mariesii*. 20. June. D. Ls. 5-fol.; lfts. ov., 3, distantly and shallowly toothed, stalkless, lowest pair much the smallest; common stalk grooved, swollen and purple at base. Fruit 1, deep purple in July. Central China. (Fig. 8 c.)

*F. Ornus*. Manna Ash. 65. May. D. Buds brown. Ls. 7-9-fol.; lfts. ov., 4, short-pointed, shallowly round-toothed, common stalk grooved. Fruit 1. Asia Minor. (Fig. 8 B.)

*F. Paxiana*. 65. June. D. Buds rusty-downy. Ls. 7-9-fol.; lfts. lanc., 6, distantly and shallowly round-toothed, long-pointed, hairless, stalkless; common stalk grooved. Fruit 1. China.

*F. Spaethiana*. 50. June. D. Ls. 5-9-fol.; lfts. ov., lanc., 8, unequal-sided at base, coarsely round-toothed, long-pointed, hairless, stalkless; common stalk slightly grooved on upper side, very much swollen at base and clasping stem. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . Japan.

(b) *Fls. without petals, in small lateral panicles appearing before ls.*

*F. americana*. White Ash. 120. April. D. Branchlets shining dark green or brownish. Ls. 5-9-fol.; lfts. lanc., 6, distantly toothed in outer half or entire, long-pointed, whitish below, stalked; common stalk yellowish white, not grooved. Fruit 2, wing starts at end of seed, calyx persistent. North America.

*F. angustifolia*. Narrow-leaved Ash. 70. April. D. Buds dark brown. Ls.

## FRAXINUS—continued

9-13-fol; lflets. lanc., 3, jaggedly toothed, hairless, stalkless; common stalk grooved. Fruit 1, calyx deciduous. South Europe and North Africa.

*F. excelsior*. Common Ash. 140. April. D. Buds black. Ls. 9-13-fol.; lflets. lanc., 4, evenly and distantly toothed, stalkless; common stalk grooved. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , hanging in large bunches. Sexes often on different trees. Europe (including Britain) and North Africa. (Fig. 8 A.)

JASMINUM. Jasmine. Ls. or lflets. entire. Fls. yellow or white, rarely pink, corolla tubular with four to nine spreading lobes, solitary or in pairs or branched clusters. Fruit a black berry.

(a) *Ls. opposite, simple; fls. pink*

*J. Beesianum*. 3. June–July. D. Semi-climber. Branchlets green, angular. Ls. ov., 2, pointed, slightly downy on both sides. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , solitary or in 2-3-flowered terminal clusters, sepals linear. China. (Fig. 69 C.)

(b) *Ls. opposite, compound*

*J. nudiflorum*. Winter Jasmine. 15. November–February. D. Rambler. Branchlets angled, long, slender and drooping. Ls. 3-fol., short-stalked; lflets. ov., 1, rough or hairy near margins, stalkless. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , yellow, 6-lobed, solitary in l.-axils, sepals linear. China and Japan. (Fig. 1 F.)

*J. officinale*. Common Jasmine, Jessamine. 20. June–October. D. Climber. Stems very slender, angled, hairless. Ls. pinnate, 5-9-fol.; lflets. ov., 2, downy near margins, lateral ones stalkless. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white, fragrant, 4-5-lobed, in terminal branched clusters, sepals linear. Persia and North-west India. (Fig. 9 A.)

Variety *affine* (*J. grandiflorum*). Larger fls., with purple tinge.

Variety *foliis aureis*. Ls. golden yellow.

\* *J. primulinum*. Primrose Jasmine. 10. January–March. E. Rambler. Ls. 3-fol.; short-stalked; lflets. lanc., 3, dark glossy green, short-stalked. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, 6-10-lobed, solitary; sepals short, lanc. China. (Fig. 1 G.)

(c) *Ls. alternate, compound*

*J. fruticans*. 15. June–September.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems angled. Ls. 3-fol.; lflets. lanc.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , edged with small hairs. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, calyx bell-shaped, 5-lobed; in 3-5-flowered clusters at end of side twigs. Mediterranean region.

*J. Giraldii*. 8. May–June. E. Stems angled. Ls. 3-fol.; lflets. lanc., terminal one up to 4, lateral ones much smaller, wrinkled above, downy below. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , yellow, not fragrant, in terminal branched clusters, sepals triangular. China.

*J. Parkeri*. 1. June. E. Stems grooved. Ls. 3-fol. or pinnate; lflets. 1, stalkless. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , yellow, solitary, calyx cup-shaped. North-west India.

*J. revolutum*. 6. June–August.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems slightly angled. Ls. 3-fol. or pinnate; terminal lflets. 2, dull dark green above. Fls. 1, yellow, fragrant. North-west Himalaya. (Fig. 12 B.)

*J. Wallichianum*. 6. June–August.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Like *J. revolutum*, but ls. 7-13-fol.; lflets. lanc., 1. Nepal.

LIGUSTRUM. Privet. Ls. opposite, entire, short-stalked. Fls. small, white, tubular, in conspicuous terminal panicles. Fruit a black berry.

## LIGUSTRUM—continued

## (a) Tube of corolla scarcely longer than lobes

- L. japonicum*. Japanese Privet. 8. July–September. E. Ls. ov., 4, very glossy, blackish green, veins raised, margin and midrib reddish. Fls. in large panicles up to 8 long. China and Japan.  
Variety *coriaceum*. Ls. roundish ov., 2, blunt or notched at apex. Fl.-panicles up to 3 long.
- L. lucidum*. 30. August–October. E. Ls. ov., 6, long-pointed, glossy green above, hairless, veins sunk, margins translucent. Fls. in large panicles up to 8 long. China. (Fig. 70 B.)  
Variety *aureo-variegatum*. Ls. variegated with yellow.
- L. sinense*. Chinese Privet. 20. July. D. or  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Branchlets densely downy. Ls. ov., 3, pale green, thin, blunt or notched at apex. Fl.-panicles up to 4 long. China. (Fig. 70 H.)
- L. vulgare*. Common Privet. 10. June–July. D. or  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Ls. ov., lanc., 2, hairless. Fl.-panicles up to 2 long. Europe (including Britain) and North Africa. (Fig. 70 A.)

## (b) Tube of corolla much longer than lobes

- L. ionandrum*. 10. June. E. Branchlets downy, greyish. Ls. ov., 1, hairless. Fl.-panicles dense, up to 1 long; stamens violet. China. (Fig. 70 E.)
- L. ovalifolium*. 15. July. E. Branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., 2, glossy green, hairless. Fl.-panicles up to 4 long. Japan. (Fig. 70 G.)  
Variety *argenteum*. Ls. bordered with white.  
Variety *aureum*. Golden Privet. Ls. yellow except in centre.
- L. Prattii* (*L. Delavayanum*). 6. June–July. E. Branchlets densely downy. Ls. ov., 1, hairless. Fl.-panicles up to 2 long. China. (Fig. 70 F.)

OLEA. Ls. opposite, pitted. Fls. small, white, in axillary racemes. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , egg-shaped, oily, containing one hard stone.

- \* *O. europaea*. Olive. 40. May. E. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, entire, leathery, dark dull green above, silvery or pale green below, sometimes downy on both sides. South Europe and West Asia. (Fig. 69 D.)
- \* *O. fragrans*. 50. May. E. Ls. ov., 6, finely toothed or entire, bright yellowish green below. Fls. very fragrant. Japan. (Fig. 59 J.)

OSMANTHUS. Ls. opposite, mostly spine-toothed, hairless. Fls. small, white or yellowish, fragrant, in small clusters. Fruit a dark blue berry.

- O. Aquifolium*. 20. September–October. E. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , holly-like with two to four large spiny teeth on each side, glossy green above. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , in short-stalked axillary clusters. Japan. (Fig. 54 B.)  
Variety *purpureus*. Young stems black; ls. purple.  
Variety *variegatus*. Ls. bordered with white or yellow.
- O. armatus*. 15. September. E. Ls. lanc., 6, long-pointed, base rounded or heart-shaped, coarsely spine-toothed, prominently net-veined. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , in axillary clusters. China. (Fig. 54 C.)
- O. Delavayi*. 10. April–May. E. Ls. ov., 1, sharply toothed, minutely dotted

OSMANTHUS—*continued*

below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , tubular with four spreading lobes, in terminal and axillary clusters. China. (Fig. 54 D.)

*O. Fortunei*. 20. September. E. Ls. ov., 4, holly-like with six to ten spiny teeth on each side. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , very fragrant, in axillary clusters. Hybrid. (Fig. 54 A.)

*O. serrulatus*. 12. April–May. E. Ls. lanc., 4, base tapering, finely toothed, leathery, dotted below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , in axillary clusters. China. (Fig. 59 K.)

PARASYRINGA (LIGUSTRUM, SYRINGA) SEMPERVIRENS. 6. June–July. E. Ls. opposite, broad-ov. or circular,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , leathery, glossy, hairless. Fls. small, white, tubular, in terminal spikes. Fruit splitting into two. China. (A genus intermediate between privet and lilac.) (Fig. 70 L.)

PHILLYREA. Jasmine Box. Ls. opposite, hairless, short-stalked. Fls. small, white or greenish, in axillary clusters, stamens protrude beyond corolla. Fruit a blue-black berry.

*P. angustifolia*. 10. May. E. Ls. linear, 2, entire, dark green, hairless, pitted below. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 52 M.)

*P. decora*. 10. April. E. Ls. ov., lanc., 5, entire, very hard and firm with bevelled edges. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 70 J.)

*P. latifolia*. 30. April–May. E. Ls. ov., sharply toothed. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 60 J.)

SYRINGA. Lilac. Ls. opposite, entire, lobed, or pinnate. Fls. small, lilac, purple, or white. Fruit an oblong leathery capsule.

(a) *Tube of corolla scarcely longer than calyx*

*S. japonica*. Japanese Lilac. 30. June–July. D. Ls. ov., 6, bright green above, downy below, rounded or heart-shaped base. Fls. white, in panicles up to 12 long, stamens with long filaments. Japan.

*S. pekinensis*. 12. June. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, dark green above, greyish below, tapering base. Fls. white, in loose panicles up to 6 long, stamens with long filaments. China.

Variety *pendula*. Branches drooping.

(b) *Tube of corolla much longer than calyx*

*S. chinensis*. Rouen Lilac. 15. May. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, tapering base. Fls. purplish, in long drooping panicles. Hybrid.

Variety *alba*. Fls. white.

*S. emodi*. Himalayan Lilac. 15. June. D. Branchlets dark olive-green spotted with white. Ls. ov., 8, tapering base, whitish below. Fls. white or purplish, in panicles up to 6 long, not fragrant. Himalaya. (Fig. 69 F.)

Variety *variegata*. Ls. margined with yellow.

*S. josikaea*. Hungarian Lilac. 9. June. D. Ls. ov., 4, dark green above, whitish below, rounded base. Fls. deep violet, slightly scented, in narrow panicles up to 6 long. Transylvania.

*S. persica*. Persian Lilac. 6. May. D. Ls. lanc., 2, tapering base. Fls. purple, in small panicles up to 3 long. Afghanistan. (Fig. 69 G.)

Variety *alba*. Fls. white.

Variety *laciniata*. Ls. cut into parallel lobes. (Fig. 34 E.)



## SYRINGA—continued

- S. pinnatifolia*. Pinnate Lilac. 8. May. D. Ls. pinnate; lfts. ov., lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , stalkless, terminal ones often attached to common stalk by part of blade. Fls. white, in small panicles up to 3 long. China. (Fig. 8 E.)
- S. reflexa*. 9. June. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 8, tapering base. Fls. deep pink, in narrow drooping panicles up to 8 long. China.
- S. villosa*. 10. May–June. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 6, rounded or tapering base, scattered hairs below. Fls. lilac-rose, in large terminal and axillary panicles up to 10 long. China. (Fig. 69 H.)
- S. vulgaris*. Common Lilac. 20. May. D. Ls. ov., 6, rounded or heart-shaped base, hairless. Fls. lilac, fragrant, the panicles in pairs from terminal buds. East Europe. (Fig. 69 E.)

Variety *alba*. Fls. white. Winter buds yellowish green.

Variety *purpurea*. Fls. purple. Winter buds brown.

Many other varieties in cultivation, with fls. of varying shades of colour from white to deep purple.

Family 67. APOCYNACEAE. K (5), C (5), A<sub>5</sub>, G̅ (2)

Climbing or trailing plants. Stems with milky juice. Ls. opposite, entire, hairless, midrib and veins rather broad. Fls. showy, twisted in bud.

\* MANDEVILLA SUAVEOLENS. 12. June–September. D. Climber. Stems hollow, hairless. Ls. ov., 3, long-pointed, heart-shaped, tufts of white down in vein-axils below, long-stalked. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white, funnel-shaped, fragrant, in branched axillary clusters. Fruit 12, of two narrow cylindrical seed-pods, seeds bearded. Argentine. (Fig. 76 D.)

TRACHELOSPERMUM. Climbers with hairy stems. Ls. glossy dark green, blunt-ended. Fls. 1, white, fragrant, in terminal branched clusters.

\* *T. divaricatum* (*T. crocostomum*). 15. July–August. E. Ls. ov., 2. Fls. with erect sepals. East Asia.

\* *T. (Rhynchospermum) jasminoides*. 12. July–August. E. Ls. lanc., 3. Fls. with reflexed sepals. China and Japan. (Fig. 77 D.)

VINCA. Periwinkle. Barren stems trailing, flowering ones erect. Ls. ov., glossy, hairless. Fls. blue.

*V. major*. Greater Periwinkle. 2. April. E. Ls. 3. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , with linear sepals. Europe (including Britain) and West Asia. (Fig. 77 A.)

*V. minor*. Lesser Periwinkle.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . April. E. Ls. 2. Fls. 1, with lanc. sepals. Europe (including Britain) and West Asia.

Variety *argenteo-variegata*. Ls. blotched with white.

Variety *aureo-variegata*. Ls. blotched with yellow.

## Family 68. ASCLEPIADACEAE. K (5), C (5), A (5), G̅ (2)

Climbers. Stems with milky juice, twining. Ls. opposite, entire. Seed-pod large, seeds with tufted hairs.

\* ARAUJIA SERICOFERA (PHYSIANTHUS ALBENS). 20. July. E. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, pointed, square-cut at base, pale green above, minutely felted below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ ,

white, fragrant, tubular with spreading lobes, in few-flowered racemes at joints of stem. Fruit  $5 \times 3$ , grooved. Brazil. (Fig. 76 H.)

MARSDENIA ERECTA (CYANCHUM ERECTUM). 20. July. D. Ls. ov., 2, heart-shaped base, pointed, pale glaucous green. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, fragrant, in terminal and axillary branched clusters. Fruit 3, cone- or spindle-shaped, pointed. Asia Minor. (Fig. 76 E.)

METAPLEXIS JAPONICA (M. STAUNTONII). 20. July–September. D. Ls. ov., 4, heart-shaped base. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pinkish, bell-shaped, with reflexed sepals. Fruit 4, spindle-shaped. China and Japan.

PERIPLOCA GRAECA. Silk Vine. 30. July–August. D. Ls. ov., 4, veins parallel ending in marginal vein. Fls. 1, greenish outside, brownish purple inside, in branched clusters at end of short side shoots. Seed-pods 5, in pairs usually joined at ends. South-east Europe and Orient. (Fig. 76 F.)

Family 69. LOGANIACEAE. K (4-5), C (4-5), A4-5, G (2)

Ls. stipulate.

BUDDLEIA. Butterfly Bush. Stems usually ribbed or angled. Ls. usually opposite, short-stalked. Fls. small, tubular or bell-shaped, in small clusters grouped together in spikes or panicles. Fruit a dry capsule.

(a) *Ls. alternate*

*B. alternifolia*. 20. June. D. Branchlets arching or drooping. Ls. lanc., 4, pointed, tapering base, dull dark green above, glaucous below. Fls. lilac purple, in clusters on old wood. China. (Fig. 125 A.)

(b) *Ls. opposite; stems winged at angles*

*B. japonica*. 5. July. D. Stems 4-angled. Ls. lanc., 8, minutely and distantly toothed, dark green above, tawny-felted below. Fls. pale lilac, in terminal drooping spikes. Japan.

*B. Lindleyana*. 6. July–August. D. Stems 4-angled, hairless. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, tapering base, coarsely toothed, hairless. Fls. purplish violet, in upright spikes. Japan. (Fig. 57 B.)

(c) *Ls. opposite; stems not winged*

\* *B. auriculata*. 8. August–September. D. Branchlets cylindrical. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, distantly toothed in outer half, bright green and somewhat wrinkled above, white- or rusty-felted below, about five pairs veins. Fls. orange-yellow, in axillary racemes at end of shoots. South Africa. (Fig. 57 D.)

*B. Colvillei*. 40. June–September. D. Branches arching or drooping, covered with reddish wool when young. Ls. lanc., 10, shallowly toothed, tapered at both ends, dark green above, felted below. Fls. crimson, in large terminal panicles. East Himalaya. (Fig. 57 G.)

\* *B. Fallowiana*. 8. August–September. D. Young stems white-felted. Ls. lanc., 8, long-pointed, wedge-shaped base, shallowly toothed, white-felted below. Fls. pale lilac, in long terminal panicles. China.

\* *B. Farreri*. 10. May. D. Young stems white-felted. Ls. ov., lanc., 12,

BUDDLEIA—*continued*

unevenly toothed, straight or heart-shaped base, dull dark green above, white-felted or woolly below. Fls. rose-lilac, in clusters on old wood. China. (Fig. 57 E.)

*B. globosa*. Orange Ball Tree. 15. June.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Young stems tawny-felted. Ls. lanc., 8, tapered at both ends, round-toothed, dark green and wrinkled above, tawny-felted below. Fls. yellow, in balls  $\frac{3}{4}$  diameter. South America. (Fig. 57 H.)

*B. nivea*. 9. July–August. D. Young stems covered with white wool. Ls. ov., lanc., 10, rounded at base, coarsely toothed, white-felted below. Fls. pale purple, in terminal spikes. West China.

*B. paniculata*. 15. June–September. D. Like *B. Farreri*, but ls. lanc., 4; and fls. lilac, with white throat, fragrant, in pyramidal panicles up to 3 long. Himalaya.

\* *B. salvifolia*. South African Sage Wood. 15. July.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems covered with white or reddish down. Ls. lanc., 3, minutely round-toothed, dull green and wrinkled above, white- or brown-felted below. Fls. white or pale lilac, woolly, in terminal panicles on current year's wood. South Africa. (Fig. 57 C.)

*B. variabilis* (*B. Davidii*). 15. June–September. D. Branchlets 4-angled, downy. Ls. lanc., 12, long-pointed, finely toothed, white-felted below. Fls. lilac or purple with orange eye, in long narrow spikes up to 12. China. (Fig. 57 F.)

Variety *magnifica*. Fl. spikes violet-purple, up to 30 long; corolla lobes reflexed.

Variety *Veitchiana*. Like above, but corolla lobes erect; comes into flower a little earlier (Bean).

Variety *Wilsoni*. Fls. rosy lilac with deep orange centre, corolla lobes erect.

\* *DESFONTAINEA SPINOSA*. 10. July–October. E. Branches smooth, shining. Ls. opposite, ov., 2, leathery, glossy, margins armed with sharp triangular spines. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , funnel-shaped, red, with yellow lobes. South America. (Fig. 54 G.)

## Family 70. BORAGINACEAE. K (5), C (5), A5, G (2)

(*Anchusa*, Forget-me-not)

Fruit of four nutlets.

EHRETIA. Ls. alternate, ov., 7, toothed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, in terminal panicles. Fruit berry-like.

*E. acuminata* (*E. thyrsoflora*). 20. June–July. D. Ls. hairless or nearly so. North India, China, and Japan. (Fig. 104 L.)

*E. macrophylla*. 20. June–July. D. Ls. hairy. Himalaya.

LITHOSPERMUM PROSTRATUM. Gromwell.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . May. E. Stems slender, trailing, bristly. Ls. alternate, linear-oblong,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , blunt-ended, bristly. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , blue, funnel-shaped, stalkless, in terminal spikes. Europe. (Fig. 52 J.)

MOLTKIA PETRAEA. 2. June.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems erect, hairy. Ls. alternate, linear, 1, hairy. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , violet-blue, tubular, in crowded terminal clusters. Dalmatia. (Fig. 51 E.)

Family 71. *CONVOLVULACEAE*. K (5), C (5), A<sub>5</sub>, G (2)

\* *CONVOLVULUS CNEORUM* (*C. ARGENTEUM*). 3. May–August. E. Whole plant covered with silky hairs. Ls. alternate, lanc., 2, entire, tapered at base. Fls. 1½, white or pinkish, trumpet-shaped, in a terminal cluster. Fruit a pod splitting into four. South Europe. (Fig. 125 D.)

† Family 72. *SOLANACEAE*. K (5), C (5), A<sub>2-5</sub>, G (2)  
(Potato, Tomato)

*CESTRUM*. Ls. alternate, lanc., 5, short-stalked. Fls. fragrant at night, in axillary or terminal panicles. Fruit a berry cupped in persistent calyx.

\* *C. elegans* (*C. fasciculatum*). 8. June–July. D. Rambler. Ls. hairy. Fls. ¾, rosy crimson. Mexico. (Fig. 125 K.)  
Variety *Newelli*. Fls. larger.

\* *C. Parqui* (*C. virgatum*). 8. June–July. D. Ls. hairless. Fls. 1, yellowish green. Chile. (Fig. 125 L.)

*FABIANA*. False Heath. Ls. alternate, minute, scale-like, completely covering branchlet. Fls. ¾, tubular, solitary at end of side shoots. Fruit a capsule.

\* *F. imbricata*. 8. June. E. Narrow habit of growth. Fls. white. South America. (Fig. 49 C.)

\* *F. violacea*. 12. June. E. Spreading habit of growth. Fls. pale mauve or pale blue. South America.

*LYCIUM*. Box Thorn. Ramblers. Branches with a few spines. Ls. alternate or in clusters, ov., lanc., short-stalked. Fls. ½, solitary or in few-flowered clusters in l.-axils. Fruit a red berry.

*L. chinense* (*L. barbarum*). Chinese Box Thorn, Cottage Tea Tree. May–July. D. Ls. 4. Fls. purple. China. (Fig. 125 E.)

*L. pallidum*. Fremont's Box Thorn. June–July. D. Ls. 2. Fls. greenish white. South United States.

*SOLANUM*. Climbers or ramblers. Ls. alternate, entire. Fls. blue, purple, or white, with conspicuous yellow stamens, solitary or in branched clusters in l.-axils. Fruit a berry.

\* *S. crispum*. Potato Tree. 10. June–September. ½ E. Ls. ov., lanc., 5, pointed, tapering or rounded base. Fls. 1, blue. Chile. (Fig. 125 B.)

*S. Dulcamara*. Woody Nightshade, Bittersweet. 8. July–September. D. Ls. ov., 4, heart-shaped at base, often 3-fol. or 3-lobed, pointed, bright green. Fls. purple, drooping. Berry red. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 125 F.)

\* *S. jasminoides*. 10. July–September. ½ E. Ls. deeply lobed or pinnate, 3. Fls. pale blue. Brazil. (Fig. 12 C.)

Variety *album*. Fls. white.

\* *STREPTOSOLEN JAMESONII*. 6. June–July. D. Ls. alternate, ov., 2, thin, rough above, downy below. Fls. 1, orange-red, tubular (tube twisted), A<sub>4</sub>, in pairs of different lengths, in terminal clusters. Fruit a capsule. South America. (Fig. 125 C.)

Family 73. SCROPHULARIACEAE. K (4-5), C (4-5), A2-4, G (2)  
(Antirrhinum, Foxglove)

Fls. usually of irregular shape.

\* *BOWKERIA GERRARDIANA*. 10. August. E. Stems hairy. Ls. in threes, ov., lanc., 7, toothed, long-pointed, downy, stalkless. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$  (like *Calceolaria*), white, 2-lipped, in 3-10-flowered branched clusters. South Africa. (Fig. 55 A.)

*CALCEOLARIA*. Ls. opposite, ov., toothed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , 2-lipped, pouched, in terminal branched clusters.

\* *C. integrifolia*. 4. July-August. E. Branchlets velvety. Ls. ov., 3, tapered at both ends, minutely round-toothed, dull green and wrinkled above, grey-felted below. Fls. yellow. Chile. (Fig. 56 O.)

\* *C. violacea*. 6. July-August.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Branchlets minutely downy. Ls. ov., 1, pointed, coarsely and unevenly toothed, hairy. Fls. pale violet, helmet-shaped. Chile.

\* *DIPLACUS GLUTINOSUS*. 6. June-August. E. Stems clammy. Ls. opposite, lanc., 4, tapered at base, minutely toothed in outer half, glossy above, slightly downy below, short-stalked or stalkless. Fls. 1, yellow or orange, trumpet-shaped, solitary in l.-axils. Seed-pod  $\frac{1}{2}$ , slender, ribbed. California. (Fig. 62 J.)

\* *FREYLINIA CESTROIDES*. 12. October-November. E. Ls. opposite, linear, 5, hairless, midrib prominent below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , creamy yellow, tubular, in terminal panicles. South Africa. (Fig. 50 H.)

*PAULOWNIA*. Ls. opposite, ov., 12, heart-shaped base, sometimes 3-5-lobed, hairy or downy, long-stalked. Fls. large, like a foxglove, in large terminal panicles. Fruit a dry egg-shaped pointed capsule containing numerous winged seeds.

*P. Fargesii*. 70. June. D. Branchlets and l.-stalks clammy. Ls. downy below. Fls. 3, pale lilac with yellow in throat. China.

*P. imperialis* (*P. tomentosa*). 50. May-June. D. Ls. velvety above, woolly below. Fls. 2, purple. Japan. (Fig. 26 C.)

*PENTSTEMON*. Beard Tongue. Semi-herbaceous. Ls. opposite, toothed, stalkless or nearly so. Fls. large, tubular, 2-lipped, in terminal racemes or panicles. Fruit a dry capsule.

\* *P. cordifolius*. 2. July-August. E. Ls. heart-shaped, 2, coarsely toothed. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , scarlet, in large panicles. California. (Fig. 56 K.)

\* *P. heterophyllus*. 5. July-September. D. Ls. linear, lanc., 2, tapering base. Fls. 1, purple, in narrow racemes. California. (Fig. 52 O.)

*P. Menziesii*. 1. May-June. D. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , finely toothed, blunt-ended, tapering base. Fls. 1, purple. California. (Fig. 56 L.)

*P. Scouleri*.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . July-August. D. Ls. linear, lanc., 2, pointed, tapered at both ends, toothed. Fls. 1, lilac-purple, in 5-11-flowered racemes. West North America. (Fig. 52 N.)

*PHYGELIUS CAPENSIS*. Cape Figwort. 6. September. D. Semi-herbaceous. Stems erect, stout, angled, very pithy, hairless. Ls. opposite, ov., 5, blunt-toothed, hairless; l.-stalk 1, with pair of small wings at base. Fls. 1, scarlet, tubular, in large terminal erect panicles. South Africa. (Fig. 57 A.)

VERONICA (HEBE). Shrubby Speedwell. Stem conspicuously ringed with scars of fallen ls. Ls. opposite, in four distinct rows, very shortly stalked or stalkless. Fls. small, blue, purple, or white, in terminal or axillary spikes or racemes, K (4), C (4), A<sub>2</sub>. Fruit a dry flattened capsule.

(a) *Ls. minute, scale-like*

- V. cupressoides* (*V. salicornioides*). 3. July–August. E. L.-pairs distinct. Fls. pale blue, in small heads. New Zealand. (Fig. 49 J.)  
*V. Hectori*. 2. July–August. E. L.-pairs overlapping, completely concealing stem. Fls. white or pinkish, in small terminal heads. New Zealand. (Fig. 49 Q.)  
*V. loganioides*.  $\frac{3}{4}$ . June–July. E. Young stems hairy. Ls. keeled, often toothed, dull green, hairless. Fls. white, in a terminal 1-3-branched raceme; fl.-stalks and sepals hairy. New Zealand.  
*V. lycopodioides* (*V. selaginoides*?). 2. June–July. E. Ls. keeled, giving 4-sided appearance to branchlet. Fls. white, with large blue stamens, in small terminal heads. New Zealand. (Fig. 49 K.)

(b) *Adult l. 1 inch or less in length*

- V. amplexicaulis*. 3. July–August. E. Ls. heart-shaped, 1, not keeled, blunt-ended, green or glaucous, crowded. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, stalkless, in axillary spikes. New Zealand. (Fig. 66 K.)  
*V. anomala*. 5. July–August. E. Ls. lanc., pointed. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white or pinkish, in a cluster of spikes at end of shoot. New Zealand. (Fig. 66 J.)  
*V. Balfouriana*. 3. July. E. Stems erect, purplish. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , pale glossy green. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , purplish blue, in axillary racemes. New Zealand.  
*V. buxifolia*. 4. June–August. E. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pointed, keeled, dark glossy green. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, in closely packed clusters at end of shoot. New Zealand. (Fig. 66 L.)  
*V. carnosula*. 1. July–August. E. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pointed, keeled, dark glossy green. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, in a terminal cluster of dense spikes. New Zealand.  
*V. Colensoi*. 2. July–August. E. Ls. ov., lanc., pointed, greyish green, 3-nerved, occasionally toothed, crowded. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, in axillary racemes. New Zealand. (Fig. 66 G.)  
*V. elliptica* (*V. decussata*). 15. July–August. E. Ls. ov., 1, minutely pointed, keeled, white down on margins, rounded or straight base. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white with purple lines, in 4-12-flowered racemes up to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  long. Falkland Islands.  
*V. glauco-coerulea*.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . June–August. E. Stems downy. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , grey or glaucous. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , blue-purple, stalkless, in axillary or branched spikes. New Zealand.  
*V. pinguifolia*. 3. July–August. E. Ls. ov., blunt-ended, concave, grey-green. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, in axillary spikes. New Zealand. (Fig. 66 D.)  
*V. Traversii*. 6. July. E. Ls. lanc., pointed, tapering base, dull pale green. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, in axillary racemes. New Zealand. (Fig. 66 E.)  
*V. vermicosa*. 2. June–August. E. Ls. ov., 1, pointed, dark glossy green, 3-nerved. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, racemes in pairs. New Zealand.

VERONICA (HEBE)—*continued*(c) *Adult l. more than 1 inch long*

- V. angustifolia*. 5. July–September. E. Ls. linear, 3, pointed, often directed downwards. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white tinged with lilac, racemes in axillary pairs. New Zealand. (Fig. 50 J.)
- \* *V. Hulkeana*. 6. May–June. E. L.-pairs somewhat distant. Ls. ov., 2, coarsely toothed, dark glossy green. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , lilac, in large terminal panicles. New Zealand. (Fig. 59 L.)
- V. salicifolia*. 10. June–August (in mild districts throughout the year). E. Ls. lanc., 5, pointed, pale green. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , bluish purple, in cylindrical racemes. New Zealand. (Fig. 66 F.)
- Variety *serrulata*. Ls. distantly toothed.  
Many other varieties in cultivation.
- V. speciosa*. 5. July–September. E. Branches stout, spreading. Ls. ov., 4, blunt-ended, concave. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , dark reddish purple, in axillary racemes, New Zealand. (Fig. 66 H.)
- Many varieties in cultivation.

## Family 74. GESNERACEAE. K (5), C (5), A4, G (2)

\* MITRARIA COCCINEA. Mitre Flower. Prostrate or climbing. May–June. E. Stems slender, downy. Ls. opposite, ov., 1, pointed, toothed, dark glossy green above, short-stalked. Fls. 1, scarlet, tubular, solitary on slender downy stalk. Fruit an egg-shaped berry. Chile. (Fig. 56 H.)

## Family 75. BIGNONIACEAE. K (3–5), C (5), A4, G (2)

Ls. opposite. Fls. large and showy, funnel-shaped, tubular, often irregularly shaped.

BIGNONIA CAPREOLATA. Cross Vine. 50. June. E. Climber. Ls. 2-fol.; common stalk  $\frac{1}{2}$ , ending in tendril; lfts. lanc., 5, pointed, entire, heart-shaped base, deep green, hairless. Fls. 1, orange-red, in axillary clusters. Fruit 6, slender, flattened. South-east United States. (Fig. 6 c.)

CATALPA. Ls. large, opposite or in threes, ov., pointed, 3–5-nerved at base, often lobed, long-stalked. Fls. large, bell-shaped with five spreading lobes, in large terminal panicles. Seed-pod cylindrical narrow, up to 24 long.

*C. bignonioides*. Indian Bean Tree. 50. July. D. Ls. 8, short-pointed, unpleasant smell when crushed. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , white spotted with yellow and purple. East United States. (Fig. 25 E.)

*C. Fargesii*. 30. July. D. Ls. 6, long-pointed, hairy below, not odorous when crushed. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , pinkish spotted with brown and red. China.

*C. speciosa*. Western Catalpa. 100. July. D. Ls. 12, long-pointed. Fls. 2, spotted with yellow and purple. U.S.A.

ECCREMOCARPUS SCABER. Climber. June–September. D. Stems herbaceous, ribbed, hairless. Ls. opposite, 2-pinnate, main stalk ending in tendril; lfts. ov., 1, unevenly toothed or lobed, hairless. Fls. 1, orange-red, tubular, nodding, in

7-12-flowered racemes. Seed-pod  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, flattened on one side; seeds flat, winged. Chile. (Fig. 21 D.)

\* *PITHECOCTENIUM MURICATUM*. Climbing by tendrils. Stems ribbed. Ls. opposite, 3-fol. or middle lft. replaced by tendril; lflets. ov., 2, pointed, rounded or slightly heart-shaped base. Fls. 1, trumpet-shaped, white with yellow throat, in terminal, many-flowered racemes. Fruit oblong, 5, prickly. Mexico. (Fig. 1 H.)

*TECOMA (CAMPSIS)*. Climbing by aerial roots which occur in tufts at joints. Ls. opposite, pinnate; lflets. ov., 3, toothed, stalkless. Fls. 3, orange-red, trumpet-shaped, in terminal clusters or panicles. Seed-pod 4, elongated, with numerous winged seeds.

*T. grandiflora*. 30. August–September. D. Aerial roots few or none. Lflets. hairless. Fls. in terminal drooping panicles. China and Japan.

*T. radicans (Bignonia radicans)*. Trumpet Flower. 30. August–September. D. Aerial roots numerous. Lflets. hairy on midrib and veins below. Fls. in terminal clusters. North America. (Fig. 9 C.)

Family 76. *GLOBULARIACEAE*. K (5), C (5), A4, G1

*GLOBULARIA CORDIFOLIA*. Globe Daisy.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . May–August. Ls. obov., 1, toothed or notched at apex, mostly spreading radially at ground-level. Fls. small, blue, 2-lipped, in round heads  $\frac{1}{2}$  across on the top of erect stalks. Alps, Tyrol, and mountains of South Europe. (Fig. 103 H.)

Family 77. *VERBENACEAE*. K (4-5), C (4-5), A4, G (2)

*CALLICARPA*. Ls. opposite, 5, ov., lanc., toothed, pointed, base tapering. Fls. small, 4-parted, in axillary branched clusters. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , a violet berry.

*C. americana*. French Mulberry. 6. May–July. D. Ls. hairy. Fls. bluish, stalkless. Virginia to Texas.

*C. Giraldiana*. 6. July. D. Ls. slightly downy. Fls. lilac, fl.-stalks not longer than l.-stalks. China.

*C. japonica*. Murasaki. 5. August. D. Ls. hairless. Fls. pale pink; fl.-stalks longer than l.-stalks. Japan and Corea. (Fig. 62 G.)

*CARYOPTERIS*. Young stems grey-felted. Ls. opposite, short-stalked, grey-white down below. Fls. small, blue, 2-lipped, in branched axillary clusters, K (5), C (5). Fruit of four nutlets.

*C. Mastacanthus (C. incana)*. Blue Spiraea. 8. September. D. Ls. ov., 3, tapering base, coarsely toothed, dull green above, grey-white below. China and Japan.

*C. mongolica*. 3. July–August. D. Ls. linear,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, greyish green, downy on both sides. Mongolia. (Fig. 50 F.)

*C. tangutica*. 5. September–October. D. Ls. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , with four rounded lobe-like teeth on each side. China. (Fig. 34 L.)

\* *CITHAREXYLUM*. Fiddle Wood. Several species in cultivation. Ls. opposite, lanc., toothed or entire, hairless, short-stalked. Fls. small, K (5), C (5), A4, in long terminal racemes or spikes. South America. (Fig. 77 C.)



CLERODENDRON. Ls. opposite, large and flexible, ov., 9. Fls. in terminal branched clusters or panicles, K (5), C (5), A4. Fruit a berry enclosed in a persistent calyx.

*C. foetidum*. 6. August–September. D. Ls. heart-shaped, short-pointed, coarsely toothed, unpleasant smell when crushed. Fls. purplish red, fragrant. China. (Fig. 62 D.)

*C. trichotomum*. 12. July–September. D. Ls. ov., long-pointed, entire or toothed, downy below, sometimes 2-3-lobed towards apex. Fls. 1, white, fragrant, petals narrow-oblong, sepals reddish. Berry bright blue to black, in crimson calyx. China and Japan. (Fig. 62 E.)

Variety *Fargesii* (*C. Fargesii*). Ls. smaller; sepals green (Rehder).

DIOSTEA (BAILLONIA) JUNCEA. 20. June. D. Branches tall, slender, rush-like. Ls. opposite, ov., lanc.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , toothed, the pairs some distance apart on stem. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , pale lilac, tubular, in short axillary and terminal racemes. Fruit a berry enclosed in a persistent calyx. Chile. (Fig. 62 H.)

\* LIPPIA (ALOYSIA) CITRIODORA. Lemon-scented Verbena. 15. August. D. Ls. in threes, lanc., 4, entire, pointed, margins hairy, lemon-scented. Fls. small, pale purple, in terminal panicles. South America. (Fig. 66 A.)

\* RAPHITHAMNUS CYANOCARPUS (CITHAREXYLUM CYANOCARPUM). 25. April. E. Young stems bristly, with axillary spines. Ls. opposite or in threes, ov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , pointed, entire, dark green above. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pale blue, solitary or in pairs in l.-axils on old wood. Fruit a bright blue berry. Chile. (Fig. 54 L.)

VITEX. Ls. opposite, digitate, long-stalked; lflets. grey-felted below. Fls. small, purple or white, in axillary or terminal spikes or branched clusters. Fruit a berry surrounded by persistent calyx.

\* *V. Agnus-castus*. Chaste Tree. 10. September–October. D. Lflets. linear, lanc., 6, entire, dark green above. Fls. pale violet, tubular, 5-petalled, in long spikes. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 5 D.)

Variety *alba*. Fls. white.

\* *V. Negundo*. 15. September–October. D. Lflets. ov., lanc., toothed in middle. Fls. purple, in panicles. India and China. (Fig. 5 H.)

Variety *incisa*. A smaller shrub, with smaller fl.-panicles and berries.

Family 78. LABIATAE. K (5), C (5), A2-4, G (2)

(Dead-nettle, Catmint, Ground Ivy)

Ls. opposite or whorled, usually aromatic. Fls. 2-lipped or irregularly shaped. Fruit of four nutlets.

\* BALLOTA FRUTESCENS. Shrubby Horehound. 1. July–August. E. Stems slender, with pair of spines at each joint. Ls. ov., 1, 3-9-lobed or merely toothed, dull green, downy on both sides, slender-stalked. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, in pairs or threes in l.-axils. Riviera. (Fig. 54 H.)

\* COLQUHOUNIA COCCINEA. 10. August–October. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 8, toothed, dull green and downy above, grey-felted below. Fls. 1, red or orange, 2-lipped, in whorls in terminal spikes and panicles. Himalaya. (Fig. 56 P.)

ELSHOLTZIA. Stems cylindrical. Ls. opposite, lanc., 6, long-pointed, tapering base, toothed in middle, smell like mint. Fls. arranged in whorls in terminal spikes, stamens four. Nutlets egg-shaped or oblong.

\* *E. polystacha*. 8. August–October. E. Fls. white. Himalaya. (Fig. 61 o.)

*E. Stauntonii*. 8. September–October. E. Fls. purplish pink. China. (Fig. 61 N.)

HYSSOPUS OFFICINALIS. Hyssop. 2. August–September. E. Stems square. Ls. linear,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , minutely toothed, green, gland-dotted on both sides. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , bluish purple in axillary whorls; stamens four, protruded. South Europe. (Fig. 50 A.)

LAVANDULA. Lavender. Young stems square. Ls. linear, 2, entire, grey-green and downy, margins recurved. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , grey-blue, in whorls in terminal spikes, stamens four.

*L. Spica*. 4. July–September. E. Ls. slightly broadened towards end. Mediterranean region.

*L. vera*. 4. July–September. E. Ls. not broadened towards end. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 50 D.)

\* LEONOTUS LEONURUS. 4. Summer. E. Branchlets 4-angled, downy, and deeply grooved. Ls. lanc., 3, toothed in outer half, aromatic, tapering base, downy on both sides, dotted with oil glands below, margins recurved, very shortly stalked. Fls. scarlet, in whorls. South Africa.

PEROWSKIA ATRIPLICIFOLIA. Russian Sage. 5. August–September. E. Stems cylindrical, long, stiff and erect, white-felted. Ls. ov., lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , greyish green, unevenly toothed in outer half. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , violet-blue, in opposite spikes forming a large terminal panicle covered with white powdery down, stamens two. Central Asia. (Fig. 56 D.)

\* PHLOMIS FRUTICOSA. Jerusalem Sage. 6. June. E. Stems square, stout, grey-felted. Ls. ov., 5, dull green, wrinkled, prominently net-veined, minutely round-toothed. Fls. 1, yellow, hooded, in crowded axillary whorls. South Europe. (Fig. 56 B.)

PROSTRANTHERA. Mint Bush. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , bell-shaped, in terminal racemes or panicles.

\* *P. lasianthos*. 20. April–May. E. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, sharply toothed, hairless. Fls. white, tinged with pink or purple. Australia. (Fig. 56 G.)

\* *P. rotundifolia*. 12. April–May. E. Stems very slender, grey-felted. Ls. roundish ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , entire or round-toothed at end, dark glossy green, hairless, gland-dotted. Fls. purple. Tasmania. (Fig. 56 F.)

ROSMARINUS OFFICINALIS. Rosemary. 7. July–August (and again in winter). E. Ls. linear, 2, entire, blunt-ended, dark green above, white-felted below, margins recurved. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pale violet, in 2-3-flowered clusters in l.-axils. Europe and Asia Minor. (Fig. 50 C.)

SALVIA. Sage. Stems square. Ls. greyish green, round-toothed, downy on both sides. Fls. in pairs or whorls in terminal erect racemes, stamens two.

\* *S. Grahamii*. 4. June–July. E. Ls. ov., 3, smelling like black currant. Fls. 1, red to purple, in pairs in terminal racemes. Mexico. (Fig. 56 C.)

\* *S. Greggii*. 4. June–July. E. Ls. lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . Fls. 1, red to purple, in pairs or threes in terminal racemes. Mexico.

## SALVIA—continued

*S. officinalis*. Garden Sage. 2. July. E. Ls. ov., 3, much wrinkled. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , purple, in whorls in terminal racemes. South Europe. (Fig. 56 A.)

Variety *alba*. Fls. white.

Variety *purpurea*. Stems and ls. reddish.

SATUREIA MONTANA. Winter Savory. 1. August.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems erect. Ls. linear, 1, entire, pointed, pitted on both sides, stalkless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , purple or whitish, in terminal leafy panicles. South Europe. (Fig. 50 B.)

TEUCRIUM. Germander. Stems square. Fls. purple or rose; upper lip deeply 2-cleft, stamens protruding.

*T. Chamaedrys*.  $\frac{3}{4}$ . July–September. E. Stems hairy. Ls. ov., 1, coarsely toothed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , purple or rose, in whorls of four in loose terminal spikes. Europe and West Asia. (Fig. 56 E.)

\* *T. fruticans*. 8. July–September. E. Stems white-felted. Ls. ov., lanc., 1  $\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, dark green above, white-felted below, pairs somewhat distant on stem. Fls. pale purple, in erect leafy racemes. South Europe. (Fig. 66 B.)

THYMUS. Thyme. Prostrate shrubs only a few inches high. Ls.  $\frac{1}{2}$  or less, entire, dotted with oil glands. Fls. small, lilac or purple, in erect racemes or spikes.

*T. Chamaedrys*. Common Thyme.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . May–July. E. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , blunt-ended. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , rosy purple, in elongated spikes. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 49 F.)

*T. Serpyllum*. Wild Thyme.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . May–July. E. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , blunt-ended, with long white hairs below and on margins. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , rosy purple, in rounded heads. Europe (including Britain), North Africa, West Asia. (Fig. 49 H.)

*T. vulgaris*. Garden Thyme. 1. May–July. E. Ls. lanc.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , grey, downy, margins recurved. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , lilac, in terminal spikes. South Europe. (Fig. 49 G.)

## SUB-CLASS III. MONOCHLAMYDEAE

Perianth not differentiated into distinct sepals and petals, usually small and inconspicuous, sometimes absent. The sub-class being largely artificial is rejected by modern botanists, but is retained here in deference to custom.

Family 79. CHENOPODIACEAE. P<sub>2-5</sub>, A=P, C<sub>1</sub>

(Beet)

ATRIPLEX. Ls. alternate, entire, usually scurfy or mealy. Fls. unisexual, in terminal spikes.

*A. canescens*. Grey Sage Brush. Orach. 3. July. E. Ls. linear, 2, greyish green, fleshy. Fls. yellowish. West North America. (Fig. 51 G.)

*A. Halimus*. Tree Purslane. 8. June.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Ls. ov. or diamond-shaped, 2  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pointed, silvery grey. Fls. greenish. South Europe. (Fig. 125 G.)

CAMPHOROSMA MONSFELIACUM. 2. July. E. Stems woolly, giving camphor-like smell when crushed. Ls. alternate, awl-shaped,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , hairy. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 49 P.)

EUROTIA CERATOIDES. 4. July. D. Branches long, slender, whitish. Ls. alternate, lanc., 2, pointed, 3-veined, grey-white to green. Fls. with yellow protruding stamens and linear woolly bracts. Caucasus and Asia Minor. (Fig. 125 H.)

SUAEDA FRUTICOSA. Shrubby Goosefoot. 4. June.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems erect, hairless. Ls. alternate, linear,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , cylindrical, fleshy, bluish green. North temperate regions. (Fig. 51 K.)

Family 80. *PHYTOLACCACEAE*. P<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>5</sub>, G<sub>1</sub>

ERCILLA VOLUBILIS (BRIDGESIA SPICATA). 20. March-April. E. Climbs by aerial roots which form adhesive disks on stem. Ls. alternate, ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , fleshy, bright green, margins crinkled. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , dull white, or pinkish, in short dense spikes at end of side shoots. South America. (Fig. 125 J.)

Family 81. *POLYGONACEAE*. P<sub>3-6</sub>, A<sub>6-9</sub>, G<sub>(3)</sub>

Stem with swollen joints and clasped by stipules above l.-bases.

ATRAPHAXIS. Goat Wheat. July-August. D. The genus includes several low, rather unattractive shrubs with slender stems clasped by transparent stipular sheaths. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., usually small, with wavy margins, hairless. Fls. small, pinkish white. *A. Muschketowi* grows to 8 feet, with ls. up to 2 inches long; In *A. spinosa* the branches often end in spines. Central Asia. (Fig. 125 N and O.)

BRUNNICHIA CIRRHOSA. 25. July-August. D. Climber with slender grooved stems; sheath very short; branchlets end in tendrils. Ls. alternate, ov., 6, straight or heart-shaped base, entire, dark green, hairless. Fls. very small, greenish white, in large panicles. South United States. (Fig. 125 P.)

MUEHLENBECKIA COMPLEXA. Climbing or prostrate shrub. September. D. Dense masses of wiry interlacing stems; sheath very small. Ls. alternate, fiddle-shaped,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , dull green, hairless. New Zealand. (Fig. 125 M.)

POLYGONUM BALDSCHUANICUM. 40. August-October. D. Climber. Stems slender, grey, hairless. Ls. alternate, heart-shaped, 4, pale green, hairless. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , pinkish white, in large panicles. Fruit 3-angled. Central Asia. (Fig. 125 Q.)

Family 82. *ARISTOLOCHIACEAE*. P (3), A (6), G<sub>4-6</sub>

ARISTOLOCHIA. Dutchman's Pipe, Birthwort. Climbers. Ls. alternate, heart-shaped, 5-7-nerved at base. Fls. large, yellowish green, U-shaped, solitary on slender stalk. Fruit 3, 6-ribbed.

*A. moupinensis*. 15. June. D. Ls. 4, leathery, downy below. China. (Fig. 126 B.)

*A. Siphon*. 30. June-July. D. Ls. 10, hairless. U.S.A. (Fig. 126 A.)

Family 83. *MONIMIACEAE*. P (6-12), A6-12, G several

\* *LAURELIA SERRATA*. 50. April. E. Young stems square. Ls. opposite, ov., 5, tapered at both ends, coarsely toothed, dark glossy green, hairless, aromatic, short-stalked. Fls. small, yellowish green. Seeds with tufts of fine hairs. Chile. (Fig. 60 c.)

Family 84. *LAURACEAE*. P (4-6), A8-∞, G1

Ls. alternate, entire, aromatic. Fls. small, inconspicuous, usually in small axillary clusters. Fruit a berry.

\* *CINNAMOMUM CAMPHORA*. Camphor Tree. 60. April. E. Ls. ov., 6, long-pointed, tapering base, leathery, glossy, hairless, the lowest pair of veins often so strongly developed as to make the ls. appear 3-nerved. Fls. greenish white in long-stalked panicles up to 3 long. China and Japan. (Fig. 126 c.)

*LAURUS*. Laurel, Sweet Bay. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, pointed, leathery, glossy, hairless. Fls. greenish yellow, 4-parted, in small axillary clusters. Fruit a black shining berry.

\* *L. canariensis*. 60. April. E. Branchlets downy, purplish. Ls. hairy below, conspicuously veined. Canary Islands and Azores.

*L. nobilis*. Poet's Laurel. 60. May. E. Branchlets and ls. hairless. Ls. often turn brown at tip; usually have glands in vein-axils; margins often wavy. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 126 d.)

Variety *angustifolia*. Ls. narrow.

Variety *undulata*. L.-margins conspicuously wavy.

*LINDERA BENZOIN* (*BENZOIN AESTIVALE*). Spice Bush. 12. April. D. Ls. obov., 5, thin, margins hairy, very pungent spicy smell. Berry dark red or purple. U.S.A. (Fig. 126 e.)

*LITSAEA* (*TETRANTHERA*). Fls. unisexual, in 2-6-flowered heads which, in bud, are enclosed by several large bracts, anthers 4-celled.

\* *L. geniculata*. Pond Spice. 6. February-March. D. Branchlets zigzagged. Ls. ov., 2. Berry red. South-east United States.

\* *L. japonica*. 60. April. E. Ls. ov., lanc., 6, bright glossy green above, midrib and veins below covered with brown down, crowded at end of shoot. Berry black. Japan. (Fig. 126 f.)

*SASSAFRAS OFFICINALE* (*S. VARIIFOLIUM*). Ague Tree. 90. May. D. Ls. ov., 6, 3-nerved, glossy green above, often with conspicuous lobe on one or both sides. Fls. in branched clusters or racemes. Berry bluish black with red fleshy stalk. U.S.A. (Figs. 31 G and 126 h.)

*UMBELLULARIA CALIFORNICA*. Californian Laurel or Spice Tree. 100. April. E. Ls. lanc., 5, dark green and glossy above, hairless. Fruit 1, egg- or pear-shaped, green changing to purplish. California. (Fig. 126 j.)

Family 85. *PROTEACEAE*. P (4), A4, G1

\* *EMBOTHRIUM COCCINEUM*. Fire Bush. 30. May. E. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 4, entire, leathery, hairless. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , crimson-scarlet, tubular, the four lobes afterwards curling back and exposing the long erect style. Chile. (Fig. 126 g.)

GREVILLEA. Stems downy. Ls. alternate or in clusters, linear, pointed, margins recurved.

\* *G. rosmarinifolia*. 7. February–June. E. Ls. 2, dark grey-green above, silvery white below. Fls. 1, red, in terminal racemes. Australia. (Fig. 51 D.)

\* *G. sulphurea*. 7. May–June. E. Ls. 1, prickly pointed, pale below, almost hairless. Fls. 1, pale yellow, in terminal and axillary racemes. Australia.

\* GUEVINA AVELLANA. Chilean Nut. 40. August. E. Branchlets stout, downy. Ls. alternate, pinnate or 2-pinnate; lfts. ov., up to 7 long, rounded or straight at base, sharply toothed, leathery and glossy. Fls. ivory-white, in axillary racemes. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , a hard nut, finally black; seeds edible. Chile. (Fig. 20 A.)

\* HAKEA SALIGNA. April–May. E. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 6, blunt-ended or with minute point, veins very indistinct. Fls. small, white, in dense axillary clusters. Fruit 1, beaked. Australia. (Fig. 119 F.)

LOMATIA. Branchlets downy. Ls. alternate, leathery.

\* *L. ferruginea*. 30. April–May. E. Branchlets covered with reddish brown velvety down. Ls. pinnate; lfts. 3, deeply and pinnately lobed, dark green above, tawny down below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , red and yellow, in axillary panicles. South America. (Fig. 20 B.)

\* *L. obliqua*. 12. E. Ls. ov., 4, blunt-ended, coarsely round-toothed, glossy green above, tawny below, stalk brown. Fls. not seen. South America. (Fig. 104 H.)

\* TELOPEA TRUNCATA. Tasmanian Waratah. 25. June. E. Branchlets stout, covered with brown down. Ls. alternate, oblanc., 4, entire or toothed near apex, leathery, dull green above, glaucous below, crowded. Fls. 1, crimson, in terminal heads up to 3 across, style long and curved. Seed-pod 2, cylindrical, curved. Tasmania. (Fig. 127 J.)

Family 86. THYMELEACEAE. P (4–5), A2–10, G1

Ls. alternate, entire, without stipules. Fruit a berry.

DAPHNE. Buds small. Ls. alternate, obov., oblanc., stalkless, often crowded at end of shoot. Fls. small, with a petal-like perianth, in terminal or axillary clusters.

(a) *Fls. in axillary clusters*

*D. collina*. See under (b).

\* *D. Genkwa*. 4. May. D. Ls. lanc., 2, silky-hairy below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , lilac. China and Japan.

*D. Houtteana*. Purple-leaved Daphne. 4. April.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Ls. oblanc., 4, purple. Fls. pale lilac. Hybrid.

*D. Laureola*. Spurge Laurel. 4. February–March. E. Stems hairless. Ls. oblanc., 4, dark green, thick and firm, hairless. Fls. yellowish green, in stalkless clusters on old wood. Berry egg-shaped, bluish black, poisonous. Europe (including Britain), North Africa, West Asia. (Fig. 127 A.)

*D. Mezereum*. Mezereon. 5. February–March. D. Stem with hairs. Ls.

DAPHNE—continued

oblanc., 3, greyish green, hairless. Fls. purplish red, fragrant. Berry red. Europe and Siberia. (Fig. 127 D.)

Variety *alba*. Fls. white.

Variety *grandiflora*. Fls. larger, October–February.

*D. pontica*. 3. April. E. Stem hairless. Ls. obov., 3, pointed, glossy green, hairless. Fls. yellowish green, long-tubed, fragrant, in stalked axillary pairs. Asia Minor. (Fig. 127 C.)

(b) *Fls. in terminal heads*

*D. alpina*. 1. May–June. D. Stems downy. Ls. oblanc., 1½, grey-green, downy on both sides. Fls. white, fragrant. Berry yellowish red. Alps.

*D. Blagayana*. 1. March–April. E. Ls. obov., 1½, hairless, in rosette-like tufts at end of twigs. Fls. ½, creamy white, very fragrant. Berry pinkish white. Mountains of East Europe. (Fig. 127 B.)

*D. Cneorum*. Garland Flower. ½. May. E. Trailing plant with slender stems. Ls. oblanc., 1, greyish green, hairless, in rosette-like tufts. Fls. rosy pink. Berry yellowish brown. South Europe. (Fig. 127 E.)

*D. collina*. 3. May. E. Stems silky, hairy. Ls. obov., 1½, blunt-ended, dark glossy green above, hairy below. Fls. purplish rose, fragrant, silky-felted. Italy and Asia Minor. (Fig. 127 F.)

*D. Dauphinii*. 4. May. E. Ls. lanc., 3, glossy green, hairless. Fls. ½, reddish purple, very fragrant, hairy. Hybrid.

*D. neapolitana* (*D. Fioniana*). 3. March–May. E. Stem with small hairs. Ls. oblanc., 1, dark glossy green above, glaucous and hairy below. Fls. rosy purple. Hybrid.

\* *D. odora* (*D. japonica*). 6. April–July. E. Stems hairless. Ls. lanc., 3, dark green, hairless. Fls. ½, rosy purple, very fragrant. China and Japan. (Fig. 127 G.)

*D. petraea* (*D. rupestris*). ½. June. E. Ls. oblanc., ½, hard and leathery, crowded, dark green. Fls. pink, fragrant. South Tyrol. (Fig. 127 H.)

*D. striata*. ½. May. E. Like *D. Cneorum*, but stems hairless and fls. streaked. Alps.

DIRCA PALUSTRIS. Leatherwood. 6. March–April. D. Stems jointed, very flexible (can be twisted round and round without breaking), buds downy. Ls. ov., 3, pale green above, glaucous below. Fls. pale yellow, in 2-3-flowered clusters on joints of old wood; stamens eight, protruded. Berry pale green or reddish. China. (Fig. 127 L.)

\* EDGEWORTHIA PAPIRIFERA (E. CHRYSANTHA). 6. February–March. D. Stems olive-green, very tough and flexible (see *Dirca*). Ls. lanc., 5, dull green above, greyish below, silky hairs when young. Fls. ½, yellow, silky-hairy, in round terminal heads. China. (Fig. 127 K.)

PIMELEA. Ls. opposite, ov., entire. Fls. ¼, tubular, in compact heads surrounded by ov. bracts, P (4), A<sub>2</sub>, G<sub>1</sub>. Fruit a berry.

\* *P. ferruginea*. 2. June. E. Ls. ½, margins recurved. Fls. pink. Australia.

\* *P. ligustrina*. 6. June. E. Ls. 1. Fls. white. Australia. (Fig. 67 D.)

Family 87. *ELAEAGNACEAE*. P (4), A<sub>4</sub>-8, G<sub>1</sub>

Stems and ls. with brown or silvery scales. Fls. in l.-axils. Fruit a berry, enclosed by persistent perianth.

*ELAEAGNUS*. Ls. alternate, short-stalked. Fls. 4-parted.

(a) *Deciduous*

- E. angustifolia* (*E. hortensis*). Oleaster. 20. July–August. Branches silvery, spiny. Ls. lanc., 3, dull green above, silvery below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , bell-shaped, silver outside, yellow within, solitary or in 2-3-flowered clusters. Berry silvery. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 127 O.)
- E. argentea*. Silver Berry. 12. May. Branches brown. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , silvery white on both sides. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , drooping, silvery outside, yellow within, in few-flowered clusters. Berry silvery. North America. (Fig. 127 R.)
- E. multiflora* (*E. longipes*). 10. April–May. Branches brown. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , green and hairy above, silvery below and dotted with brown scales. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , solitary or in few-flowered clusters. Berry orange-coloured, edible. China and Japan.
- E. umbellata*. 20. May–June. Branches brown, often thorny. Ls. lanc., 4, bright green above, silvery below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , funnel-shaped, silvery outside, creamy white within, in few-flowered clusters. Berry red. Himalaya, China, and Japan. (Fig. 127 N.)

(b) *Evergreen*

- E. glabra*. 20. October–November. Rambler. Branches glistening brown. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , long-pointed, glossy green above, glistening silvery below. Fls. funnel-shaped, brown outside, white within. Berry grey or rusty. China and Japan. (Fig. 127 P.)
- E. macrophylla*. 12. October–November. Branchlets silvery white. Ls. ov., 4, dark glossy green above, silvery below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , very fragrant, nodding in 4-6-flowered clusters. Berry red. Japan and Formosa.
- E. pungens*. 15. October–November. Branchlets brown, spiny. Ls. ov., 4, leathery, rounded base, margins wavy, dark glossy green above, dull white below dotted with brown. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , drooping, silvery white, in few-flowered clusters. Berry red. China and Japan. (Fig. 127 Q.)
- Variety *aurea*. Ls. margined with yellow.
- Variety *aureo-variegata*. Ls. yellow in middle.
- Variety *reflexa*. Less spiny; ls. brown-scaly below, margins not wavy.

*HIPPOPHAE RHAMNOIDES*. Sea Buckthorn. 40. April. D. Branchlets often spine-tipped; young parts silvery. Ls. alternate, linear, 3, dark green above, silvery below. Fls. very small, in small axillary clusters on old wood, sexes on different trees. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , orange-coloured. Europe (including Britain) and Temperate Asia. (Fig. 51 A.)

*SHEPHERDIA ARGENTEA*. Buffalo Berry. 12. February–March. D. Ls. opposite, lanc., 2, round-ended, silvery below. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , scarlet. North America. (Fig. 54 K.)



Family 88. LORANTHACEAE. P (3-4), A<sub>3-4</sub>, G<sub>1</sub>

VISCUM ALBUM. Mistletoe. March-April. E. Parasite on apple trees, but will grow on almost any tree. Branches green dividing into two at each joint. Ls. opposite, lanc., 4, round-ended, yellowish green, stalkless. Fls. inconspicuous, in forks of branches. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, 1-seeded. Europe (including Britain) and North Asia. (Fig. 76 G.) According to Rehder the American Mistletoe, *Phoradendron flavescens*, differs in the ls. being 3-5-nerved and the fls. in axillary spikes.

Family 89. BUXACEAE. Male fl. P<sub>4</sub>, A<sub>4</sub>; female P<sub>6</sub>, G<sub>(3)</sub>

BUXUS. Box. Young branchlets square. Ls. opposite, ov., 1, entire, rounded or notched at end. Fls. yellowish green, in axillary clusters. Fruit a dry 3-horned capsule.

*B. balearica*. Balearic Box. 30. April-May. E. Ls. leathery, glossy, dark green above, pale below. Balearic Islands.

*B. sempervirens*. Common Box. 30. April. E. Like above, but ls. glossier and smaller. Europe (including Britain), North Africa and North Asia. (Fig. 67 H.)

Variety *argentea*. Ls. with white border.

Variety *aurea pendula*. Golden Weeping Box.

Variety *pendula*. Green weeping form.

Variety *suffruticosa*. Edging Box. Dwarf; ls. obov.

PACHYSANDRA. Mountain Spurge. Low shrubs not exceeding 1 foot. Stems erect, fleshy. Ls. alternate, ov., coarsely and unevenly toothed, 3-nerved at base, crowded at end of stem. Fls. small, unisexual, in erect spikes, the females at the base. Fruit a 3-horned capsule.

*P. procumbens*. Alleghany Spurge. April.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Stems downy. Ls. 3, with hairs. South-east United States. (Fig. 104 K.)

*P. terminalis*. April. E. Stems hairless. Ls. 2, hairless. Japan. (Fig. 104 J.)

SARCOCOCCA. Low evergreen shrubs. Ls. alternate, entire, pointed, leathery and glossy, 3-nerved at base, hairless. Fls. small, unisexual, in axillary racemes or clusters, the females at the base. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , a berry.

*S. humilis*. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ . February-March. Ls. lanc., 3, with prominent nerve parallel to each margin. Berry round, blue-black. China. (Fig. 128 C.)

*S. ruscifolia*. 2. February-March. Ls. ov., 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ , long-pointed. Fls. white, fragrant, in few-flowered clusters. Berry round, crimson. China. (Fig. 128 B.)

*S. saligna* (*S. pruniformis*). 3. March-May. Ls. lanc., 5, long-pointed, with marginal vein. Berry egg-shaped, purple. Himalaya. (Fig. 128 A.)

Family 90. EUPHORBIACEAE. P<sub>4-10</sub> or 0, A<sub>1-∞</sub>, G<sub>(3)</sub>

ANDRACHNE COLCHICA. 3. June-September. D. Stems erect, very slender, hairless. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{3}{8}$ , entire, rounded base, hairless, crowded. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , yellowish green, unisexual, male in axillary clusters, female solitary in l.-axils, P<sub>5+5</sub>, A<sub>5</sub>. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , a dry pale-brown capsule. Caucasus. (Fig. 128 D.)

*DAPHNIPHYLLUM MACROPODUM*. 12. May. E. Branchlets hairless. Ls. alternate, lanc., 8, entire, pointed, dark green above, glaucous below, crowded radially at end of shoot, stalk reddish. Fls. small, pale green, aromatic, in axillary racemes on old wood, P<sub>3</sub>-8. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , a blue-black berry. China and Japan. (Fig. 128 G.)

*EUPHORBIA WULFENII*. Shrubby Spurge. 5. April-May. E. Stems erect, unbranched, downy, fleshy and filled with milky juice. Ls. alternate, linear, 5, entire, pointed, blue-green, crowded radially on upper part of stem. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , greenish yellow, in large terminal panicles. Dalmatia. (Fig. 52 H.)

*SECURINEGA*. Stems hairless. Ls. alternate, ov., 2, dull green, hairless. Fls. greenish yellow, unisexual, P<sub>5</sub>, A<sub>5</sub>, male in axillary clusters, female solitary. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , a dry greenish capsule.

*S. flueggeoides*. 5. August. D. Branchlets brown. Japan. (Fig. 128 E.)

*S. ramiflora*. 5. August. D. Branchlets green. East Asia.

Family 91. *ULMACEAE*. P<sub>4</sub>-9, A<sub>4</sub>-9, G (2)

Ls. stipulate.

*APHANANTHE ASPERA*. 60. D. Ls. alternate, ov., 4, evenly toothed, 3-nerved at base, parallel-veined, rough on both sides. Fls. very small, unisexual. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , a black-purple berry. China and Japan. (Fig. 105 A.)

*CELTIS*. Nettle Tree. Bark grey, smooth. Ls. alternate, toothed, 3-nerved at base, rough on both sides, unequal-sided at base. Fls. small, greenish, unisexual. Fruit a berry.

*C. australis*. 70. May. D. Ls. lanc., 5, long-pointed. Berry reddish brown. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 105 B.)

*C. caucasica*. 20. May. D. Branchlets downy. Ls. ov., lanc., 5, short-pointed, coarsely toothed. Berry reddish brown. Caucasus. (Fig. 105 C.)

*C. occidentalis*. Sugarberry, Hackberry. 120. May. D. Ls. ov., 4, long-pointed, rounded base. Berry purple. North America. (Fig. 105 D.)

*PLANERA AQUATICA*. Water Elm. 35. April-May. D. Ls. alternate, ov., 3, unevenly toothed, pinnately nerved, rough above, scurfy and downy below, very shortly stalked. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , an irregularly ribbed 1-seeded nut. U.S.A. (Fig. 105 E.)

*PTEROCELTIS TATARINOWII*. 50. D. Bark grey, peeling off in long flakes. Ls. alternate, ov., 3, long-pointed, unevenly toothed, 3-nerved at base, rough above. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , winged, slender-stalked. China. (Fig. 105 F.)

*ULMUS*. Elm. Ls. alternate, ov., double-toothed, parallel-veined, unequal-sided at base, usually rough above. Fls. small, green or reddish, appearing before ls. in small clusters in axils of l.-scars on previous year's growth. Fruit flat, winged, 1-seeded.

(a) *Ls. smooth above*

*U. nitens* (*U. foliacea*). Smooth-leaved Elm, Feathered Elm. 100. February-March. D. Branches often corky. Ls. ov., 4, long-pointed. Seed close to notch of wing. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 105 G.)

Variety *pendula*. Weeping form.

*U. stricta*. Cornish Elm. 100. February-March. D. Ls. ov., 2. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ ,

ULMUS—*continued*

seed close to notch of wing. Cornwall, Devon, Somerset, Brittany. (Fig. 105 K.)

Variety *Wheatleyi*. Guernsey or Jersey Elm. Narrow tree with stiffer and more erect branches. Fruit like *U. nitens*.

(b) *Ls. rough above*

*U. americana*. American or White Elm. 120. March. D. A wide-spreading tree with ashy-grey bark. Ls. ov., obov., 6. Fruit ov., obov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , fringed with hairs. North America. (Fig. 105 H.)

*U. campestris*. English Elm. 150. February–March. D. Ls.  $3\frac{1}{2}$ . Fls. reddish. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , seed close to notch of wing. South England. (Fig. 105 J.)

Variety *Louis Van Houttei*. Ls. yellow.

Variety *variegata*. Ls. variegated with white.

Variety *viminalis*. Ls. 2, long-pointed. A slender narrow-headed tree with drooping branchlets.

*U. major*. Dutch Elm. 120. February–March. D. Branches often drooping. Ls. ov., 5, nearly smooth above. Fruit 1, seed close to notch. Natural hybrid.

*U. minor*. East Anglian or Lock Elm. 90. February–March. D. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ . Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , seed close to notch. East and Central England, and Hampshire. (Fig. 105 L.)

*U. montana* (*U. glabra*). Wych Elm. 125. February–March. D. A wide-spreading and rather open tree. Ls. ov., obov., 7. Fruit 1, seed in centre of wing. North Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 105 N.)

*U. vegeta*. Huntingdon Elm, Chichester Elm. 100. March. D. Ls. 6. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , seed nearly in centre of wing. Natural hybrid. (Fig. 105 M.)

ZELKOVA CRENATA. 100. April–May. D. Bark smooth. Trunk short, dividing into large number of erect branches. Ls. alternate, ov., 3, rounded or heart-shaped base, coarsely and more or less evenly toothed, scattered hairs above. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , not winged. Caucasus. (Fig. 106 A.)

Family 92. MORACEAE. P<sub>4</sub>, A<sub>4</sub>, G<sub>1</sub>

Stems with milky juice. Ls. alternate, stipulate. Fruit fleshy.

BROUSSONETIA. Paper Mulberry. Ls. ov., 8, toothed, long-pointed, 3-5-nerved and rounded at base, often lobed. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white, unisexual, in clusters or catkins. Fruits in a rounded head, 1 across.

• *B. Kazinokii*. 15. May. D. Ls. with few hairs, stalk less than 1. Fls. in clusters. Japan.

*B. papyrifera*. 30. May. D. Ls. woolly below, stalk more than 1. Fls. in long drooping catkins. China, Japan, South Sea Islands. (Fig. 28 E.)

CUDRANIA (VANIERIA, MACLURA) TRICUSPIDATA (C. TRILOBA). Silkworm Thorn. 20. July. D. Branches thorny, hairless. Ls. ov., 4, entire or shallowly 3-lobed near apex, rounded at base, dark green above, slightly downy below. Fls. green, crowded into little balls in l.-axils, sexes on different trees. Fruit 1, red, egg-shaped, hard and shiny. China. (Fig. 127 M.)

*FICUS CARICA*. Fig Tree. 30. May. D. Ls. ov., 8, 3-5-lobed, palmately nerved, heart-shaped base, rough above. Fls. produced inside a pear-shaped receptacle which enlarges and becomes the fruit. West Asia. (Fig. 28 c.)

*MACLURA AURANTIACA* (M. POMIFERA). Osage Orange, Bow Wood. 50. June. D. Branches spiny. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, entire, pointed, rounded at base, slender-stalked. Fls. green, in round clusters, sexes on different trees. Fruit 4, round, yellowish green, rough. South United States. (Fig. 128 F.)

*MORUS*. Mulberry. Ls. 8, pointed, toothed, often lobed, heart-shaped and 3-5-nerved at base. Fls. small, in short drooping catkins in l.-axils. Fruit a composite mass of fleshy carpels.

*M. alba*. White Mulberry. 45. May. D. Ls. light green, with few hairs. Fruit cluster 1, white or pinkish. Temperate and sub-tropical Asia.

*M. nigra*. Common Mulberry. 30. May. D. Ls. dark green above, pale and downy below. Fruit cluster 1, dark red. Orient. (Figs. 28 F and 106 B.)

Family 93. *URTICACEAE*. P<sub>4-5</sub>, A<sub>4-5</sub>, G<sub>1</sub>

\* *DEBREGEASIA VELUTINA*. 12. May-June. D. Branchlets very tough. Ls. alternate, lanc., 6, long-pointed, toothed, 3-nerved at base, dark green above, white below. Fls. small, yellow, in fleshy heads. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , fleshy, bright orange-yellow, edible. India. (Fig. 106 c.)

Family 94. *PLATANACEAE*. P<sub>3-8</sub>, A<sub>3-8</sub>, G<sub>3-8</sub>

*PLATANUS*. Plane. Trees with smooth bark peeling off in thin large flakes. Ls. alternate, ov., 10, palmately lobed, stipulate. Fls. unisexual, in dense round heads. Fruits burr-like.

*P. acerifolia*. London Plane. 100. May. D. Ls. shallowly lobed, lobes longer than broad and coarsely toothed. Several fruiting heads on one stalk. Hybrid. (Fig. 30 B.)

*P. occidentalis*. Button Wood. 150. May. D. Ls. shallowly lobed, lobes broader than long and coarsely toothed. One fruiting head at end of each stalk. North America. (Fig. 30 c.)

*P. orientalis* (*P. vulgaris*). Oriental Plane. 100. May. D. Ls. deeply lobed, lobes longer than broad and scarcely toothed. One fruiting head at end of each stalk. South-east Europe and West Asia. (Fig. 30 A.)

Family 95. *LEITNERIACEAE*. P<sub>0</sub>, A<sub>3-12</sub>, G<sub>1</sub>

*LEITNERIA FLORIDANA*. Corkwood. 10. April. D. Trunk swollen at base; buds woolly. Ls. alternate, ov., lanc., 7, entire, pointed, tapering base, bright green above, paler below, covered with minute velvety down. Fls. unisexual, in axillary catkins appearing before ls., sexes on different trees. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , a light olive-brown berry. South United States. (Fig. 128 M.)

Family 96. *JUGLANDACEAE*. P<sub>4</sub>, A<sub>3-40</sub>, Ḡ (2)

Ls. alternate, pinnate. Fls. unisexual, male catkins lateral, female fls. terminal. Fruit large, 1-seeded.

CARYA. Hickory. Branchlets with solid pith. Lfts. toothed.

- C. alba* (*C. tomentosa*). Mocker Nut. 100. June. D. Branchlets hairy; buds large, with overlapping scales. Lfts. ov., lanc., 7, hairy below, fragrant when crushed; l.-stalk hairy. Fruit 1½, pear- or egg-shaped, light brown, thick-stalked, kernel sweet. East North America. (Fig. 11 C.)
- C. cordiformis* (*C. amara*). Bitter Nut. 100. June. D. Branchlets hairless at maturity; buds bright yellow, scales not overlapping. Lfts. lanc., 6. Fruit 1½, egg-shaped, grey, thin-shelled, kernel bitter. North America.
- C. glabra* (*C. porcina*). Pig Nut. 90. June. D. Branchlets hairless; buds small, with overlapping scales. Lfts. ov., lanc., 7, terminal one the largest, hairless. Fruit 1, pear-shaped, slightly winged towards apex, thin-shelled, kernel bitter. East North America.
- C. ovata*. Shellbark Hickory, Shagbark Hickory. 100. June. D. Bark shaggy; branchlets bright reddish brown; buds large, with overlapping scales. Lfts. five, ov., lanc., 7, margins fringed with hairs. Fruit 2, pear- or egg-shaped, white, thin-shelled, kernel sweet. East North America.

JUGLANS. Walnut. Branchlets with chambered pith. Ls. fragrant when rubbed.

- ♂ *J. nigra*. Black Walnut. 100. May. D. Lfts. ov., 6, toothed. Fruit 2, round, ridged. North America. (Fig. 11 F.)
- ♂ *J. regia*. Common Walnut. 100. May. D. Lfts. ov., 5, entire. Fruit 2, egg-shaped, wrinkled. Caucasus to Himalaya. (Fig. 11 G.)
- Variety *laciniata*. Lfts. cut into deep narrow lobes.

\* PLATYCARYA STROBILACEA. 30. June. D. Branchlets with solid pith, bright yellowish or reddish brown. Lfts. ov., lanc., 4, slightly curved, double-toothed, stalkless. Catkins erect. Fruit a winged nut. China. (Fig. 17 B.)

PTEROCARYA. Wing Nut. Bark deeply furrowed; branchlets with chambered pith; buds stalked. Lfts. lanc., 5, toothed, unequal-sided at base. Fruit a winged nut; in long, drooping spikes.

- P. caucasica*. Caucasian Wing Nut. 100. June. D. Common l.-stalk not winged. Fruit ¾, wings circular. Caucasus. (Fig. 11 E.)
- P. stenoptera* (*P. chinensis*). 60. June. D. Common l.-stalk winged. Fruit ¾, wings oblong or lanc., forming a V. China. (Fig. 11 D.)

Family 97. *MYRICACEAE*. P<sub>0</sub>, A<sub>2-16</sub>, G<sub>1</sub>

MYRICA. Ls. alternate, resin-dotted, toothed or lobed, sometimes entire. Fls. small, in male and female catkins.

- M. (Comptonia) asplenifolia*. Sweet Fern. 4. April-May. D. Stems downy. Ls. linear, 4, pinnately lobed, dark green, downy. Fruit cluster burr-like. North America. (Fig. 36 G.)

## MYRICA—continued

- M. californica*. Californian Wax Myrtle. 15. May–June. E. Ls. lanc., 4, leathery, toothed, glossy green. Fruits small, round, thinly coated with white wax. California. (Fig. 106 E.)
- M. cerifera*. Wax Myrtle. 40. March–April.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Ls. lanc., 3, thin, toothed towards apex, glossy green above. Fruits small, round, thickly coated with white wax, in clusters on old wood. U.S.A. (Fig. 106 F.)
- M. Gale*. Sweet Gale, Bog Myrtle. 4. March–April. D. Ls. oblanc., 2, toothed towards apex, dark glossy green. Fruit small, 3-pointed, resin-dotted, in dense catkins up to  $\frac{1}{2}$  long. Northern Hemisphere (including Britain). (Fig. 106 D.)

Family 98. BETULACEAE. P<sub>4</sub> or 0, A<sub>2-4</sub>,  $\bar{G}$  (2)

Ls. alternate, stipulate, usually straight-veined. Fls. in male and female catkins. Fruit a 1-seeded nut.

ALNUS. Alder. Stamens four. Female catkins become erect woody cones in fruit.

- A. cordata*. Italian Alder. 80. March. D. Branchlets angled, hairless. Ls. broadly ov., 4, pointed, straight or heart-shaped base, finely and evenly toothed, veins curved, dark glossy green above, hairless except for tufts in vein-axils below. South Europe. (Fig. 106 H.)
- A. firma*. 30. March. D. Branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., 4, pointed, finely and doubly toothed, 12–26 pairs parallel veins. Japan.
- A. glutinosa*. Common Alder. 90. January–February. D. Branchlets clammy, hairless; buds stalked. Ls. broadly obov., or circular, 4, coarsely toothed, rounded or notched at end, dark glossy green and clammy above, pale green below. Europe (including Britain), North Africa, North and West Asia. (Fig. 106 G.)
- Variety *imperialis*. Ls. cut into linear lobes. (Fig. 34 F.)
- Variety *laciniata*. Ls. deeply and pinnately lobed. (Fig. 34 G.)
- A. incana*. Grey Alder, Speckled Alder. 70. Branchlets downy. Ls. ov., 4, pointed, double-toothed and slightly lobed, glaucous or grey-green below. Cones stalkless or nearly so. North temperate regions. (Fig. 106 K.)
- Variety *aurea*. Ls. yellow.
- Variety *glauca*. Ls. blue-green below.
- Variety *incisa*. Ls. deeply lobed, lobes toothed.
- Variety *pendula*. Weeping form.
- A. japonica*. Japanese Alder. 80. February. D. Ls. lanc., 5, tapered at both ends, finely toothed, dark glossy green. Japan.
- A. nitida*. Himalayan Alder. 100. September. D. Ls. ov., 6, long-pointed, coarsely toothed or almost entire, glossy green above, pale green below. Himalaya. (Fig. 106 J.)
- A. oregona* (*A. rubra*). Oregon Alder. 50. February. D. Young shoots angled, hairless. Ls. ov., 6, margins recurved, 10–15 pairs parallel veins, dark green above, pale or greyish below, edged with small toothed lobes, l.-stalk and veins red or yellow. West North America. (Fig. 106 L.)

BETULA. Birch. Ls. ov., usually pointed, sharply and unevenly toothed,

## BETULA—continued

straight-veined. Female catkins appear in spring at end of short shoots, male in autumn in l.-axils of long shoots and hanging on the tree throughout winter; stamens two. Nut minute, winged.

(a) *Ls. with three to seven pairs lateral veins*

- B. japonica*. Japanese White Birch. 85. April. D. Bark white; branchlets warted. Ls. ov., 3, teeth bluntish and nearly even, 5-7-pairs lateral veins, slender-stalked. Japan.
- B. nana*. Dwarf Birch. 4. April. D. Branches erect, not warted, minutely downy. Ls. circular,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round-toothed, dark glossy green above, net-veined below, 2-4 pairs lateral veins, very shortly stalked. North Europe (including Britain), North Asia, North America, Greenland. (Fig. 107 A.)
- B. pubescens* (*B. alba*, sub-species *pubescens*). White Birch. 70. April. D. Bark white (even in young trees), peeling off in papery layers. Branchlets downy, not warted, erect or horizontal. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , pointed, slender-stalked. Europe (including Britain) and North Asia. (Fig. 107 C.)
- B. verrucosa* (*B. alba*, sub-species *verrucosa*, *B. pendula*). Silver Birch. 70. April. D. Bark brown in saplings, white on older trees, peeling off in papery layers. Branchlets hairless, warted, drooping. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , long-pointed, slender-stalked. Europe (including Britain) and North Asia. (Fig. 107 B.)
- Variety *laciniata*. Swedish Birch. Ls. deeply lobed; lobes lanc., toothed, long-pointed. (Fig. 34 H.)
- Variety *purpurea*. Ls. purple.

(b) *Ls. with seven or more pairs lateral veins*

- B. lutea*. Yellow Birch. 100. April. D. Bark yellowish brown. Ls. ov., 4, pointed, double-toothed, dull green, twelve pairs lateral veins. North America. (Fig. 107 D.)
- B. nigra*. River Birch, Red Birch. 90. April. D. Bark grey or brown, peeling; branchlets downy, warted. Ls. ov., 3, pointed, glossy green above, glaucous white below, slender-stalked. East United States. (Fig. 107 E.)
- B. Maximowicziana*. 100. April. D. Bark orange-coloured; branchlets warted, hairless. Ls. heart-shaped, 6, pointed, 10-12 pairs lateral veins. Male catkins 4, female 2 long. Japan. (Fig. 107 F.)
- B. papyrifera*. Paper Birch or Canoe Birch. 100. April. D. Bark very white and smooth; branchlets warted. Ls. ov., 3, long-pointed, dotted with small black glands below, 6-10 pairs lateral veins. North America. (Fig. 107 G.)
- B. utilis*. Himalayan Birch. 60. April. D. Trunk and branches creamy white; branchlets downy. Ls. ov., 3, rounded at base, pointed, dark green above, pale green and downy below, 9-12 pairs lateral veins. Himalaya. (Fig. 107 H.)

CARPINUS. Hornbeam. Trunk fluted, smooth-barked; buds pointed, many-scaled. Ls. ov., pointed, double-toothed, parallel-veined, equal-sided at base or nearly so, usually in two opposite rows. Male catkins drooping, appearing in spring from lateral buds on previous year's wood; female catkins erect at end of young shoots. Fruit a nut at base of 3-lobed l.-like bract, in drooping spikes.

CARPINUS—*continued*

- C. Betulus*. Common Hornbeam. 80. April. D. Buds thin and pointed. Ls. 3. Fruiting bracts 3-5-nerved at base. Europe (including Britain) and West Asia. (Fig. 107 J.)  
 Variety *asplenifolia* (*laciniata*). Fern-leaved Hornbeam. Ls. deeply double-toothed, almost lobed.  
 Variety *columnaris*. Narrow form.  
 Variety *pendula*. Weeping form.
- C. caroliniana*. American Hornbeam. 40. April. D. Buds egg-shaped. Ls. 4. Fruiting bracts 5-7-nerved at base. East North America. (Fig. 107 K.)

CORYLUS. Hazel. Buds rounded. Ls. ov., pointed, unevenly toothed, heart-shaped base, folded in bud. Male catkins drooping, appearing in clusters in late autumn ('lambs' tails'); female fls. very small, bud-like, with red stigmas protruding. Nuts formed in clusters, each nut enclosed in persistent bracts.

- C. Avellana*. Common Hazel. 20. February. D. Ls. 4, often slightly lobed, stalk short and hairy. Nut  $\frac{3}{4}$ , nearly as long as bracts. Europe (including Britain) and West Asia. (Fig. 108 A.)  
 Variety *laciniata*. Ls. deeply lobed.  
 Variety *purpurea*. Ls. purple.
- C. Colurna*. Turkish Hazel. 80. February. D. Ls. 6. Nut  $\frac{1}{2}$ , bracts deeply divided into linear recurved lobes. South-east Europe to Himalaya. (Fig. 108 B.)
- C. maxima*. Filbert. 20. February. D. Ls. 5. Nut 1, set in bracts twice as long as itself. South Europe. (Fig. 108 C.)  
 Variety *atropurpurea*. Ls. dark purple.

OSTRYA. Hop Hornbeam. Bark rough. Buds pointed, many-scaled. Ls. ov., 4, pointed, double-toothed, parallel-veined, rounded at base. Male catkins drooping, appearing in autumn. Nut ribbed, enclosed in bladder-like bracts, in drooping spikes.

- O. carpinifolia*. 60. April. D. Nut egg-shaped. South Europe and Asia Minor.
- O. virginica*. Ironwood. 50. April. D. Nut spindle-shaped. North America. (Fig. 107 L.)

OSTRYOPSIS DAVIDIANA. 10. April. D. Buds pointed. Ls. broadly ov., 3, double-toothed, shallowly lobed, heart-shaped base, scattered hairs above, downy and dotted with red glands below, short-stalked. Male catkins  $\frac{1}{2}$ , drooping, appearing in autumn in joints of old wood; female erect, appearing in spring at end of young shoots. Nut enclosed in conical 3-pointed bract. China. (Fig. 108 F.)

## Family 99. FAGACEAE. P (4-7), A4-∞, G̅ (3)

Ls. alternate, stipulate. Fls. small, unisexual, solitary or in stalked heads or slender catkin-like spikes. Fruit of one or more 1-seeded nuts enclosed in a husk.

CASTANEA SATIVA. Sweet or Spanish Chestnut. 100. July. D. Bark furrowed. Ls. lanc., 9, coarsely and evenly toothed, straight-veined, the veins ending in teeth. Catkins 6, erect. Husk 2, prickly, enclosing two or three red-brown edible nuts. South Europe, North Asia, North Africa. (Fig. 108 D.)



*CASTANOPSIS CHRYSOPHYLLA*. Golden Chestnut. 100. July. D. Ls. lanc., 3, entire, pointed, tapered at both ends, dark glossy green above, golden scurf below. Catkins 1, erect. Husk  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , prickly, enclosing one pale-brown edible nut. California and Oregon. (Fig. 128 L.)

*FAGUS*. Beech. Bark smooth, grey. Buds long and pointed. Ls. ov., parallel-veined, dark glossy green above, margins fringed with white hairs when young. Male fls. in long-stalked heads, female solitary or in pairs, surrounded by bracts. Fruit of two smooth triangular nuts enclosed in a 4-lobed woody husk covered with thick bristles.

*F. americana* (*F. grandifolia*). American Beech. 100. Ls. 4, coarsely toothed, 9-12 pairs lateral veins. East North America.

*F. sylvatica*. Common Beech. 100. Ls. 3, vaguely toothed or entire, 5-9 pairs lateral veins. Europe (including Britain) and Asia Minor. (Fig. 108 E.)

Variety *cuprea*. Copper Beech. Ls. coppery red.

Variety *heterophylla*. Fern-leaved Beech. Ls. deeply and pinnately lobed. (Fig. 34 D.)

Variety *pendula*. Weeping form.

Variety *purpurea*. Ls. deep purple.

*NOTHOFAGUS*. Southern Beech. Ls. small (2 or less). Fls. solitary or in few-flowered clusters. Fruit of three smooth triangular nuts in a 4-winged husk.

*N. antarctica*. Antarctic Beech. 120. May. D. Branchlets downy. Ls. ov., 1, rounded at end, straight or heart-shaped and unequal-sided at base, minutely toothed, often lobed. South America. (Fig. 34 N.)

*N. betuloides*. 120. May. E. Branchlets clammy. Ls. ov., 1, minutely and evenly toothed, crowded on branch. South America.

\* *N. cliffortioides*. Mountain Beech. 50. E. Ls. ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, net-veined, hairless, in two regular rows. New Zealand. (Fig. 128 N.)

*N. Dombeyi*. 100. May. E. Branchlets downy. Ls. ov., 1, unevenly toothed, prettily net-veined, rounded base, in two opposite rows. South America. (Fig. 108 G.)

*N. obliqua*. Roblé Beech. 100. May. D. Branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, double-toothed or shallowly lobed, hairless, unequal-sided at base. South America. (Fig. 34 O.)

*QUERCUS*. Oak. April-May. Ls. alternate, usually toothed or pinnately lobed. Male catkins drooping, in clusters; female fls. few and inconspicuous. Fruit a 1-seeded nut (acorn) enclosed in a cup.

(a) *Evergreen oaks*

*Q. acuta*. 40. Ls. ov., 5, leathery, entire, dark glossy green above, dull yellowish below, margins wavy, 8-10 pairs lateral veins. Acorns crowded on a spike, cup downy. Japan. (Fig. 128 H.)

*Q. agrifolia*. Encena or Live Oak. 80. Branchlets densely downy. Ls. ov. or roundish, 2, spine-toothed, hard, dark glossy green above, hairless except for tufts in vein-axils below. Acorns solitary or in pairs. California. (Fig. 108 H.)

*Q. chrysolepis*. Maul Oak. 50. Young shoots downy. Ls. ov., 2, spine-toothed in young plants, glossy green above, yellow and downy below in first year, 4-10 pairs parallel veins, very shortly stalked. Acorns solitary or in pairs. California and Oregon. (Fig. 109 C.)

## QUERCUS—continued

- Q. coccifera*. Kermes Oak, Grain Tree. 12. Ls. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , leathery, spine-toothed, dark green above, hairless. Acorn cup with reflexed spiny scales. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 109 B.)
- Q. densiflora*. Tanbark Oak. 70. Young shoots woolly. Ls. ov., 4, stiff and leathery, 12–14 pairs parallel veins each ending in a sharp tooth, dark glossy green above, white-felted or glaucous below. Acorns solitary or in pairs. California and Oregon. (Fig. 109 E.)
- Q. glabra* (*Q. edulis*). 30. Young shoots hairless. Ls. lanc., oblanc., 6, entire, tapered at both ends, blunt-ended, leathery and glossy, yellowish green above, dull greyish below, 9–11 pairs parallel veins. Acorns in threes on spikes up to 3 long. Japan. (Fig. 128 J.)
- Q. Ilex*. Common Evergreen Oak, Holm Oak. 90. Bark grey, nearly smooth; branchlets downy. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, entire or in young trees, sometimes vaguely toothed or even spine-toothed, dark green above, white- or tawny-felted below when young. Acorns  $\frac{1}{2}$ , solitary or in small clusters on short stalk. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 109 A.)
- Q. myrsinaefolia* (*Q. bambusaefolia*). Bamboo-leaved Oak. 50. Ls. lanc., 4, long-pointed, tapering base, distantly toothed, glossy above, somewhat glaucous below. Acorns in short spikes, cup hairless. Japan. (Fig. 109 G.)
- Q. Suber*. Cork Oak. 60. Bark thick and corky. Branchlets downy. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , toothed, dark glossy green above, grey-felted below. Acorns solitary or in pairs on short stalk. South Europe and North Africa. (Fig. 109 D.)

## (b) Deciduous oaks

- Q. Aegilops*. Valonia Oak. 80. Branchlets covered with yellowish down. Ls. ov., 4, lobes triangular and pointed, dark glossy green above, grey below, base rounded or heart-shaped. Acorns very large (up to 2 across). South Europe and Asia Minor.
- Q. borealis*. Red Oak. 60. Like *Q. coccinea* (see below), but ls. less deeply lobed. North America.
- Q. castaneaefolia*. Chestnut-leaved Oak. 100. Branchlets downy. Ls. lanc., 7, strongly parallel-veined, the veins ending in coarse teeth, dark glossy green above, dull grey and minutely downy below. Acorn cup with reflexed downy scales. Caucasus. (Fig. 109 F.)
- Q. Cerris*. Turkey Oak. 120. Branchlets downy; buds with linear stipules. Ls. ov., lanc., 5, lobes triangular and pointed, dark green and rough above, greyish green below, thin and firm. Acorn cup covered with narrow recurved scales. South Europe and Asia Minor. (Fig. 32 C.)
- Q. coccinea*. Scarlet Oak. 80. Branchlets hairless, warted; buds hairy at tip. Ls. ov., 6, deeply lobed, lobes oblong or triangular and coarsely toothed near apex, small brown tufts in vein-axils below, long-stalked. North America. (Fig. 33 B.)
- Q. conferta*. Hungarian Oak. 100. Ls. obov., 6, deeply cut into six to ten oblong lobes, dark green above, greyish green and downy below, very shortly stalked. Acorns stalkless. Italy to Hungary. (Fig. 32 E.)
- Q. imbricaria*. Shingle Oak. 60. Ls. ov., 6, entire, dark green above, acorn small and round. North America.
- Q. Lucombeana*. Lucombe Oak. 100.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Ls. ov., 5, unequal-sided at base, parallel-veined, sharply toothed, glossy green above, grey-felted below.

QUERCUS—*continued*

Acorn more than half enclosed in cup. Hybrid between Cork Oak and Turkey Oak.

- Q. macrocarpa*. Burr Oak. 50. Ls. obov., 10, tapering base, 5-7-lobed, terminal lobe much the largest, dark glossy green above, minutely felted below. Acorn cup with thread-like scales forming a fringe. North America. (Fig. 33 c.)
- Q. marilandica*. Black Jack. 50. Ls. broadly ov., 6, base rounded, 3-5-lobed at apex, dark glossy green above, at first brownish and hairy below, becoming green and nearly hairless. East United States. (Fig. 33 d.)
- Q. Mirbeckii*. 100. Ls. ov., obov., 4, coarsely blunt-toothed, slightly heart-shaped base, glossy above, woolly below at first, becoming hairless. Acorn cluster on short stalk. Spain, Portugal, North Africa.
- Q. nigra*. Water Oak. 80. Branchlets hairless. Ls. often crowded at end of short twigs, obov., lanc., 4, pale green on both sides, lobed or entire, hairless except for tufts of down in vein-axils below, stalk very short. South United States.
- Q. palustris*. Pin Oak. 100. Branchlets hairless, warted; buds hairless. Ls. ov., 6, glossy, deeply lobed, the lobes oblong or triangular and toothed near apex, large brown tufts in vein-axils below, long-stalked. U.S.A. (Fig. 33 A.)
- Q. pedunculata* (*Q. Robur*). Common Oak. 80. Branchlets hairless. Ls. ov., 4, shallowly lobed, lobes rounded, dark green above, greyish below, small 'ears' at junction with stalk, stalk less than  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Acorn cluster on long slender stalk. Europe (including Britain) and Asia. (Fig. 32 A.)
- Variety *concordia*. Golden Oak. Ls. yellow.
- Variety *filicifolia*. Fern-leaved Oak. Ls. cut into narrow slender lobes, base tapering.
- Variety *purpurescens*. Purple Oak. Ls. purple.
- Q. Phellos*. Willow Oak. 100. Bark smooth, grey. Ls. lanc., 5, entire, tapering base, pale green. Acorn very small, in shallow cup. U.S.A. (Fig. 128 K.)
- Q. rubra*. Red Oak. 100. Branchlets hairless, warted. Ls. ov., 9, deeply lobed, lobes obliquely triangular and entire or with a few teeth, terminal lobe long and narrow, dull green above, greyish and downy below, with brown tufts in vein-axils, long-stalked. Acorn cup very shallow. North America. (Fig. 32 D.)
- Q. sessiliflora*. Sessile Oak. Durmast Oak. 80. Branchlets downy. Ls. ov., 5, deeply lobed, lobes rounded, dark green above, greyish and somewhat downy below, tapering or rounded base without 'ears,' stalk more than  $\frac{1}{2}$  long. Acorn cluster on short stalk. Europe (including Britain) and West Asia. (Fig. 32 B.)
- Q. velutina*. Black Oak. 80. Branchlets downy; buds hairy. Ls. ov., 12, deeply lobed, lobes triangular and entire or with a few teeth, dark green and glossy above, pale and downy below. Acorns solitary, half enclosed in cup. North America. (Fig. 34 A.)

## Family 100. SALICACEAE. Po, A2-30, G (2)

Ls. alternate, stipulate. Fls. in catkins, usually appearing before ls. Fruit a dry splitting capsule, containing seeds with tufts of silky hairs.

POPULUS. Poplar. Branchlets have terminal buds, which are resinous and have several scales. Ls. usually broadest below middle, long-stalked. Catkins drooping, stamens numerous.

(a) *Ls. white- or grey-felted below (White Poplars)*

- P. alba*. White Poplar, Silver Poplar. 60. February–March. D. Bark smooth, young branchlets white-felted. Ls. ov., 2, palmately 3-5-lobed. Europe (including Britain) and North and West Asia. (Fig. 28 D.)
- P. canescens*. Grey Poplar. 100. March. D. Young branchlets white-felted. Ls. roundish ov., 4, coarsely and unevenly toothed. West Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 109 H.)

(b) *Ls. with clear translucent border (Black Poplars)*

- P. angulata*. Carolina Poplar. 100. March. D. Branchlets angular or ribbed, hairless; buds greenish. Ls. ov., 7, heart-shaped or straight base, margins hairy, teeth small and curved; stalk flattened, with glands at base. East United States. (Fig. 110 A.)
- P. Eugenei*. 150. D. Tall and narrow tree; branchlets hairless; buds small and sticky. Ls. ov., 3, long-pointed, coarsely toothed, margins hairy. Hybrid. (Fig. 110 C.)
- P. generosa*. D. Buds large and sticky. Ls. ov., 12, teeth even, curved, gland-tipped; glands at base of l.-stalk. Hybrid. (Fig. 110 F.)
- P. monilifera (P. canadensis)*. Canadian Black Poplar, Necklace Poplar. 100. D. Ls. ov., 5, heart-shaped base, long-pointed, teeth large and curved, margins hairy, green on both sides; stalk flattened, with glands at base. East North America. (Fig. 110 B.)
- P. nigra*. Black Poplar. 100. March. D. Branchlets cylindrical, hairless; buds sticky. Ls. usually diamond-shaped or triangular, 4, shallowly round-toothed, no glands at base; stalk flattened. North Asia. (Fig. 109 J.)
- Variety *italica*. Lombardy Poplar. Tall and narrow.
- P. serotina*. Black Italian Poplar. 100. D. Branchlets green, hairless, slightly angled. Ls. ov., triangular, 6, glands at base. Hybrid. (Fig. 109 K.)

(c) *Ls. without clear translucent border; stalk flattened (Aspens)*

- P. tremula*. Aspen. 50. February. D. Branchlets hairless; buds bright brown. Ls. broadly ov., 2, coarsely and unevenly blunt-toothed, greyish green. Europe (including Britain), North Africa, North Asia. (Fig. 110 D.)
- P. tremuloides*. American Aspen. 100. February. D. Branchlets reddish brown, hairless. Ls. broadly ov., 2, finely toothed, dark glossy green above. North America. (Fig. 110 E.)

(d) *Ls. without clear translucent border; stalk not or slightly flattened (Balsam Poplars)*

- P. angustifolia*. Willow-leaved Poplar. 60. D. Branchlets cylindrical; buds long-pointed, sticky. Ls. lanc., 5, tapering base, minutely and evenly round-toothed, green on both sides. North America. (Fig. 110 H.)
- P. candicans (P. balsamifera, P. tacamahaca)*. Balm of Gilead, Balsam Poplar,

POPULUS—*continued*

- Cottonwood. 50. February–March. D. Buds large and sticky. Ls. ov., 5, somewhat coarsely round-toothed, straight or heart-shaped base, dark green above, whitish below. North America. (Fig. 110 G.)
- P. lasiocarpa*. 60. D. Branchlets stout, downy. Ls. heart-shaped, 12, shallowly round-toothed, green below, l.-stalk and chief veins red. China.
- P. szechuanica*. 100. D. Branchlets angled. Ls. heart-shaped, 9, finely toothed, greyish below, l.-stalk and chief veins red. China. (Fig. 110 K.)
- P. trichocarpa*. Black Cottonwood. 200. D. Ls. ov., 8, finely toothed, dark green above, white and net-veined below. West North America. (Fig. 110 J.)
- P. Wilsonii*. 80. D. Branchlets stout, cylindrical, hairless. Ls. heart-shaped, 9, minutely toothed, dull pale green above, greyish below. China.

SALIX. Willow. Branchlets usually very tough, without terminal bud; buds 1-scaled. Ls. short-stalked. Catkins erect; stamens usually two to five, rarely more.

(a) *Adult ls. hairy or downy below*

- S. alba*. White Willow. 80. May. D. Branches drooping at ends; branchlets olive-brown, at acute angle. Ls. lanc.,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , finely toothed, silky hairs below. Stamens two. Europe (including Britain), Asia, North Africa. (Fig. 111 A.)
- Variety *argentea*. Silver Willow. Ls. of intense silvery colour.
- Variety *britzensis*. Branches red.
- Variety *coerulea*. Cricket Bat Willow. 100. Branches erect. Ls. become hairless and blue-grey below in late summer.
- Variety *vitellina*. Golden Willow. Branchlets yellow.
- S. Andersoniana*. 10. April–May. D. Like *S. phyllicifolia* (see below under (b)), but twigs and ls. more downy and ovary hairless. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 111 O.)
- S. Arbuscula*. 3. May. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 2, deep green above, grey below, toothed or entire. Stamens two. Europe (including Scottish mountains) and North Asia. (Fig. 111 B.)
- S. aurita*. Round-eared Willow. 6. April. D. Twigs downy; buds brown or green. Ls. obov., 2, vaguely toothed, dark green and wrinkled above, grey wool below, a pair of broad stipules at base of l.-stalk. Stamens two. Europe (including Britain) and North Asia. (Fig. 111 C.)
- S. Caprea*. Goat Willow, Sallow ('Palm'). 25. March–April. D. Branchlets downy; buds yellow. Ls. ov., 4, vaguely toothed, dark green and slightly wrinkled above, grey wool below. Stamens two. Europe (including Britain) and North Asia. (Fig. 111 D.)
- S. cinerea*. Grey Willow. 10. March–April. D. Branchlets and buds covered with grey down. Ls. ov.,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , entire or vaguely toothed, dull grey and slightly hairy above, grey wool below. Stamens two. Europe (including Britain) and North Asia. (Fig. 111 H.)
- S. incana* (*S. rosmarinifolia*). 12. April–May. D. Buds yellow. Ls. linear, 5, dark green above, white-felted below, margins recurved. Stamens two. Europe. (Fig. 53 A.)
- S. lanata*. Woolly Willow. 3. May. D. Branchlets woolly. Ls. roundish ov., 2, entire, silvery on both sides, stipules large. Europe (including Scotland) and North Asia. (Fig. 128 O.)

## SALIX—continued

- S. Lapponum*. Lapland Willow. 4. April–May. D. Branchlets dark brown, downy. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, entire, white or grey below, stipules small or absent. North Europe (including Scotland) and Siberia. (Fig. 128 Q.)
- S. repens*. Creeping Willow. 1. April–May. D. Creeping by underground stems. Branchlets silky. Ls. lanc., 1, entire or faintly toothed, dull grey-green above, silvery below. Stamens two. Europe (including Britain) and North Asia. (Fig. 128 P.)
- Variety *argentea*. Ls. silver-grey on both sides.
- S. viminalis*. Common Osier. 20. March–April. D. Ls. linear, 6, entire, dark dull green above, silvery grey below, midrib prominent. Stamens two. Europe (including Britain) and Asia. (Fig. 53 F.)

(b) *Adult ls. hairless, green below*

- S. fragilis*. Crack Willow. 90. April–May. D. Bark corrugated. Branchlets at angle of sixty degrees or more, brittle at base, hairless. Ls. lanc., 7, toothed, long-pointed. Stamens two. Europe (including Britain) and North Asia. (Fig. 111 E.)
- S. herbacea*. Dwarf Willow. Prostrate. June. D. Creeping by partly underground rooting stems. Branchlets slender, angled. Ls. roundish ov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , rounded or notched at end, finely toothed, net-veined. Stamens two. Mountains of Europe (including Britain).
- S. myrsinites*. Whortle Willow. 1. May. D. Ls. ov., 1, finely toothed, 6–10 pairs parallel veins. Stamens two. Europe (including mountains of Scotland and Ireland) and North Asia. (Fig. 111 F.)
- S. pentandra*. Bay Willow. 50. May. D. Branchlets brown, hairless; buds yellow. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, finely toothed, dark glossy green above, midrib yellow. Stamens five or more. Europe (including Britain) and North Asia. (Fig. 111 J.)
- S. phyllicifolia*. Tea-leaved Willow. 10. April–May. D. Twigs bright chestnut brown. Ls. ov., 3, slightly toothed or entire, glossy green above, often glaucous below. Stamens two. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 111 G.)
- S. rubra*. 20. April. D. Ls. linear, lanc., 6, toothed, long-pointed. Stamens two. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 53 C.)
- S. triandra* (*S. amygdalina*). Almond-leaved Willow. 30. April–May. D. Branchlets angled or furrowed. Ls. lanc., 4, toothed. Stamens three. Europe (including Britain) and North Asia. (Fig. 111 K.)

(c) *Adult ls. hairless, blue-grey or whitish below*

- S. babylonica*. Weeping Willow. 50. March–April. D. Branches drooping, yellowish, hairless. Ls. lanc., 4, long-pointed, finely toothed. Stamens two. China. (Fig. 111 L.)
- S. blanda*, *S. elegantissima*, and *S. pendulina* are forms of this, usually with broader ls. and more spreading habit.
- S. coerulea* (*S. alba*, variety *coerulea*). Cricket Bat Willow. See *S. alba* under (a). Cross between *S. alba* and *S. fragilis*.
- S. daphnoides*. Violet Willow. 40. March. D. Branchlets plum-coloured, downy, brittle. Ls. lanc.,  $4\frac{1}{2}$ , leathery, dark glossy green above, blue below, finely toothed. Europe, Siberia, Himalaya. (Fig. 111 P.)

## SALIX—continued

- S. discolor*. Pussy Willow. 25. March–April. D. Branchlets purplish brown. Ls. lanc., 5, toothed, bright green above, blue-white below. Stamens two. Canada. (Fig. 111 M.)
- S. nigricans*. Dark-leaved Sallow. 12. April. D. Branchlets downy. Ls. ov., 4, toothed, dark dull green above, bluish below. Stamens two. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 111 N.)
- S. purpurea*. Purple Osier. 18. April. D. Branchlets glossy, purple on sunny side. Ls. linear, lanc., 3, minutely toothed at outer end, glossy green above, bluish below. Europe (including Britain) and Central Asia. (Fig. 53 B.)
- S. reticulata*.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . May–June. D. Ls. roundish ov., 1, entire, dark green and wrinkled above, white and net-veined below. Stamens two. Europe (including Scottish Highlands) and Labrador. (Fig. 128 R.)
- S. Salamonii*. 60. D. Branchlets drooping (not so much as in *S. babylonica*). Ls. lanc., 5, finely toothed, persisting to December. Female tree only. Hybrid.
- S. viridis*. 80. May. D. Branchlets at angle of sixty degrees or more. Ls. lanc., 5, toothed, dark glossy green above, glaucous below. Natural hybrid.
- S. vitellina* (*S. alba*, variety *vitellina*). Golden Willow. See *S. alba* under (a).

## Family 101. EMPETRACEAE. P4-6, A2-3, G (2-9)

Evergreen heath-like shrubs. Ls. alternate or in whorls, linear,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , blunt-ended, glossy green, margins recurved, crowded on stems. Fls. small, inconspicuous, purple. Fruit a berry.

COREMA ALBUM. Portuguese Crowberry. 2. April–May. Young stems very downy. Ls. usually in threes. Fls. in terminal heads. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white, in clusters, 3-seeded. Portugal. (Fig. 48 N.)

EMPETRUM NIGRUM. Crowberry. 1. March. Ls. usually in fours. Fls. in 1. axils. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , black, in clusters, 6-9-seeded. North temperate (including Britain) and Arctic regions. (Fig. 48 M.)

## CLASS II. MONOCOTYLEDONS

Only one l. appears first when the seed germinates. The ls. which follow do not usually have a network of branching veins. There is no clear distinction of bark, wood, and pith. The parts of the fl. are usually in threes, or a multiple of three.

### Family 102. *MUSACEAE*. $P_3+3, A_5, \bar{G} (3)$

\* *MUSA* BASJOO. Japanese Banana. 9. Summer. E. Ls. oblong, very large (up to nine feet by two), with numerous parallel veins springing at right angles from midrib; crowded at top of erect tapering stem, which is enclosed by remains of l.-stalks. Fls. yellow, in a terminal drooping spike. Fruit  $4 \times 1$ , 3-angled, banana-like. Japan.

### Family 103. *AMARYLLIDACEAE*. $P_3+3, A_3+3, \bar{G} (3)$ (Daffodil, Narcissus, Snowdrop)

\* *AGAVE* AMERICANA. 12. E. Ls. linear, lanc. or awl-shaped,  $12 \times 3$ , thick and fleshy, toothed, spine-tipped, dull grey-green, crowded radially in a tuft at or near ground-level. Fls. 2, white, in a large panicle at top of erect stalk 8 to 12 feet high; the plant dies after flowering. Arizona to Mexico. (Fig. 38 H.)

\* *BESCHORNERIA* YUCCOIDES. 6. June. E. Ls. lanc.,  $24 \times 3$ , entire, sharp-pointed, glaucous, margins minutely toothed, crowded radially in a tuft at or near ground-level. Fls. 2, green, drooping, in few-flowered clusters from axils of red bracts, the whole being borne on a stout erect red stalk up to 6 feet high. Fruit 2, fig-shaped. Mexico. (Fig. 38 J.)

### Family 104. *LILIACEAE*. $P_3+3, A_3+3, \bar{G} (3)$ (Leek, Lily, Hyacinth, Bluebell, Garlic, Onion)

*ASPARAGUS* APHYLLUS (*A. HORRIDUS*). Rambling or shrubby. Summer. E. Ls. absent, their place being taken by alternate clusters of awl-shaped green spines. Fls. small, greenish. Fruit a black berry. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 38 K.)

*CORDYLINE* (*DRACAENA*). Club Palm, Dragon Tree. Ls. linear, entire, crowded palm-like at top of main stem or branches, green, firm, upper erect, lower drooping. Fls. small, creamy white, in large much-branched panicles. Fruit a berry.

\* *C. australis*. Cabbage Tree. 40. E. Stem branches after reaching flowering stage. Ls.  $36 \times 3$ . Berry white. New Zealand. (Fig. 39 A.)

\* *C. indivisa* (*C. Hectori*). 25. E. Stem unbranched. Ls.  $72 \times 6$ . Berry purplish blue. New Zealand.

*DANAEA* RACEMOSA (*D. LAURUS*). Alexandrian Laurel. 4. June-July. E. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, entire, bright green on both sides, hairless, stalkless. Fls. small, white or greenish yellow, in small terminal racemes. Fruit a berry,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , red. Asia Minor. (Fig. 38 A.)



\* *LAPAGERIA ROSEA*. Chilean Bell Flower. 15. June–October. E. Climber. Ls. alternate, ov., 4, entire, pointed, heart-shaped or rounded base, dark glossy green, stiff and leathery, 3-5-nerved, short-stalked. Fls. 3, crimson, bell-shaped, drooping, solitary or in few-flowered clusters in terminal l.-axils. Fruit 2, egg-shaped, 3-sided. Chile. (Fig. 38 B.)

\* *PHILESIA BUXIFOLIA*. 3. September–October. E. Branchlets angled, hairless. Ls. alternate, lanc. or oblong,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , entire, stiff, dark green above, grey-green below, with green midrib, margins recurved, terminated by a beak which is often yellow. Fls. 2, rosy red, solitary at end of shoot. Fruit a berry. South Chile. (Fig. 38 C.)

*PHORMIUM*. Ls. long, linear or awl-shaped, entire, pointed, green, keeled, very tough, rising in a tuft at ground-level. Fls. 2, in large panicle.

\* *P. Colensoi*. Mountain Flax. 5. Summer. E. Ls.  $60 \times 2$ , pale green. Fls. yellow or yellowish red. Seed vessel twisted. New Zealand. (Fig. 40 A.)

Variety *variegatum*. Variegated form.

\* *P. tenax*. New Zealand Flax. 9. Summer. E. Ls.  $108 \times 5$ , dark green, margins red or orange-coloured. Fls. red. Seed vessel not twisted. New Zealand.

Variety *alpinum*. Dwarf.

Variety *purpureum*. Ls. purple.

Variety *variegatum*. Ls. striped with yellow.

Variety *Veitchii*. Ls. with broad yellow stripe down middle.

*RUSCUS*. Stems green. Ls. alternate, entire, pointed, set in vertical plane (are really l.-like branches), stiff and leathery. Fls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , solitary or in few-flowered clusters in centre of 'leaf.' Fruit a red berry.

*R. aculeatus*. Butcher's Broom. 3. March–April. E. Stems grooved, branched. Ls. ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , spine-tipped. Fls. white. Europe (including Britain). (Fig. 38 F.)

*R. hypoglossum*.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . March–April. E. Stems unbranched. Ls. ov., lanc., 4, not spine-tipped. Fls. yellowish, in axil of l.-like bract on upper surface of 'leaf.' South Europe. (Fig. 38 G.)

*R. hypophyllum*. 1. March–April. E. Stems unbranched. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , not spine-tipped. Fls. white, in small cluster in axil of minute bract on upper surface of 'leaf.' South-west Europe and North Africa.

*SMILAX*. Climbers with prickly stems. Ls. alternate, ov., entire, pointed, heart-shaped base, palmately veined, hairless, a pair of tendrils at base of l.-stalk. Fls. small, greenish yellow or white. Fruit a berry.

*S. aspera*. Rough Bindweed. August–September. E. Stems zigzagged, angled. Ls. 4, often prickly on margins and midrib below. Fls. in terminal and axillary racemes. Berry red. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 38 D.)

*S. hispida*. Hag Brier. June. D. Stems very bristly. Ls. 6, sometimes straight or tapering. Fls. in axillary clusters, stalk of cluster longer than l.-stalk. Berry black. North America.

*S. rotundifolia*. Horse Brier. June. D. Stems 4-angled, with a few short prickles between joints. Ls. nearly circular, 3. Fls. in axillary clusters, stalk of cluster not longer than l.-stalk. Berry bluish black. North America. (Fig. 38 E.)

YUCCA. Ls. long, linear, or awl-shaped, pointed, glaucous, crowded radially in a tuft at the top of a short stem which is often so short as to be scarcely visible. Fls. large, white, bell-shaped, drooping, in large erect terminal panicles or racemes. Fruit a capsule.

(a) *Ls. flaccid, recurving*

*Y. flaccida*. July–August. E. Stem not rising above ground-level. Ls.  $20 \times 1$ , with marginal threads. Panicle up to 6 feet high. South-east United States.

*Y. recurvifolia*. 8. August–September. E. Ls.  $36 \times 2$ , spine-tipped. Panicle up to 3 feet high. South United States. (Fig. 38 M.)

(b) *Ls. stiff*

*Y. filamentosa*. July–August. E. Stem not rising above ground-level. Ls.  $30 \times 2$ , margins with curly threads. Panicle up to 6 feet high. South United States.

*Y. glauca*. July–August. E. Stem not rising above ground-level. Ls.  $30 \times \frac{1}{2}$ , margins white. Panicle narrow (raceme), up to 4 feet high. South United States.

*Y. gloriosa*. Adam's Needle. 8. August–September. E. Ls.  $24 \times 3$ , spine-tipped. Panicle up to 4 feet high. South United States. (Fig. 38 L.)

Family 105. PALMAE.  $P_3+3, A_3+3, \underline{G} (3)$  or 3

CHAMAEROPS (TRACHYCARPUS). Stem erect, covered by dark stiff fibres. Ls. large, palmately dissected into narrow segments; stalk 2-edged, toothed; crowded radially at and near top of stem. Fls. small, yellow, in large panicles near top of stem. Fruit a berry,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , blue-black.

*C. excelsa* (*C. Fortunei*). Chusan Palm. 30. Summer. E. Ls. 30, dark green. Japan. (Fig. 6 B.)

*C. humilis*. Dwarf Fan Palm. 8. Summer. E. Ls. 18, greyish green. Mediterranean region.

\* JUBAEA SPECTABILIS. Wine Palm. 50. E. Trunk bare, with numerous small vertical cracks. Ls. 15 feet long, pinnate; lfts. up to 2 feet long. Chile. (Fig. 17 A.)

Family 106. GRAMINEAE.  $P_0, A_1-6, \underline{G}_1$

Stems jointed, usually hollow. Ls. alternate, linear or lanc., pointed, usually entire, base continued into a sheath which envelops stem. Fls. in spikes, racemes, or panicles, composed of small spikelets, each containing one or more fls. Each spikelet is made up of several alternate scales or bracts, the outer (glumes) being empty, the inner (paleas) bearing fls. Anthers long and hanging loose. Ovary with feathery stigmas.

ARUNDINARIA. Hardy Bamboo. Stems straight, cylindrical, with whorled branchlets; sheath open on one side and usually deciduous. The plant flowers very rarely, after which it dies. Stamens three.

ARUNDINARIA—*continued*(a) *Stems purplish brown*

- A. anceps*. Ringal. 15. E. Stems erect, arching at top. Sheath mottled inside, hairy on margin. Ls.  $4 \times \frac{1}{2}$ . North-west Himalaya. (Fig. 40 B.)
- A. auricoma*. 4. E. Stems very thin. Ls.  $8 \times 1$ , rounded or heart-shaped at base, striped with yellow. Japan. (Fig. 40 C.)
- A. marmorea*. 5. E. Stems solid, erect, clasped by persistent mottled sheaths. Ls.  $5 \times \frac{1}{2}$ , apex constricted about  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch from top. Japan.
- A. nitida*. 10. E. Stems arching at top. Ls.  $3 \times \frac{1}{4}$ , with tapering base. China. (Fig. 40 G.)
- A. palmata*. 8. E. Ls.  $12 \times 3$ , spreading palm-like from end of branch. Japan. (Fig. 40 D.)

(b) *Stems green or yellow*

- A. angustifolia*. 6. E. Stems erect, very thin. Ls.  $6 \times \frac{3}{4}$ , rounded at base, bristle-toothed on one margin, sheath with tuft of erect hairs at top. Japan.
- \* *A. falcata*. Ringal. 10. E. Young stems covered with bloom. Ls.  $4 \times \frac{1}{2}$ , curved, without cross veinlets, rows of transparent dots between veins. Himalaya. (Fig. 40 E.)
- \* *A. Falconeri*. Ringal. 25. E. Stems purple at joints, sheath purple. Ls.  $4 \times \frac{1}{2}$ , no cross veinlets. Himalaya.
- A. fastuosa*. 25. E. Stems stout, erect; sheaths up to  $9 \times 4$ , glazed inside. Ls.  $8 \times 1$ , tapering base. Japan. (Fig. 40 J.)
- A. Fortunei*. 3. E. Stems very slender, sheaths persistent. Ls.  $7 \times 1$ , rounded base, striped with white, hairy on both sides. Japan.
- A. graminea*. 10. E. Stems slender, very hollow; branchlets in dense whorls at top. Ls.  $9 \times \frac{1}{2}$ , tapering base. Japan. (Fig. 40 H.)
- A. japonica*. 15. E. Stems erect, very hollow; sheath with long tail-like point. Ls.  $12 \times 2$ , long-pointed. Japan. (Fig. 40 F.)
- A. Ragamowskii* (*Bambusa tessellata*). 3. E. Stem sheaths covering several joints. Ls.  $18 \times 4$ . China.
- A. Simonii*. 18. E. Stems very hollow; sheaths rather persistent, hairy on margins, very glazed inside. Ls.  $12 \times 1$ , long-pointed, bright green above, glaucous on one side of midrib below. China.
- Variety *Chino*. 4. Ls.  $6 \times \frac{1}{2}$ , dark green mottled with dull yellow.

ARUNDO DONAX. Great Reed. 10. July–August. E. Stems hollow. Ls. alternate, awl-shaped,  $24 \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ , long-pointed, drooping, in two opposite rows, base of blade clasping stem. Fls. in erect silky panicles up to 24 long. Mediterranean region, India, etc. (Fig. 39 D.)

BAMBUSA. Bamboo. Not distinguishable from *Arundinaria*, except in the fl., which is rarely seen, and has six stamens (*Arundinaria* has three). The two hardy species given below are, however, clearly distinguishable.

- B. disticha*. 2. E. Stems slender, zigzagged. Ls.  $2 \times \frac{1}{4}$ , in two opposite rows. Japan. (Fig. 40 K.)
- B. quadrangularis*. 30. E. Stem 4-sided, with rounded corners. Ls.  $8 \times 1$ , margins bristly. China and Japan.

CORTADERIA (GYNERIUM) ARGENTEA. Pampas Grass. 14. August–October. E. Ls.  $60 \times \frac{1}{4}$ , arising in a dense tuft from or near ground-level, rough to the touch

owing to the midrib and margins being finely toothed. Fls. in several erect plume-like silvery panicles rising from centre of tuft; spikelet with two or more fls. South America. (Fig. 39 B.)

*EULALIA (MISCANTHUS) JAPONICA*. 6. E. Stems herbaceous, green. Ls. linear,  $12 \times 1$ , entire, green with white midrib. Fls. in large purplish brown panicles, erect at first but later bending over. Japan.

Variety *variegata*. Ls. striped with white.

Variety *zebrina*. Ls. with cross-bars of yellow or white. (Fig. 39 c.)

*PHYLLOSTACHYS*. Hardy Bamboo. Stems woody, zigzagged, flattened above joints. Like *Arundinaria* and *Bambusa*, the plant flowers very rarely, after which it dies; stamens three. (Fig. 40 L.)

(a) *Stems yellow*

*P. aurea*. 15. E. Stems stiff, erect, a swollen band below each joint. Ls.  $4 \times 1$ . Japan.

*P. Castillonis*. 10. E. Stems very hollow, dark green on flattened parts. Ls.  $5 \times \frac{3}{4}$ , usually striped with yellow. Japan.

*P. mitis*. 20. E. Stems arching. Ls.  $5 \times \frac{3}{4}$ . Japan.

(b) *Stems not yellow*

*P. flexuosa*. 8. E. Stems green, then black; margin of sheath not hairy. Ls.  $4 \times \frac{1}{2}$ . Japan.

*P. Henonis*. 15. E. Stems very hollow, arching outwards. Ls.  $3 \times \frac{1}{2}$ , tufted. Japan.

*P. nigra*. 20. E. Stems very hollow, green at first, then black; margin of sheath hairy. Ls. tufted,  $3 \times \frac{1}{2}$ . Japan.

*P. Quiloi*. 20. E. Stem-sheaths conspicuously mottled. Ls. in tufts,  $8 \times 1$ . Japan.

*P. viridi-glaucescens*. 20. E. Stems very hollow, arching, branched from base; sheaths striped with purple. Ls.  $5 \times 1$ . China.

### CLASS III. GYMNOSPERMS

Ovules not enclosed in an ovary. More often than not several ls. appear together when the seed germinates. The ls. which follow do not usually have a network of branching veins. Families 108 and 109 are commonly known as Conifers, in which the ls. are linear or awl-shaped, and the plants full of resin, but the typical woody cone is not found in *Taxaceae* and *Juniperus*.

#### Family 107. *GNETACEAE*. P2-4, A2-8, G1

EPHEDRA. Shrubby Horse-tail. Branchlets green, opposite or whorled, slender, rush-like. Ls. distant, opposite or whorled, usually minute, united at base, and often reduced to a mere sheath. Fls. small, yellow, unisexual, in small racemes from joints. Fruit usually a berry.

##### (a) *Ls. minute, scale-like*

- E. distachya*. 4. Spreading mass of bright green cylindrical upright branches. Berry red. Europe and Asia Minor. (Fig. 37 J.)  
*E. Gerardiana* (*E. vulgaris*). 2. Like above, but dwarfier. Not more than four fls. in male racemes. Himalaya.

##### (b) *Ls. awl-shaped*

- E. foliata*. 30. Climbing or prostrate. Ls. 1. Berry red or whitish. Arabia, Persia, Turkestan.  
*E. trifurca*. 3. Stems rigid, spiny. Ls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Fruit dry, with winged bracts. South United States. (Fig. 37 K.)

#### Family 108. *TAXACEAE*

Resinous plants with linear or scale-like ls. Fls. without perianth, unisexual, sexes usually on different trees. Fruit fleshy, usually 1-seeded.

CEPHALOTAXUS. Main branches whorled in young trees; branchlets opposite. Ls. alternate, linear, pointed, two broad grey bands below; usually in two rows. Male fls. yellowish, in l.-axils on lower side of branch. Fruit 1, egg-shaped.

*C. drupacea*. Cow's Tail Pine. 12. E. Ls. 2, abruptly pointed, directed upwards forming a V-shaped trough. Fruit green. Japan. (Fig. 41 A.)

Variety *fastigiata*. Erect habit; ls. not in two rows.

Variety *pedunculata*. Ls. up to  $2\frac{1}{2}$ .

*C. Fortunei*. 20. E. Ls. 3, long-pointed, horizontal. Fruit brown. China. (Fig. 41 B.)

DACRYDIUM. Ls. scale-like, awl-shaped, or linear. Fruit a fleshy cup, containing one seed.

\* *D. cupressinum*. 80. E. Branches long, thin, and drooping. Ls. of young

DACRYDIUM—*continued*

trees awl-shaped,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , completely covering stem; scale-like on older trees. New Zealand. (Fig. 41 H.)

\* *D. Franklinii*. Huon Pine. 100. E. Branches arching. Ls. minute, scale-like, keeled, giving 4-sided shape to branchlet. New Zealand.

\* *PHYLLOCLADUS TRICHOMANOIDES*. 50. E. Bark thick, black outside, reddish inside. Branches whorled. Ls. alternate, ov., 1, toothed or lobed, in two opposite rows giving a rather fern-like appearance to branchlet. Fruit fleshy, enclosing nut-like seed. New Zealand. (Fig. 34 M.)

PODOCARPUS. Ls. alternate, linear, pale green below, not 2-ranked. Fruit a 1-seeded berry on a short stalk.

*P. alpina*. 4. E. Branchlets whorled. Ls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , blunt-ended. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , red. Victoria and Tasmania. (Fig. 41 D.)

*P. chilina*. 30. E. Ls.  $4 \times \frac{1}{4}$ , fine-pointed, tapering at both ends. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ . Chile. (Fig. 41 C.)

*P. macrophylla*. 30. E. Ls.  $4 \times \frac{1}{4}$ , abruptly pointed or blunt, tapering at both ends, midrib prominent below. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , green or purplish. China and Japan.

\* *P. Totara*. 80. E. Ls. 1, stiff, sharp-pointed. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , red. New Zealand. (Fig. 41 E.)

PRUMNOPITYS ELEGANS (PODOCARPUS ANDINA). Plum-fruited Yew. 50. E. Ls. alternate,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , flattened, dull grey-green below, 2-ranked. Fruit  $\frac{3}{4}$ , a 1-seeded berry, yellowish white. Chile. (Fig. 41 G.)

SAXEGOTHEA CONSPICUA. Prince Albert's Yew. 40. E. Branchlets whorled. Ls. alternate, linear, 1, indistinctly 2-ranked. Fruit  $\frac{1}{2}$ , a small fleshy cone with several seeds. South America. (Fig. 41 F.)

TAXUS BACCATA. Yew. 40. E. Bark peeling; branchlets alternate. Ls. alternate, linear, 1, dark green above, bright green below, 2-ranked. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , a red fleshy cup containing one seed. Europe (including Britain), West Asia, Himalaya. (Fig. 41 J.)

Variety *fastigiata*. Irish Yew. Stems and branchlets erect; ls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , not 2-ranked but spreading radially.

TORREYA. Main branches whorled in young trees; branchlets opposite. Ls. alternate, linear, sharp-pointed, two narrow grey bands in grooves below, 2-ranked. Fruit a dryish egg-shaped 1-seeded berry.

*T. californica* (*T. Myristica*). Californian Nutmeg. 70. E. 2-year-old branchlets brown. Ls. 2, or more. Fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , green streaked with purple. California.

*T. grandis*. 70. E. 2-year-old branchlets green. Ls. 1. Fruit 1, green. China.

*T. nucifera*. 30. E. 2-year-old branchlets brown. Ls. 1. Fruit 1, green. Japan. (Fig. 41 K.)

## Family 109. PINACEAE

Resinous trees with linear, awl-shaped or scale-like ls. Male and female fls. usually on same tree. Fruit a cone with several or many scales, usually woody (fleshy in *Juniperus*), seeds attached to scales.

ABIES. Silver Fir. Tall narrow evergreen trees with pointed crowns. Bark

ABIES—*continued*

greyish white or greyish green; branches whorled in young trees, main branchlets opposite. Ls. alternate, linear, generally with two white bands below; spirally arranged on leading shoots, usually 2-ranked on older ones; leave round scars when they fall. Male catkins drooping; female erect, egg-shaped. Cones woody, erect, the scales dropping off leaving central axis on branch.

(a) *Ls. all radially arranged*

- A. cephalonica*. Grecian Fir. 100. Ls. 1, flattened, long- and sharp-pointed. Cone cylindrical,  $6 \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ , bracts protruding and bent downwards. Mountains of Greece.
- A. Pinsapo*. Spanish Fir. 100. Ls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , short-pointed or blunt. Cone cylindrical,  $5 \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ , bracts not protruding. Mountains of Spain. (Fig. 41 M.)  
 Variety *glauca*. Ls. blue-grey.  
 Variety *pendula*. Branches drooping.

(b) *Ls. in two approximately horizontal rows*

- A. bracteata* (*A. venusta*). Santa Lucia Fir. 150. Buds spindle-shaped, light brown, not resinous. Ls. 2 or more, rigid, sharp-pointed. Cone  $4 \times 2$ , egg-shaped, purplish brown, bracts spine-tipped. California. (Fig. 41 L.)
- A. grandis*. Giant Fir. 250. Branchlets hairless, olive-green; buds small, resinous. Ls. 2, glossy green, blunt-ended, not grooved above. Cone  $4 \times 2$ , cylindrical, bright green. West North America. (Fig. 41 N.)
- A. Lowiana*. 200. Ls. 2, bluish- or greyish-green, grooved above. South Oregon to California.
- A. pectinata* (*A. alba*). Common Silver Fir. 120. Branchlets grey, downy; buds not resinous. Ls. 1, glossy green. Cone  $6 \times 2$ , reddish brown. Europe. (Fig. 42 A.)
- A. sibirica*. Siberian Fir. 100. Like *A. pectinata*, but buds resinous and ls. directed forwards. Cone 3, with toothed scales. North Asia.  
 Variety *nephrolepis*. Ls. and cones smaller.

(c) *Ls. in two rows with V-shaped trough between*

- A. balsamea*. Balsam Fir. 60. Branchlets grey, smooth, with scattered hairs; buds small, egg-shaped or round, resinous. Ls. 1, slightly notched at apex, grey below. Cone  $3 \times 1$ , dark purple or olive-green. Canada. (Fig. 42 B.)
- A. brachyphylla* (*A. homolepis*). Nikko Fir. 100. Branchlets grey, deeply grooved; buds egg-shaped or round, resinous. Ls. 1, slightly notched at apex, white below. Cone  $4 \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ , bracts hidden. Japan. (Fig. 42 C.)
- A. cilicica*. See under (d).
- A. Delavayi*. 100. Branchlets reddish brown; buds round, resinous. Ls. 1, curved, grey below, margins recurved. Cone  $2\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{3}{4}$ , purplish black. China.
- A. firma*. 120. Ls. 1, pale green below (white bands indistinct). Cone  $5 \times 2$ , bracts protruding. Japan. (Fig. 42 D.)
- A. Forrestii*. 65. Branchlets reddish brown; buds small, egg-shaped, resinous. Ls. 2, notched at apex, white below. Cone  $3\frac{1}{2} \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ , dark blue. China.
- A. Nordmanniana*. See under (d).

ABIES—*continued*

- A. numidica*. Algerian Fir. 70. Branchlets brown, glossy, hairless; buds large, egg-shaped, not resinous. Ls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , dark glossy green above with grey patch near apex, white below. Cone  $5 \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ , bracts hidden. Algeria.
- A. Webbiana* (*A. spectabilis*). Himalayan Fir. 200. Branchlets reddish brown; buds large, round, resinous. Ls. 2, deeply notched at apex, white below. Cone  $6 \times 3$ . Himalaya. (Fig. 42 F.)
- Variety *brevifolia*. Branchlets grey; ls. 1, greyish below.

(d) *Ls. in two rows without, or with indistinct, V-shaped trough between; straight or nearly so*

- A. amabilis*. 250. Branchlets grey, downy; buds round, resinous. Ls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , dark green above, vividly blue-white below. Cone  $6 \times 2\frac{1}{2}$ , purple. West North America. (Fig. 42 G.)
- A. cilicica*. Cilician Fir. 100. Branchlets greyish brown, hairless or nearly so; buds rough, egg-shaped, not resinous. Ls. 1, stiff and crowded, directed outwards, dark green above, grey below, not notched at apex. Cone  $8 \times 2$ , bracts hidden. Asia Minor.
- A. holophylla*. Manchurian Fir. 150. Branchlets grey, hairless; buds slightly resinous. Ls. 1, bright green above, grey bands below often indistinct. Cone  $4 \times 2$ , bracts hidden. Manchuria.
- A. Mariesii*. 80. Branchlets reddish brown, very downy; buds round, resinous, purple. Ls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , yellowish green above, white below. Cone  $4 \times 2$ , bracts hidden. Japan.
- A. Nordmanniana*. Caucasian Fir. 200. Buds egg-shaped, not resinous. Ls. 1, stiff and crowded, dark green and grooved above, grey below. Cone  $6 \times 2$ , reddish brown, bracts protruding and bent downwards. Caucasus. (Fig. 42 E.)
- A. numidica*. See above (c).
- A. Veitchii*. 70. Branchlets brown, downy; buds round, resinous. Ls. 1, notched at apex, white below, all pointing forwards. Cone  $2 \times 1$ , cylindrical, blue purple to brown. Japan. (Fig. 42 H.)

(e) *Ls. in two rows without V-shaped trough between; much curved, some white on upper as well as lower side*

- A. nobilis*. 200. Ls. 1, flattish, grooved above, notched at apex. Cone  $10 \times 3$ , cylindrical, brown-purple, bracts protruding and bent back. Washington to North California. (Fig. 42 K.)
- Variety *glauca*. Ls. bluish green.
- A. magnifica*. Red Fir. 200. Ls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , 4-angled, not grooved above, not notched at apex. Cone  $8 \times 4$ , purple to brown, bracts not protruding. Oregon to California. (Fig. 43 A.)

(f) *Ls. irregularly arranged*

- A. concolor*. 100. Branchlets hairless or nearly so; buds large, round, resinous. Ls. 3, glaucous green. Cone  $4 \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ , plum-coloured to brown, bracts not protruding. Colorado. (Fig. 43 C.)
- Variety *violacea*. Ls. bluish.
- A. lasiocarpa*. 90. Branchlets grey, downy; buds small, egg-shaped. Ls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , much crowded, pointing forward and upward, pale bluish green. Cone



## ABIES—continued

4 × 2, cylindrical, bracts not protruding. West North America.  
(Fig. 43 B.)

(g) *Ls. mostly erect on upper side of shoot*

*A. koreana*. Korean Fir. 60. *Ls.* 1, white below, broadest towards apex.  
Cone  $2\frac{1}{2} \times 1$ , purple. Korea. (Fig. 42 J.)

ARAUCARIA. Main branches whorled, branchlets opposite. *Ls.* alternate, awl-shaped. Male catkins in clusters at end of branches. Cones falling when ripe.

\* *A. excelsa*. Norfolk Island Pine. 150. E. Bark peeling. *Ls.* on young branchlets,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , spreading; on older branchlets  $\frac{1}{4}$ , incurved. Cone 4, seeds 1, winged. Norfolk Island and Pacific. (Fig. 43 F.)

*A. imbricata* (*A. araucana*). Chile Pine, Monkey Puzzle. 80. E. *Ls.*  $2 \times 1$ , leathery, spine-tipped, overlapping spirally, green on both sides, very crowded. Cone 6; seeds  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , conical, wingless. Chile. (Fig. 43 E.)

ATHROTAXIS. Branches alternate. *Ls.* alternate, scale-like or awl-shaped, closely and spirally arranged. Male and female catkins on same tree. Cones small.

\* *A. cupressioides*. Tasmanian Cedar. 40. E. *Ls.* minute, scale-like, blunt-ended except on oldest branches where they are sharp-pointed and much larger, closely pressed to stem. Cone  $\frac{1}{4}$ . Tasmania. (Fig. 43 K.)

\* *A. laxifolia*. Tasmanian Cedar. 30. E. *Ls.* minute, scale-like, with incurved points, free from stem. Cone  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Tasmania. (Fig. 43 H.)

\* *A. selaginoides*. King William Pine. 100. E. *Ls.* awl-shaped,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , sharp-pointed, keeled, two white bands below. Cone 1. Tasmania. (Fig. 43 J.)

\* CALLITRIS OBLONGA. Cypress Pine. 25. E. *Ls.* minute, scale-like, in threes on slender feathery branches. Cone  $1 \times \frac{3}{4}$ , egg-shaped, 6-scaled, seeds winged. Tasmania. (Fig. 43 L.)

CEDRUS. Cedar. Strongly resinous. Branches alternate. *Ls.* linear, alternate and spirally arranged on leading shoots, in clusters on older shoots, persistent for several years. Male catkins 2, cylindrical, erect; female  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, purple. Cones erect, purple when young; scales fan-shaped, horizontal and closely packed like the leaves of a book, falling and leaving central axis on branch.

*C. atlantica*. Atlas Cedar. 120. Leading shoot stiff and erect. *Ls.* 1. Cone  $3 \times 2$ , cylindrical. North Africa. (Fig. 44 B.)

Variety *glauca*. *Ls.* silvery.

*C. Deodara*. Deodar. 250. Leading shoot and branches drooping. *Ls.* 2. Cone  $4 \times 3$ , egg-shaped. Himalaya. (Fig. 44 A.)

Variety *glauca*. *Ls.* silvery.

*C. Libani* (*C. libanotica*). Cedar of Lebanon. 120. Leading shoot arching, branches horizontal or slightly drooping. *Ls.* 1. Cone  $5 \times 2\frac{1}{2}$ , cylindrical. Mountains of Syria. (Fig. 44 C.)

Variety *argentea*. *Ls.* silvery.

CRYPTOMERIA JAPONICA. Japanese Cedar. 150. E. Bark reddish brown, peeling. *Ls.* alternate, awl-shaped,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , curved inwards. Male catkins  $\frac{1}{4}$ , terminal. Cone  $\frac{1}{2}$ , round, at end of branches. Japan. (Fig. 44 D.)

Variety *elegans*. *Ls.* 1, spreading, turning brown in winter.

CUNNINGHAMIA SINENSIS (*C. lanceolata*). 150. E. Ls. alternate, linear, 2, flat, pointed, margins finely toothed, green above, two white bands below, 2-ranked. Cone roundish,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , cone-scales toothed. China. (Fig. 44 F.)

CUPRESSUS. Cypress. Ls. opposite, of two kinds: (1) Juvenile form linear or awl-shaped, sometimes found on parts of older plants; (2) Adult form scale-like and closely pressed to stem. Cones round, woody; scales peltate, with central boss.

(a) *Branchlet systems flattened. Cones small ( $\frac{1}{2}$  inch or less).* CHAMAECYPARIS

\* *C. formosensis*. Formosan Cypress. 150. E. Branches horizontal. Ls. pointed, without white markings. Cone  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped. According to Dallimore it is like *C. nootkatensis* (see below), but branchlet systems paler green and often tinged with bronze. Formosa. (Fig. 44 G.)

*C. funebris*. Chinese Weeping Cypress. 70. E. Bark smooth; branches ascending or horizontal with long drooping ends. Scale ls. pointed, furrowed on back, without white markings. Cone  $\frac{1}{2}$ . West China. (Fig. 44 K.)

*C. Lawsoniana*. Lawson's Cypress. 200. E. Scale ls. pointed, with small glands on back and vague white markings (as if edged with white). Male fls. red, at end of branchlets. Cone  $\frac{1}{4}$ . West North America. (Fig. 44 H.)

Variety *Allumii*. Tall and thin, with grey ls.

Variety *argentea*. Silvery.

Variety *Boskoop Triumph*. Blue-grey.

Variety *erecta viridis*. Narrow, branchlets all erect, ls. bright green.

Variety *Fletcheri*. Blue-grey; ls. all juvenile.

Variety *filifera*. Long drooping cord-like branches. (Fig. 44 J.)

*C. nootkatensis* (*Thuyopsis borealis*). Nootka Cypress. 120. E. Scale ls. long-pointed, without glands or white markings. Branchlet systems in a somewhat vertical plane. Cone  $\frac{1}{2}$ . South-west Alaska to Oregon. (Fig. 44 L.)

Variety *lutea*. Young shoots yellow.

*C. (Retinospora) obtusa*. Hinoki Cypress. 120. E. Scale ls. blunt, without glands on back, but with X- and Y-shaped white markings. Cone  $\frac{1}{4}$ . Japan. (Fig. 44 M.)

Variety *aurea*. Young shoots yellow.

Variety *lycopodioides*. Dwarf. Branchlet systems not quite flat.

*C. (Retinospora) pisifera*. Sawara Cypress. 100. E. Scale ls. sharply pointed, with white markings on back; juvenile ls. usually present on parts of older trees. Cone  $\frac{1}{4}$ . Japan. (Fig. 44 N.)

Variety *aurea*. Young shoots yellow.

Variety *filifera*. Branches long and cord-like.

Variety *plumosa*. Ls. all juvenile. (Fig. 44 O.)

Variety *plumosa argentea*. Ls. all juvenile, creamy white.

Variety *plumosa aurea*. Ls. all juvenile, yellow.

Variety *squarrosa*. Ls. all juvenile, silvery; outline of bush very irregular. (Fig. 44 P.)

## CUPRESSUS—continued

*C. thuyoides*. 50. E. Scale ls. very small, dark green, with large glands on back and with either X-shaped or no white markings. Cone very small ( $\frac{1}{4}$  or less). East North America.

(b) *Branchlet systems not flattened. Cones large*  
(usually 1 inch or more)

*C. arizonica*. Arizona Cypress. 40. E. Bark peeling in thin papery flakes. Scale ls. pointed, with conspicuous glands and often white on back, very closely pressed to stem. Cone 1. Arizona. (Fig. 44 R.)

*C. lusitanica*. Cedar of Goa. 50. E. Branchlets 4-sided. Scale ls. sharply pointed, free at tip. Cone  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Mexico.

*C. macrocarpa*. Monterey Cypress. 90. E. Branchlet systems bright fresh green. Scale ls. swollen at tip. Cone  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . Bay of Monterey (California). (Fig. 44 S.)

Variety *fastigiata*. Branchlets erect.

Variety *lutea*. Ls. yellow.

*C. sempervirens*. Italian Cypress. 150. E. Branchlet systems dark dull green. Scale ls. not swollen at tip, very small. Cone 1. South Europe and North Persia.

Variety *stricta* (*fastigiata*, *pyramidalis*). Branchlets erect; a thin narrow tree.

FITZROYA PATAGONICA (*F. cupressoides*). 50. E. Ls. in whorls of three or four, linear,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , blunt-ended, two white bands on upper side. Cone  $\frac{1}{4}$ , round, at end of branchlets. South America. (Fig. 44 T.)

\* FOKIENIA HODGINSII. 50. E. Ls. scale-like, in fours on flattened 3-pinnate branchlet systems. Cone 1, round, 12-16-scaled, seed with two unequal wings. Fukien province, China. (Fig. 44 V.)

GLYPTOSTROBUS SINENSIS (*G. pensilis*). Chinese Deciduous Cypress. 100. D. Like *Taxodium*, but cone scales elongated and not peltate. According to Henry 'is readily distinguished from *Taxodium* in all stages of growth by the numerous stomatic white dots on the branchlets of the first, second, and third year.' China.

JUNIPERUS. Juniper. Ls. opposite or in threes, awl-shaped or scale-like. Cones fleshy, berry-like.

(a) *Ls. awl-shaped and needle-like, in threes, spreading,*  
*jointed at base*

*J. communis*. Common Juniper. 30. E. Ls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , sharp-pointed, with one grey band above. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , blue-black. Europe (including Britain), Asia, North America. (Fig. 44 W.)

Variety *aurea*. Young shoots yellow.

*J. formosana*. 40. E. Branches drooping at ends. Ls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , 1-banded and grooved above. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , brown. Japan.

*J. macrocarpa*. Large-berried Juniper. 12. E. Ls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , 2-banded above. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , brown. Spain to Syria.

*J. rigida*. 30. E. Branches drooping at ends. Ls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , 2-banded and not grooved above. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , dark brown. Japan.

## JUNIPERUS—continued

(b) *Ls. awl-shaped and needle-like, in threes, directed upwards, not jointed at base*

- J. procumbens*. Creeping Juniper. E. Ls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , bluish grey with one green band above. Japan.  
*J. recurva*. Himalayan Juniper. 40. E. Usually a low shrub with long creeping stems. Ls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , bluish grey without green band above. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , brown to purple. Himalaya. (Fig. 44 Y.)  
*J. squamata*. 2. E. Like *J. recurva*, but ls. bright green. Himalaya.

(c) *Ls. mostly scale-like*

- J. chinensis*. Chinese Juniper. 60. E. Bark twisted, peeling in long strips. In the male tree the lower branches are furnished with 2-banded needle-like ls. in threes; in the female the ls. are scale-like except on small side shoots and lower branches. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , white with bloom when ripe. China. (Fig. 44 X.)  
 Variety *albo-variegata*. Shoots creamy white at tips.  
 Variety *aurea*. Young shoots yellow.  
 Variety *glauca*. Ls. bluish grey.  
 Variety *Sargentii*. Prostrate form.  
*J. excelsa*. Grecian Juniper. 40. E. Bark peeling in long strips; branches curved up at ends. Needle ls. in opposite pairs, 2-banded, rarely present on adult trees. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , dark brown with blue bloom. Greece and Asia Minor.  
*J. occidentalis*. Western Juniper. 50. E. Bark bright cinnamon-red, scaly. Scale ls. in threes, closely pressed to stem, grey-green. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , bluish black, bloomy. West North America.  
*J. phoenicea*. 18. E. Branchlets tufted at ends. Scale ls. in threes, minutely toothed; needle ls. 2-banded, in threes. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , yellowish or reddish brown. Mediterranean region.  
*J. Sabina*. Savin. 6. E. Spreading; strongly aromatic when bruised. Needle ls. in opposite pairs, 1-banded. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , dark brown covered with blue bloom. Central and South Europe. (Fig. 44 ZZ.)  
*J. thurifera*. Incense Juniper, Spanish Juniper. 40. E. Needle ls. in opposite pairs, 2-banded. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , blue. Spain and North Africa.  
*J. virginiana*. Red or Pencil Cedar. 100. E. Bark reddish brown, peeling in strips. Needle ls. in opposite pairs, 1-banded. Scale ls. pointed, in opposite pairs. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , blue, ripe in one season. North America. (Fig. 44 Z.)  
 Variety *glauca*. Silver Juniper.

KETELEERIA. Like *Abies*, but adult ls. keeled on both sides and pale green below; buds with keeled scales. Ls. on young trees up to  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , spiny-pointed. Cone  $8 \times 2$ , erect, scales do not fall off.

- K. Davidiana*. 100. E. Branchlets yellowish grey, hairy. China and Formosa. (Fig. 43 D.)  
*K. Fortunei*. 80. E. Branchlets orange-red, hairless. South-east China.

LARIX. Larch. Branches alternate. Ls. linear, deciduous, in clusters on old shoots, spirally arranged on leading shoots, pale green. Male fls. solitary, yellow,

LARIX—*continued*

round or cylindrical; female catkins round, red or purple, erect. Cones small, woody.

- L. americana* (*L. laricina*). Tamarack. 80. Branchlets reddish brown. Ls. 1, 3-sided, very narrow, bright green. Cone  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped. East North America.
- L. europaea* (*L. decidua*). Common Larch. 150. Branchlets yellowish grey, hairless. Ls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , bright green, soft. Female catkins purple. Cone  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . Europe. (Fig. 45 A.)
- L. Griffithii*. Sikkim Larch. 60. Branchlets long and drooping. Ls. 1. Female catkins purple. Cone  $3 \times 1$ . East Himalaya.
- L. leptolepis* (*L. Kaempferi*). Japanese Larch. 100. Branchlets reddish brown. Ls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , with two white bands below. Female catkins red. Cone  $1 \times 1$ . Japan.
- L. occidentalis*. 200. Bark reddish. Ls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . Cone  $1\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{3}{4}$ , with conspicuous bracts. West North America. (Fig. 45 B.)

LIBOCEDRUS DECURRENS. Incense Cedar. 120. E. A tall narrow tree with erect branches and dense foliage. Bark chocolate colour, scaling off in small rectangles. Branchlet systems flattened, green on both sides, set in vertical plane. Ls. in fours, scale-like, with long tapering bases, dark green. Cone  $\frac{3}{4}$ , erect, elongated, 4-scaled, seeds winged. West North America. (Fig. 44 u.)

PICEA. Spruce. Tall narrow evergreen trees with pointed crowns. Bark scaly, grey or greenish, often with a bronze or pinkish tinge; branches whorled in young trees, main branchlets opposite. Ls. alternate, linear, leaving small pegs on the branchlet when they fall. Male catkins in l.-axils at end of shoots, yellow or red; female terminal, green or purple. Cones hanging.

(a) *Ls. flattened or distinctly 2-edged, with grey lines on one side only*

- P. brachytyla*. 80. Ls. on upper side of shoot only,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , dark green above, bluish grey below. Cone  $4 \times 2$ , scales not toothed. China.
- P. Breweriana*. Weeping Spruce. 100. End of branchlet hangs perpendicularly. Ls. 1, radially arranged. Cone 3, light orange-brown, scales rounded and entire. West North America. (Fig. 45 G.)
- P. jezoensis* (*P. ajanensis*). Yeddo Spruce. 150. Ls. on upper side of shoot only, 1, blunt, dark green above, vividly blue-white below. Cone  $2 \times 1$ , scales toothed. Japan.
- P. Omorika*. Serbian Spruce. 100. Buds enclosed by ring of awl-shaped scales. Ls. 1, thick, directed at different angles on central upper part of shoot. Cone 2, egg-shaped, scales toothed. South-west Serbia. (Fig. 45 C.)
- P. sitchensis* (*Abies Menziesii*). Sitka Spruce. 200. Branchlets very stiff, yellowish brown, hairless. Ls. 1, stiff and prickly-pointed, radially arranged, green on one side, silvery on the other. Cone  $4 \times 1$ , blunt, pale brown. West North America. (Fig. 45 F.)

(b) *Ls. quadrangular in section; grey lines on both sides*

- P. alba* (*P. glauca*). White Spruce. 100. Branchlets hairless. Ls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , with pale bluish green bloom. Cone 2, cylindrical; scales very thin, nearly entire. North America. (Fig. 45 D.)
- P. asperata*. 100. Branchlets yellowish grey. Ls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , radially arranged, leaving large pegs. Cone  $4 \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ , scales entire. China.

## PICEA—continued

- P. bicolor* (*P. Alcockiana*). 80. Ls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , very crowded, bright glossy green. Cone  $3 \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ , scales slightly toothed. Japan.
- P. Engelmannii*. 100. Branches drooping; branchlets downy. Ls. 1, radially arranged. Cone  $2 \times 1$ , tapering at top; scales toothed, cut off square at apex. West North America. (Fig. 45 L.)
- P. excelsa* (*P. Abies*). Common Spruce, Norway Spruce, Christmas Tree. 120. Ls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , vaguely 2-ranked, deep green. Cone  $5 \times 2$ , cylindrical, tapering at top; scales triangular, jagged at apex. Europe. (Fig. 45 E.)  
Variety *argentea spica*. Young shoots creamy white.
- P. likiangensis*. 100. Branchlets brown, bristly, with prominent l-pegs. Ls. 2-ranked,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , horny-pointed. Cone 2, egg-shaped, with rounded wavy scales. China.
- P. Morinda* (*P. Smithiana*). Himalayan Spruce. 120. Branches drooping. Ls. 2, prickly pointed, radially arranged and directed forward. Cone  $6 \times 2$ ; scales rounded, entire. West Himalaya. (Fig. 45 K.)
- P. nigra* (*P. Mariana*). Black Spruce. 30. Branches densely twiggy; branchlets covered with reddish down. Ls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , slightly curved, dark bluish green. Cone 1. North America. (Fig. 45 H.)
- P. obovata*. Siberian Spruce. 100. Like *P. excelsa*, but cones smaller (3), and cone scales rounded and entire. North-east Russia and Siberia.
- P. orientalis*. 100. Ls.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , dark glossy green, pressed close to branchlet. Cone 2, scales toothed. Asia Minor and Caucasus. (Fig. 45 J.)
- P. polita*. Tiger-tail Spruce. 120. Branchlets creamy yellow, hairless. Ls.  $1\frac{3}{4}$ , sabre-like, stiff and prickly, curved and hollowed, glossy, radially arranged. Cone 4, scales minutely toothed. Japan. (Fig. 45 M.)
- P. pungens*. 100. Branchlets hairless; bud scales recurved at tip. Ls. radially arranged, 1, stiff, spine-tipped. Cone  $4 \times 1$ , scales coarsely toothed. U.S.A.

Varieties *argentea* and *glauca*. Ls. blue-white.

Variety *pendula*. Blue weeping form.

PINUS. Pines. Branches whorled in young trees; branchlets opposite. Ls. linear, in bundles of two to five. Male catkins yellow or red, clustered at base of either terminal or lateral young shoots; female egg-shaped, borne at end of lateral young shoots. Fruit a woody cone; cone scales thickened and bossed at outer end, opening when ripe and allowing the winged seeds to escape.

## (a) Two ls. in each bundle

- P. Banksiana*. Jack Pine, Banksian Pine. 80. E. Buds thickly coated with resin. Ls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , bright green, curved and often twisted. Cone  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , curved. East North America. (Fig. 45 N.)
- P. contorta*. Beach Pine. 30. E. Branchlets orange-brown. Ls. 2, dark green, rigid, twisted. Cone  $2 \times \frac{3}{4}$ , unequal-sided. West North America. (Fig. 45 P.)  
Variety *Murrayana*. Lodge-pole Pine. Ls. 3, lighter green.
- P. halepensis*. Aleppo Pine. 50. E. Tree has a bare thin appearance. Branchlets pale grey; buds without resin. Ls. 4, very slender, bluish green. Cones  $3 \times 1$ , stalked, in clusters, remaining on tree for several years. Mediterranean region.

## PINUS—continued

- P. Laricio* (*P. nigra*). Corsican Pine. 150. E. Buds cylindrical, thickly coated with resin; branchlets light brown, covered with long narrow plates. Ls. 6, dark green, curved and twisted in young plants, minutely toothed. Cone  $3 \times 1$ , egg-shaped, glossy. Central Europe to West Asia. (Fig. 45 s.)  
Variety *nigricans* (*austriaca*). Austrian Pine. Crowns broader and foliage greener and denser (cannot be seen through). Cone scale with radiating cracks (Henry).
- P. leucodermis*. Bosnian Pine. 90. E. Branchlets greyish white; buds without resin. Ls. 4, bright green, erect and rigid. Cone  $3 \times 1$ , egg-shaped, yellow or light brown. Yugo-Slavia.
- P. montana* (*P. Mugo*). Mountain Pine. 80. E. Usually a low shrub. Densely branched. Ls. 3, dull pale green, crowded. Cone 2, glossy, very hard, with pyramidal scales. Alps. (Fig. 45 o.)  
Variety *pumilio* (*Mughus*). Dwarf. Cone  $1\frac{1}{2}$ .  
Variety *uncinata*. 80. Cone scales hooked.
- P. muricata*. Bishop Pine. 90. E. Branchlets orange-brown; buds cylindrical, coated with resin. Ls. 6, stiff, blunt, concave, rough-edged. Cone 3, unequal-sided, scales hooked. California. (Fig. 46 a.)
- P. Pinaster* (*P. maritima*). Maritime Pine, Cluster Pine. 120. E. Bark deeply furrowed. Branchlets yellowish brown; buds without resin; scales free at tip, recurved and edged with silvery threads. Ls. 8. Cone  $5 \times 2$ , pointed, yellowish brown, in clusters remaining on tree for several years. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 46 b.)
- P. Pinea*. Stone Pine. 100. E. Old trees have broad umbrella-shaped crown. Buds  $\frac{1}{2}$ , scales curly, pointed, edged with silvery threads. Ls. 5. Cone  $4 \times 3$ , roundish egg-shaped, not pointed, glossy, pale brown. Mediterranean region. (Fig. 45 r.)
- P. resinosa*. Red Pine. 70. E. Branches drooping; buds conical, resinous. Ls. 6, dark glossy green, rough-edged, densely crowded, bundle-sheath  $\frac{3}{4}$ . Cone egg-shaped,  $2 \times 1$ , pale shining brown. East North America.
- P. sylvestris*. Scots Pine. 100. E. Crown flattens out in old trees. Bark reddish, scaly, peeling off in upper part of tree. Bud with little resin, scales free at tip. Ls. 3, stiff, bluish green. Cone  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , conical. Europe (including Britain) and North Asia. (Fig. 45 o.)
- P. Thunbergiana*. Japanese Black Pine. 100. E. Bark dark grey; branchlets yellow; buds white, not resinous. Ls. 3, stout, sharp-pointed, bright green. Cone  $2 \times 1$ , each scale with small prickle. Japan.

## (b) Three ls. in each bundle

- P. Bungeana*. Lace-bark Pine. 80. Bark smooth, ashy grey, peeling like plane. Ls. 3, rigid, bright pale green, rough-edged. Cone  $2 \times 1$ , scales hooked, seeds wingless. China.
- P. Coulteri*. Big-cone Pine. 80. E. Branchlets very thick, with ls. clustered at end; buds resinous. Ls. 12, minutely toothed, grey-green. Cone  $12 \times 6$ , polished; scales thick, with strong hooked spines. California. (Fig. 46 e.)
- P. insignis* (*P. radiata*). Monterey Pine. 120. E. Bark rough. Buds resinous. Ls. 6, thin, bright grass-green, clustered at end of branches on older

PINUS—*continued*

- trees. Cone  $5 \times 3$ , unequal-sided, bright brown, boss of scale diamond-shaped with minute prickle in centre. California. (Fig. 46 L.)
- P. palustris*. Southern Pitch Pine. 120. E. Bark light brown, peeling in thin scales; branches ascending, with ls. in tufts at end; buds whitish, not resinous. Ls. 16, dark green. Cone  $8 \times 2$ , each scale with a short hook. South-east United States.
- P. ponderosa*. Western Yellow Pine. 200. E. Crown narrow, open and tufted; lower branches drooping; branchlets shining reddish brown; buds resinous. Ls. 12, 3-sided, densely crowded at end of branch on older trees. Cone  $6 \times 2$ , narrowly egg-shaped, scale with short hooked prickle. West North America. (Fig. 46 F.)
- Variety *Jeffreyi* (*P. Jeffreyi*). Buds not resinous. Ls. 8, bluish.
- P. rigida*. Northern Pitch Pine. 80. E. Trunk with numerous small shoots in addition to the larger branches. Branchlets pale brown, hairless; buds cylindrical, resinous. Ls. 4, rough-edged. Cone 1 to 3, round or conical, scales end in short prickle. East North America. (Fig. 46 C.)
- P. Sabiniana*. Digger Pine. 50. E. Young branchlets blue-white, with ls. clustered at end. Ls. 12, bluish green, drooping. Cone  $10 \times 6$ , very resinous, scales hooked. California.
- P. Taeda*. Loblolly Pine. 120. E. Bark bright reddish brown, thick; branches spreading or ascending; buds resinous. Ls. 9, bright green. Cone  $4 \times 2$ , each scale with short hooked spine. East United States.

(c) *Five ls. in each bundle*

- P. aristata*. Bristle-cone Pine, Hickory Pine. 50. E. Often a prostrate shrub. Branchlets light orange, hairless. Ls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , dark green, with conspicuous white lines. Cone  $3 \times 2$ , egg-shaped, scales with hooked bristles. California. (Fig. 46 D.)
- P. Armandii*. 60. E. Branchlets greyish green. Ls. 6, bright green, minutely toothed. Cone  $8 \times 3$ , narrowly egg-shaped, seeds wingless. China.
- P. Cembra*. Arolla Pine, Cembran Pine. 100. E. Densely branched and very leafy. Branchlets covered with shaggy reddish brown hairs. Ls. 3, bright green, smooth-edged, crowded. Cone  $3 \times 2$ , egg-shaped, not spiny. Alps. (Fig. 46 K.)
- P. excelsa*. Bhutan Pine, Blue Pine. 150. E. Bark smooth and silver-grey on young tree. Branchlets glaucous green, hairless. Ls. 6, thin, drooping, bluish green, rough-edged. Cone  $8 \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ , hanging, slightly curved. Himalaya. (Fig. 46 H.)
- P. flexilis*. Limber Pine. 60. E. Branchlets long, slender and downy, can be bent double without breaking. Ls. 3, rigid, dark green. Cone  $4 \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ . Rocky Mountains. (Fig. 46 G.)
- P. Lambertiana*. Sugar Pine. 200. E. Bark smooth, ashy grey, full of resin. Buds  $\frac{1}{2}$ , blunt-ended. Ls. 4, bluish green, rough-edged, spirally twisted, white lines on back, clustered at end of branch. Cone  $20 \times 3$ , hanging. West North America. (Fig. 46 M.)
- P. monticola*. Western White Pine. 125. E. Branchlets downy. Ls. 4, rigid, blunt, twisted, white on one side, rough-edged. Cone  $8 \times 1$ , curved towards tip. West North America.



## PINUS—continued

*P. parviflora*. Japanese White Pine. 40. E. Branchlets minutely downy; buds  $\frac{1}{4}$ . Ls. 2. Cone  $3 \times \frac{3}{4}$ , in whorls in great profusion. Japan. (Fig. 46 J.)

*P. Peuke*. Macedonian Pine. 100. E. Narrow tree. Branchlets green, glossy, hairless. Ls. 4, crowded, stiff, rough-edged. Cone  $5 \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ . Balkan Mountains.

*P. Strobus*. Weymouth Pine. 80. E. Bark smooth and silver-grey on young trees. Branchlets with tufts of hairs at first below insertion of ls., not glaucous. Ls. 5, light green or bluish green, drooping, rough edged. Cone  $8 \times 1$ , curved. East North America.

PSEUDOLARIX FORTUNEI. Golden Larch. 100. D. Branches whorled. Ls. linear, 2, pale green, in clusters at end of short curved side shoots; alternate and spirally arranged on leading shoots. Male fls. yellow, in clusters at end of short side shoots; female solitary. Cone 2, roundish egg-shaped, woody, falling to pieces when ripe. China. (Fig. 47 B.)

PSEUDOTSUGA. Douglas Fir. Tall evergreen trees with pointed crowns. Bark grey or greenish, smooth on young trees, thick and furrowed later. Branches whorled, but not so regularly as in the spruces and silver firs. Terminal buds long, narrow, and pointed. Ls. alternate, linear, 1, spirally arranged, imperfectly 2-ranked on older branchlets; round slightly raised scars left by fall of ls. Male fls. solitary in l.-axils; female terminal on short branchlets. Fruit a woody cone,  $2 \times 1$ , hanging; scales with protruding 3-pronged bract.

*P. Douglasii* (*Abies Douglasii*). Oregon Douglas Fir. 250. Buds bright chestnut brown, beech-like, not resinous. Ls. green on upper side. West North America. (Fig. 47 A.)

*P. glauca*. Colorado Douglas Fir. 150. Buds coated with resin. Ls. covered with bluish grey bloom. Colorado.

*P. japonica*. Japanese Douglas Fir. 100. Ls. notched at apex. Japan.

SCIADOPITYS VERTICILLATA. Umbrella Pine. 100. Ls. linear, 4, grooved below, in whorls. Male fls. in terminal racemes; female solitary, terminal. Cone  $3 \times 2$ , scales with recurved margins. Japan. (Fig. 47 C.)

SEQUOIA. Tall narrow evergreen trees with pointed crowns and uniform outline. Bark reddish, thick, soft and spongy. Ls. alternate, awl-shaped or linear, lower part adhering to stem. Fruit a woody cone with diamond-shaped scales.

*S. (Wellingtonia) gigantea*. Mammoth Tree. 300. Ls. awl-shaped,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , pointed. Cone  $3 \times 2$ . California. (Fig. 47 E.)

*S. sempervirens*. Redwood. 300. Ls. linear, lanc.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , 2-ranked except on leading shoots where they are similar to those of preceding species. Cone  $1 \times \frac{1}{2}$ . California. (Fig. 47 D.)

\* TAIWANIA CRYPTOMERIOIDES. 150. E. Ls. in young trees alternate, awl-shaped,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , spine-tipped, keeled on both sides; in older trees scale-like, closely pressed to stem. Cone  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, terminal, with numerous rounded overlapping scales (Bean). Formosa. (Fig. 47 G.)

TAXODIUM DISTICHUM. Deciduous Cypress, Swamp Cypress. 100. D. Trunk buttressed at base. In wet places the roots send up hollow protuberances known as 'knee-roots.' Ls. alternate, linear,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , 2-ranked, the whole shoot falling off in

autumn; ls. spirally arranged on leading shoots. Male fls. in terminal drooping panicles; female scattered near end of previous year's wood. Fruit a leathery round or egg-shaped cone,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , scales peltate. South United States. (Fig. 47 M.)

\* *TETRACLINIS ARTICULATA*. Alcerce. 50. E. Like *Cupressus* and *Thuja*, but cones have only four scales. North Africa. (Fig. 47 N.)

*THUYA*. Arbor-vitae. Foliage similar to *Cupressus* (q.v.). Fruit a woody cone, usually elongated, with six to ten pairs non-peltate scales.

*T. (Thuyopsis) dolabrata*. 50. E. Branchlets in opposite rows in horizontal plane. Ls. with brilliant and clearly defined white markings on back. Cone  $\frac{3}{4}$ , egg-shaped, each scale 3-5-seeded. Japan. (Fig. 47 O.)

*T. japonica (Thuyopsis Standishii)*. 25. E. Bark twisted. Branchlet systems in horizontal planes. Ls. with white markings on back, but no glands, not aromatic; pairs on central axis not distant. Cone  $\frac{1}{4}$ , oblong. Japan. (Fig. 47 P.)

*T. occidentalis*. 60. E. Branchlet systems dark green above, pale green below, turning brown in winter, no white markings but glands prominent; central axis flattened, with l.-pairs close together. Cone  $\frac{1}{4}$  to  $\frac{1}{2}$ . East North America. (Fig. 47 R.)

Variety *aurea*. Young shoots yellow.

Variety *ericoides (Retinospora dubia)*. Ls. all juvenile; a dwarf shrub.

*T. (Biota) orientalis*. 40. E. Branchlet systems in vertical plane, same shade of green on both sides. Ls. very small, small depressed glands on lower surface, closely pressed to stem. Cone  $\frac{3}{4}$ , egg-shaped, scales hooked, seeds wingless. China. (Fig. 47 Q.)

Variety *aurea*. Branches tipped with yellow in summer.

Variety *ericoides (Retinospora ericoides)*. Ls. all juvenile, glaucous.

*T. plicata (T. gigantea, T. Lobbii)*. 200. E. Branchlet systems in horizontal plane. Ls. aromatic, with white markings and small glands on back; central axis not flattened, l.-pairs sharp-pointed and somewhat distant. Cone  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Alaska to North California. (Fig. 47 S.)

Variety *pyramidalis*. Tall and narrow form.

Varieties *variegata* and *zebrina*. Yellow interspersed with green.

*TSUGA*. Hemlock Spruce. Branches alternate. Ls. alternate, linear, flat, blunt, usually 2-ranked, with two white lines below. Male fls. solitary, round, in l.-axils; female at end of lateral shoots. Fruit a small woody drooping cone.

(a) *Ls. minutely toothed*

*T. Albertiana (T. Mertensiana, T. heterophylla)*. Western Hemlock. 200. E. Leading shoot and branches drooping. Ls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , the white lines with diffuse edges. Cone 1. West North America. (Fig. 47 H.)

*T. Brunoniana*. Himalayan Hemlock. 120. E. Ls. 1, very white below, the lines with clearly defined edges. Cone 1. East Himalaya.

*T. canadensis*. Eastern Hemlock. 100. E. Ls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white lines with clearly defined edges. Cone  $\frac{3}{4}$ . East North America. (Fig. 47 J.)

*T. Pattoniana (Abies Williamsonii)*. Mountain Hemlock. 100. E. Ls. not 2-ranked, 1, grey or bluish green. Cone  $3 \times \frac{3}{4}$ . West North America. (Fig. 47 K.)

TSUGA—*continued*(b) *Ls. entire*

*T. caroliniana*. Carolina Hemlock. 50. E. Branchlets hairy on upper side. Ls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Cone  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . South-east United States.

*T. Sieboldii*. Japanese Hemlock. 100. E. Branchlets hairless. Ls. 1, notched at apex. Cone 1. Japan. (Fig. 47 L.)

\* WIDDRINGTONIA WHYTEI. Milanji Cedar. 100. E. Main branches whorled. Ls. in young trees alternate, awl-shaped, 1; in older trees opposite, scale-like, closely pressed to stem. Cone woody,  $1 \times \frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, 4-scaled, seeds winged. South Africa. (Fig. 47 F.)

## Family 110. GINKGOACEAE

(One species only)

GINKGO BILOBA (SALISBURIA ADIANTIFOLIA). Maidenhair Tree. 100. D. Branchlets jointed. Ls. alternate or in clusters, fan-shaped, 3, notched or jagged, long-stalked. Male catkins 1, short-stalked; female fls. long-stalked. Fruit 1, egg-shaped, yellowish green, with a fleshy outer and a bony inner coat. China. (Fig. 27 B.)

## CLASS IV. CRYPTOGAMS

Flowerless and seedless plants; reproduction by spores.

### Family III. *FILICES*

Spores minute, produced in conspicuous spore-cases on the l., usually on the under-side.

\* *DICKSONIA ANTARCTICA*. Tree Fern. 30. E. Trunk covered with matted rootlets. Ls. 2-pinnate, 6 feet. by 2 feet., spreading palm-like from top of stem, crozier-like when opening. Australia and Tasmania. (Fig. 22 D.)

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS





## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

AFTER the foregoing pages had been printed space was found to be available for the following additional species. All can be grown successfully somewhere on the mainland of the British Isles or Western Europe. (The Scilly Isles, where apparently almost anything can be grown, are outside the region of this work.)

No additions have been made to the genus *Rhododendron*, which, though highly ornamental and met with everywhere, would require a separate volume. Again, large genera, such as *Berberis*, *Crataegus*, *Prunus*, *Salix*, *Veronica*, and *Viburnum*, could be added to indefinitely; the result would, however, be of little interest to those who are not specialists in these genera. *Acer* and *Populus* have been dealt with more fully, as they are fast-growing and popular on that account.

With regard to synonyms, so many are in use that it has been found quite impossible to give more than a few. *The Hand-List of Trees and Shrubs cultivated in the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew* (Fourth Edition, 5s. 6d.), and the companion, *Hand-List of Coniferae* (Third Edition, 1s. 6d.), contain most of the synonyms, but nurserymen often use names which can be found in neither of these publications. The difficulties of nomenclature could be overcome in a comparatively short time if nurserymen and amateur cultivators would take the trouble to acquaint themselves with the international rules, and discard all illegitimate names.<sup>1</sup> As most of them have failed to do so, however, illegitimate names are often given precedence in this book, though not without reluctance.

The months of flowering cannot always be relied upon, particularly in species from the southern hemisphere, where the seasons are reversed. In mild seasons such species may flower at any time; and the flowering of native species is often abnormal for the same reason. Where no information under this head has been given the species has either not been known to flower in the British Isles or reliable information has not been forthcoming.

Any notifications of mistakes or important omissions will be gratefully received by the author, and will be incorporated with suitable acknowledgments in a revised edition if possible.

### Page 143. CLEMATIS (a).

- C. cirrhosa*. 10. January–March. E. Ls. simple, ov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , coarsely toothed or lobed. Fls.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , yellowish white, stalk with bracts. South Europe. Similar is *C. balearica* (*C. calycina*) with 3-fol. ls. and greenish yellow fls.
- C. (Atragene) macropetala*. Like *C. alpina*, but fls. up to 3 across, P4, spreading. North Asia.
- C. Rehderiana*. 25. July. D. Ls. pinnate; lfts. ov., 3, coarsely toothed or lobed. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , yellow, nodding, fragrant, in axillary panicles. China.

### CLEMATIS (b).

- C. chrysocoma*. 15. August–September. D. Fl.-stalks and ls. covered with yellow down. Ls. 3-fol. Fls. 2, white, tinged with pink. China.

<sup>1</sup> See *Nomenclature at the Sixth International Botanical Congress, Amsterdam, 1935* (*Gardeners' Chronicle*, 14th December 1935).

Page 143. CLEMATIS (b)—*continued*

*C. Fargesii*. 15. July–September. D. Ls. 2-pinnate; lfts. ov., 2, coarsely toothed or lobed. Fls. 2, white, in 3-flowered clusters. China.

*C. montana*, variety *rosea* (*C. Spooneri*, variety *rosea*). Fls. 3, pale rose-tinted.

## Page 144. CLEMATIS (c).

*C. paniculata*. 30. September–October. D. Like *C. Flammula*, but much taller. Japan.

Page 145. For *chinensis* read *chinense*.

Page 149. For  $G_3$  read  $G_3-\infty$ .

## Page 150. BERBERIS (a).

*B. Dielsiana*. 10. May. Ls. oblanc., 1, entire or with a few spiny teeth, glaucous below. Fls. in long racemes. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, scarlet. China.

*B. Francisci-Ferdinandii*. 10. May. Spines mostly simple. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , spiny-toothed, green and glossy on both sides. Fls. in long drooping racemes. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , egg-shaped, scarlet. China.

## Page 151. BERBERIS (b).

*B. empetrifolia*.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . May. Ls. linear,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , spine-tipped, margins recurved. Fls. golden-yellow, solitary or in pairs. Berry black. Chile.

*B. replicata*. 4. March–May. Like *B. Gagnepainii*, but ls. smaller and margins recurved. Berry red, becoming black. China.

## Page 152. MAHONIA.

*M. pinnata*. Like *M. Aquifolium*, but taller. California.

Page 154. For (*H. lasianthemum*) read (*H. lasianthum*).

## Page 155.

POLIOTHYRSIS SINENSIS. At Abbotsbury there is a variety with wedge-shaped leaves that are thicker and coarser and 3-nerved at base.

## Page 156. PITTOSPORUM (a).

*P. Ralphii*. Like *P. crassifolium*, but with larger and more oblong ls.

## Page 157. HYPERICUM (a).

*H. Kalmianum*. 3. August–September. D. Stems 4-angled; branchlets 2-edged. Ls. lanc., 2, bluish green above, glaucous below. Fls. 1. East North America.

## Page 158. HYPERICUM (b).

*H. aureum*. 3. August–September. D. Branchlets 2-edged. Ls. ov., 3, blue-green above, glaucous below. Fls. 2, terminal, sepals leaf-like. South United States.

\* *H. empetrifolium*. 3. June–July. D. Like *H. Coris*, but sepals spreading in fruit. South Europe.

## Page 165. ILEX (a).

*I. crenata*. 6. May–June. Ls. ov., 1, finely toothed, dark glossy green, hairless, crowded. Berry  $\frac{1}{4}$ , black. Japan.

Variety *variegata*. Ls. spotted yellow.



## Page 166. EUONYMUS (a).

*E. obovatus*. Creeping Spindle Tree. 1. June. Trailing shrub with rooting stems. Ls. obov., 2, dull pale green. Fruit 3-lobed, crimson, warted. Canada and U.S.A.

*E. verrucosus*. Warty Spindle Tree. 6. May. Branchlets densely warted. Ls. ov., 2. Fls. brownish. Fruit 4-lobed, yellowish red, seeds black and partly orange-coated. East Europe and West Asia.

*E. yedoensis*. 20. June. Ls. obov., 5. Fruit deeply 4-lobed, crimson, seeds orange-coated. China.

## Page 167. EUONYMUS (b).

*E. echinatus*. Like *E. radicans*, but fruit prickly. Himalaya.

*E. tingens*. 20. June. Ls. ov., lanc., 3, leathery, dark green and wrinkled above. Fruit 3-5-angled, seeds orange-coated. Himalaya.

Page 169. For *imeritina* read *imeretina*.

## Page 171. AESCULUS (b).

*A. glabra*. Ohio Buckeye. 30. May-June. D. Lfts. obov., 5, finely toothed. Fls. greenish yellow. Fruit prickly. U.S.A.

*A. neglecta*. 75. May-June. D. Like *A. octandra*, but fls. red or tinged with red. North Carolina.

## Page 172. ACER. A few species have unlobed ls. Among them are:

*A. carpiniifolium*. Hornbeam Maple. 30. May. D. Ls. ov., oblong, 4, long-pointed, double-toothed. Wings of fruit wide-angled. Japan.

*A. Davidii*. 40. May. D. Branchlets green, striped with white lines. Ls. ov., 6, dark green, unevenly toothed. Fls. yellow, in drooping racemes. Wings of fruit horizontal. China.

*A. oblongum*. 30. April-May.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. Ls. oblong, 5, entire except on young trees, leathery, 3-nerved, white below. Wings of fruit spreading at wide angle. Himalaya. *A. laevigatum* is similar, but ls. green below and with shorter stalks. Himalaya.

*A. tataricum*. Tatarian Maple. 25. May. D. Ls. ov., 4, unevenly toothed. Wings of fruit nearly parallel. East Europe and West Asia.

## Page 172. ACER (a).

*A. capillipes*. 30. June. D. Like *A. pennsylvanicum*, but ls. without reddish hairs when young. Japan.

*A. glabrum*. Rock Maple. 25. April. D. Ls. 5, dark glossy green above, pale or glaucous below, stalks thin and red. Wings of fruit nearly parallel. West North America.

*A. spicatum*. Mountain Maple. 25. June. D. Ls. 5, coarsely and unevenly toothed, yellowish green above, downy below. Wings of fruit at acute angle. U.S.A.

## ACER (b).

*A. argutum*. 25. April. D. Ls. 3, lobes long-pointed, sharply toothed, pale green. Wings of fruit horizontal. Japan.

*A. barbinerve*. Like *A. argutum* (above), but ls. coarsely double-toothed. Wings of fruit not horizontal. Japan.

Page 172. ACER (*b*)—*continued*

- A. caesium*. 100. April–May. D. Ls. 8, coarsely blunt-toothed, pale and glaucous below, bright red when young. Wings of fruit at acute angle. Himalaya.
- A. caudatum*. 80. March–April. D. Ls. 5, lobes long-pointed, sharply toothed, the two outer ones smaller or absent. Wings of fruit at acute angle. Himalaya.
- A. diabolicum*. Horned Maple. 30. April. D. Ls. 6, coarsely toothed, downy when young. Wings of fruit nearly parallel, nuts bristly. Japan.  
Variety *purpurascens*. Ls. red when young. Fls. purplish.
- A. laetum*. Wings of fruit spreading at wide angle.
- A. Lobelii*. 60. May. D. Like *A. platanoides*, but ls. smaller (4), and lobes nearly entire. South Italy.
- A. Miyabei*. 40. May. D. Branchlets corky. Ls. 6, deeply heart-shaped base, coarsely blunt-toothed, downy below. Wings of fruit horizontal, nuts velvety. Japan.
- A. Opalus*. Italian Maple. 30. March. D. Ls. 4, lobes roundish, undulating, dark green above, slightly downy or glaucous below. Wings of fruit at acute angle. Italy.
- A. pictum*. 80. April. D. Like *A. laetum*, but young branchlets yellowish grey the second year. Himalaya to Japan.

Page 173. ACER (*c*).

- A. cissifolium*. 30. April–May. D. Ls. 3-fol.; lflets. ov., 3, stalked, coarsely and unevenly toothed, pale green below. Wings of fruit at acute angle. Japan.
- A. glabrum*. See under (*a*) above.
- A. Henryi*. 30. April. D. Ls. 3-fol.; lflets. ov., 4, stalked, with a few large blunt teeth, green below. Wings of fruit nearly parallel. China.
- A. nikoense*. Nikko Maple. 40. May. D. Ls. 3-fol.; lflets. ov., 4½, distantly toothed. Wings of fruit curved inwards. Japan.

Page 177. CYTISUS (*b*).

- C. Porlock*. Porlock Broom. 6. May–June. E. Stems leafy, erect, angled, downy. Lflets. obov.,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , hairy on midrib below. Fls.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , yellow, fragrant, short-stalked, borne profusely towards end of side shoots. Hybrid offered by Messrs. Scott & Co., Merriott, and said to be hardy and fast-growing.

Page 178. For *purpurea* read *purpureus*.

## Page 179. ULEX.

The Dwarf Furze, *U. minor*, scarcely exceeds 1 ft. in height, and is distinguished by the smooth or nearly smooth calyx. Western Europe (including Britain).

Page 180. For *Chamlagii* read *Chamlagu*.

Page 186. SPIRAEA (*a*).

- S. bracteata* (*S. nipponica*). 6. June. D. Branches angled. Ls. obov., 1, toothed near apex, dark green above, blue-green below. Fls. white, in many-flowered clusters. Japan.

Page 194. For *phoenicolasus* read *phoenicolasius*.

Page 197. PRUNUS (ii).

*P. blireana*. 30. March. D. Branches slender, hairless. Ls. rolled in bud, ov., 3, round-toothed, coppery purple. Fls. 1, pink, double, solitary or in two or threes. Hybrid.

Page 204. For *Tschnoski* read *Tschonoskii*.

Page 206. SORBUS (b).

*S. Vilmorinii*. 15. May. D. Branchlets and buds with rusty down. Lfts. numerous, oblong, 1, toothed in outer half. Fruit  $\frac{1}{4}$ , pale rosy red. China.

Page 207. DEUTZIA (a).

*D. magnifica*. 10. June. D. Ls. ov., 6, sharply toothed, rough above. Fls. white, double, in panicles up to  $2\frac{1}{2}$ . Hybrid.

*D. Wilsonii*. Like *D. discolor*, but ls. broader and hairy below. China.

DEUTZIA (b).

*D. kalmiaeflora*. 3. May-June. D. Ls. ov., lanc., 2, finely toothed. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , white, flushed carmine, in rather loose branched clusters. Hybrid.

*D. purpurascens*. 6. June. D. Ls. ov., lanc.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , unevenly toothed, rough above. Fls.  $\frac{3}{4}$ , purplish outside, in branched clusters. China.

Page 209. HYDRANGEA (b).

*H. aspera*. 8. July. D. Branchlets covered with stiff straight hairs. Ls. oblong, lanc., 8, coarsely toothed, white below, densely hairy. Outer fls. pink, inner blue. Himalaya.

*H. heteromalla* (*H. vestita*). 8. June-July. D. Young branchlets covered with thick down. Ls. ov., 8, coarsely toothed, dark green above, white below, stalk red. Fls. white. Himalaya.

*H. strigosa*. 8. July. D. Like *H. aspera*, but ls. finely toothed, and grey below. Outer fls. white or pale purple. China.

Page 210. PHILADELPHUS (a).

*P. incanus*. 10. July-August. D. Ls. ov., 3, grey and downy below. Fls. 1, white, scentless, in 5-7-flowered racemes, calyx downy. China.

*P. pekinensis*. 6. June. D. Branchlets hairless, bright brown or purplish. Ls. ov.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , wedge-shaped base, 3-nerved, hairless, stalks purplish. Fls. 1, creamy white, in 5-7-flowered racemes. North China.

*P. purpurascens*. 12. June. D. Like *P. Delavayi*, but young shoots downy and ls. smaller. Fls. very fragrant. China.

*P. subcanus*. 10. June. D. Like *P. incanus* (above), but style hairy at base, and ls. with coarse stiff hairs below. China.

Page 213. *Liquidambar formosana*. 80. Ls. usually 3-lobed. China and Formosa.

Page 215. For *Nichollii* read *Nicholsii*.

Page 216. *Fuchsia Riccartonii*, the common hardy fuchsia, is probably a variety of *F. macrostemma*. According to Rehder it is distinguished by the purplish tinge of the oblong-ov. ls. and the short calyx tube, with shorter and broader lobes.

Page 217. ACANTHOPANAX (*b*).

*A. spinosum* (*A. pentaphyllum*). 10. June. D. Ls. 5-fol.; lfts. obov.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , thin, with a few hairs. Fls. greenish white, styles 2. Japan.

Variety *variegatum*. Ls. edged with white.

Page 218.

HEDERA HELIX. Variety *hibernica*. Irish Ivy. Ls. up to 6, thinner and of lighter colour. Variety *japonica*, ls. on sterile shoots 3-lobed, 2.

CORNUS. The following two species have alternate ls.

*C. alternifolia*. 25. June. D. Branches irregularly whorled, green, hairless. Ls. ov., 4, slender-stalked, 5-6 pairs veins, crowded at end of branch.

Fls. white, without bracts. Berry blue-black, bloomy. North America.

*C. controversa*. 60. June-July. D. Like above, but ls. have 6-9 pairs veins. Himalaya to Japan.

Page 220.

The position of *Garrya elliptica* in the family *Cornaceae* cannot be justified. It is much more akin to the catkin-bearing families on pages 271 to 281.

Page 226. For *bitchuiense* read *bitchiuense*.

Page 231. For ANTENNARIA read ANTENNARIA.

Page 234. For *Vaccinium macrocarpus* read *macrocarpum*.

Page 235. For *Idaea* read *idaea*.

Page 237.

*Clethra Fargesii*. 12. July-August. D. Ls. ov., 5, nearly hairless, 10-15 pairs veins. Fls. in several terminal spikes. China.

Page 238. GAULTHERIA.

*G. Miqueliana* (*G. pyroloides*). 1. May-June. E. Ls. ov., 1, toothed, crowded at end of shoot. Fls. in racemes. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , white or pinkish. Japan.

*G. trichophylla*.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . June. E. Aromatic. Ls. ov., oblong,  $\frac{1}{3}$ , glossy, hairless except on margins, crowded. Fls. pink, bell-shaped, solitary. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , blue. Himalaya.

*G. Veitchiana*. 3. May-June. E. Branchlets hairy. Ls. ov., oblong, 3, minutely toothed, dark green and wrinkled above, hairy on veins below. Fls. white, in racemes. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$ , dark blue. China.

Page 260. For LEONOTUS read LEONOTIS.

Page 278. POPULUS (*b*).

*P. berolinensis*. 100. March. D. Like Lombardy poplar, but ls. whitish below and stalk not flattened. Hybrid between Lombardy poplar and *P. laurifolia*.

*P. Fremontii* (*P. Wislizenii*). 100. March. D. Like *P. nigra*, but ls. without hairs on margins. California.

*P. marilandica*. 100. March. D. Like *P. serotina*, but branchlets cylindrical and leafing earlier. Hybrid.

*P. regenerata*. 100. D. Like *P. serotina*, but leafing earlier. Hybrid.

*P. robusta*. 150. D. Branchlets stout, angled; buds brown and sticky. Ls. ov., 7, round-toothed, stalk flattened. A very fast-growing tree. Hybrid.

## Page 278. POPULUS (c).

*P. grandidentata*. Large-toothed Aspen. 75. February. D. Branchlets stout, covered with grey down when young; buds grey, hairy. Ls. ov., 4, with coarse undulating teeth, dark green above, grey below when young. East North America.

## Page 279. POPULUS (d).

*P. laurifolia*. 50. March. D. Like *P. trichocarpa*, but ls. lanc. and branchlets yellowish grey. Siberia.

*P. yunnanensis*. 100. D. Like *P. trichocarpa*, but ls. usually broadest above middle. China.

## SALIX (a).

*S. Bockii*. 10. October. D. Young twigs covered with grey down. Ls. obov.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , deep green above, blue-white below, entire or slightly toothed. Stamens two. China.

*S. Caprea*, variety *pendula*. Kilmarnock Weeping Willow.

## Page 280. SALIX (b).

*S. Meyeriana*. 50. March-April. D. Branchlets wine-coloured. Ls. ov., oblong, 4, finely toothed, glossy green above, pale bluish green and somewhat glaucous below. Catkins pinkish, stamens four. Natural hybrid.

## Page 281. SALIX (c).

*S. magnifica*. 20. D. Ls. broadly ov., 6, entire or nearly so, dull bluish-green above, resembling magnolia. China.

*Empetraceae* is out of place next to *Salicaceae*, with which it has little in common. The affinities of the family are obscure, but it appears to be allied to *Euphorbiaceae*.

## Page 293. CUPRESSUS (b).

*C. Goveniana*. 20. E. Like *C. macrocarpa*, but much smaller. Foliage orange-scented when bruised. Male fls. and cones produced in great abundance, the ground beneath becoming yellow with pollen. South California.

## Page 298. PINUS (c).

*P. Ayacahuite*. Mexican White Pine. 100. E. Like *P. excelsa*, but cones much longer (up to 18). Mexico.

*P. Montezumae*. Rough-barked Mexican Pine. 100. E. Bark thick and rough. Ls. 6, erect, glaucous green; sheath 1, persistent. Cone  $6 \times 2\frac{1}{2}$ , scale with short hooked prickle. Mexico.

Page 300. *Thuja dolabrata*, variety *variegata*. Ls. variegated with creamy white.

*Tsuga Pattoniana* should come under (b). The species is distinguished by the radial arrangement of the ls., which are rounded or keeled above, and with white on both sides.





INDEX





## INDEX

- ABELIA, 220  
 Abeliophyllum, 246  
 Abies, 288, 299  
 Abutilon, 160  
 Acacia (True), 185  
 — (False), 182  
 —, Rose, 182  
 Acanthopanax, 217, 310  
 Acer, 172, 307  
 Aceraceae, 172  
 Acradenia, 162  
 Actinidia, 158  
 Adam's Needle, 284  
 Adelia, 247  
 Adenandra, 162  
 Adenocarpus, 177  
 Aegle, 162  
 Aesculus, 170, 307  
 Agave, 282  
 Ague Tree, 263  
 Ailanthus, 164  
 Akebia, 149  
 Alangium, 218  
 Alberic Barbier, 190  
 Albizzia, 185  
 Alcerce, 300  
 Alder (True), 272  
 —, Berry-bearing, 169  
 —, Black, 165  
 —, White, 236  
 Alder Buckthorn, 169  
 Alexandrian Laurel, 282  
 Alleghany Spurge, 267  
 Allspice, 145  
 Almond, 197  
 Alnus, 272  
 Aloysia, 259  
 Alpenrose, 242  
 Alpine Azalea, 239  
 Althaea, Shrubby, 160  
 Alyssum, 152  
 Amaryllidaceae, 282  
 Amelanchier, 198  
 American Pillar, 190  
 — Storax, 246  
 Amorpha, 177  
 Ampelidaceae, 169  
 Ampelopsis, 170  
 Amphiraphis, 229  
 Amur Cork Tree, 163  
 Amygdalus, 197  
 Anacardiaceae, 175  
 Anagyris, 183  
 Andrachne, 267  
 Andromeda, 235, 236, 239, 240, 244  
 Angelica Tree, 217  
 Anise, 147  
 Anonaceae, 148  
 Anopterus, 206  
 Antarctic Beech, 275  
 Anthyllis, 177  
 Aphananthe, 268  
 Aplopappus, 229  
 Apocynaceae, 251  
 Apple, 202  
 Apple Berry, Purple, 155  
 Apricot, 197  
 Aquifoliaceae, 165  
 Aralia, 217  
 Araliaceae, 217  
 Araucaria, 291  
 Araujia, 251  
 Arbor-vitae, 300  
 Arbutus, 235  
 Arctericia, 235  
 Arctostaphylos, 235, 236  
 Arctous, 236  
 Ardisia, 245  
 Aria, 205  
 Aristolochia, 262  
 Aristolochiaceae, 262  
 Aristotelia, 161  
 Aronia, 198  
 Artemisia, 232  
 Arundinaria, 284  
 Arundo, 285  
 Asclepiadaceae, 251  
 Ascyrum, 157  
 Ash (True), 247  
 —, Mountain, 206  
 —, Prickly, 164  
 Asimina, 148  
 Asparagus, 282  
 Aspen, 278, 311  
 Aster, 229  
 Astragalus, 180  
 Athrotaxis, 291  
 Atragene, 143  
 Atraphaxis, 262  
 Atriplex, 261  
 Aucuba, 218  
 Avens, Mountain, 189  
 Azalea, 239, 241, 243  
 Azara, 155  
 Azarole, 201  
 Baccharis, 232  
 Baillonia, 259  
 Ballota, 259  
 Balm of Gilead, 278  
 Bamboo (True), 285  
 —, Heavenly, 152  
 Bambusa, 285  
 Banana, 282  
 Banana Shrub, 146  
 Barberry (True), 150, 151, 306

- Barberry, Coral, 155  
 Basswood, 161  
 Bastard Service Tree, 206  
 Bauhinia, 184  
 Bay, 263  
 Bead Tree, 164  
 Beam, White, 205  
 Bean Tree, Indian, 257  
 Bearberry, 235, 236  
 Beard Heath, 244  
 — Tongue, 255  
 Beaver Tree, 146  
 Beech (True), 275  
 —, Southern, 275  
 Benthamia, 218, 219  
 Benzoin, 263  
 Berberidaceae, 150  
 Berberidopsis, 155  
 Berberis, 150, 152, 306  
 Berchemia, 167  
 Beschorneria, 282  
 Betula, 272  
 Betulaceae, 272  
 Bigelovia, 233  
 Bignonia, 257  
 Bignoniaceae, 257  
 Bilberry, 234  
 Billardiera, 155  
 Bindweed, Rough, 283  
 Biota, 300  
 Birch, 272  
 Bird Cherry, 195  
 Birthwort, 262  
 Bitter Nut, 271  
 Bittersweet, 254  
 Bixaceae, 155  
 Blackberry, 193  
 Black Jack, 277  
 Blackthorn, 197  
 Blackwood, 185  
 Bladder Nut, 174  
 — Senna, 181  
 Bluebell Creeper, 156  
 Blueberry, 234  
 Blue Gum, 214  
 Bog Myrtle, 272  
 — Rosemary, 235  
 Boraginaceae, 253  
 Bottle-brush Tree, 214, 215  
 Bow Wood, 270  
 Bowkeria, 255  
 Box (True), 267  
 —, Chilean, 207  
 —, Jasmine, 250  
 Box Elder, 173  
 — Thorn, 254  
 Brachychiton, 161  
 Brachyglottis, 233  
 Bract Tree, 219  
 Bramble, 193  
 Briar, 191  
 Bridewort, 187  
 Bridgesia, 262  
 Brier, 283  
 Broom (True), 177, 178, 179  
 —, Butcher's, 283  
 Broom, Hedgehog, 178  
 —, Lilac, 180  
 —, Pink, 182  
 —, Porlock, 308  
 Broussonetia, 269  
 Bruckenthalia, 236  
 Brunnichia, 262  
 Brush Bush, 185  
 Buckeye, 171, 307  
 Buckthorn (True), 169  
 —, Alder, 169  
 —, Sea, 266  
 —, Southern, 245  
 Buckwheat Tree, 166  
 Buddleia, 252  
 Buffalo Berry, 266  
 Bullace, 197  
 Bull Bay, 146  
 Bumelia, 245  
 Bupleurum, 217  
 Burning Bush, 166  
 Bursaria, 155  
 Bush Clover, 181  
 Butcher's Broom, 283  
 Butterfly Bush, 252  
 Button Bush, 228  
 — Wood, 270  
 Buxaceae, 267  
 Buxus, 267  
 Cabbage Tree, 282  
 Caesalpinia, 184  
 Caesalpinaceae, 184  
 Calceolaria, 255  
 Calico Bush, 239  
 Californian Fuchsia, 216  
 — Lilac, 168  
 — Mock Orange, 206  
 — Nutmeg, 288  
 Callicarpa, 258  
 Callistemon, 214  
 Callitris, 291  
 Calluna, 236  
 Calophaca, 180  
 Calpurnia, 183  
 Calycanthaceae, 144  
 Calycanthus, 144, 145  
 Camellia, 158  
 Camphorosma, 262  
 Camphor Tree, 263  
 Campsis, 258  
 Campylotropis, 182  
 Candytuft, 153  
 Cape Figwort, 255  
 Caprifoliaceae, 220  
 Caragana, 179, 180  
 Carmichaelia, 180  
 Carniola, 178  
 Carpenteria, 206  
 Carpinus, 273  
 Carpodetus, 206  
 Carrierea, 155  
 Carya, 271  
 Caryopteris, 258  
 Cascara, 169

- Cassandra, 236  
 Cassia, 184  
 Cassinia, 233  
 Cassiope, 236  
 Castanea, 274  
 Castanopsis, 275  
 Catalpa, 257  
 Ceanothus, 168  
 Cebatha, 148  
 Cedar (True), 291  
 —, Incense, 295  
 —, Japanese, 291  
 —, Milanji, 301  
 — of Goa, 293  
 —, Pencil, 294  
 —, Red, 294  
 —, Tasmanian, 291  
 Cedrela, 164  
 Cedrus, 291  
 Celastraceae, 166  
 Celastrus, 166  
 Celtis, 268  
 Cephalanthus, 228  
 Cephalotaxus, 287  
 Cerasus, 195  
 Ceratostigma, 245  
 Cercidiphyllaceae, 148  
 Cercidiphyllum, 148  
 Cercis, 184  
 Cercocarpus, 188  
 Cestrum, 254  
 Chaenomeles, 202  
 Chamaebatia, 188  
 Chamaecyparis, 292  
 Chamaedaphne, 236  
 Chamaerops, 284  
 Chaste Tree, 259  
 Checkerberry, 238  
 Chenopodiaceae, 261  
 Cherry (True), 195, 196  
 —, Cornelian, 219  
 —, Laurel, 195  
 —, Plum, 197  
 —, Woodbine, 223  
 Chestnut, Golden, 275  
 —, Horse, 170  
 —, Spanish, 274  
 —, Sweet, 274  
 Chilean Bell Flower, 283  
 —, Gum Box, 207  
 —, Nut, 264  
 Chile Pine, 291  
 Chimnanthus, 145  
 China Tree, 164, 171  
 Chinese Gutta-percha Tree, 214  
 —, Hawthorn, 204  
 Chiogenes, 233  
 Chionanthus, 246  
 Chittam Wood, 175  
 Choisya, 163  
 Chokeberry, 198  
 Chordospartium, 180  
 Christmas Tree, 296  
 Christ's Thorn, 169  
 Chrysothamnus, 233  
 Chusan Palm, 284  
 Cider Gum, 214  
 Cinnamomum, 263  
 Cinquefoil, Shrubby, 189  
 Cistaceae, 153  
 Cistin, 153  
 Cistus, 153, 154  
 Citharexylum, 258, 259  
 Citrus, 162  
 Cladrastis, 183  
 Cladotheramnus, 236  
 Clematis, 143, 305  
 Clematoclethra, 159  
 Clerodendron, 259  
 Clethra, 236, 310  
 Cleyera, 159  
 Clianthus, 180  
 Cliftonia, 166  
 Clover, Bush, 181  
 Club Palm, 282  
 Cneorum, 164  
 Cocculus, 148, 149  
 Cockspur Thorn, 200  
 Colletia, 168  
 Colquhounia, 259  
 Colutea, 181  
 Compositae, 229  
 Comptonia, 271  
 Conifers, 287  
 Convolvulaceae, 254  
 Convolvulus, 254  
 Coprosma, 228  
 Coral Barberry, 155  
 —, Berry, 225  
 —, Tree, 181  
 Corchorus, 189  
 Cordyline, 282  
 Corema, 281  
 Coriaria, 176  
 Coriariaceae, 176  
 Cork Tree, Amur, 163  
 Corkwood, 270  
 Cornaceae, 218  
 Cornel, 218  
 Cornelian Cherry, 219  
 Cornus, 218, 310  
 Corokia, 219  
 Coronilla, 181  
 Correa, 163  
 Cortaderia, 285  
 Corylopsis, 212  
 Corylus, 274  
 Cotinus, 175  
 Cotoneaster, 198, 205  
 Cottonwood, 279  
 Cowania, 188  
 Cowberry, 235  
 Cow's Tail Pine, 287  
 Crab Apple, 202, 203  
 Cranberry, 233  
 Crape Myrtle, 215  
 Crataegomespilus, 200  
 Crataegus, 200  
 Creeping Wintergreen, 238  
 Cress Rocket, 153  
 Crimson Rambler, 190  
 Crinodendron, 162

- Cross Vine, 257  
 Crowberry, 281  
 Crown Vetch, 181  
 Cruciferae, 152  
 Cryptogams, 302  
 Cryptomeria, 291  
 Cucumber Tree, 146  
 Cudrania, 269  
 Cunninghamia, 292  
 Cupressus, 292, 311  
 Currant (True), 210, 211  
 —, Indian, 225  
 Cydonia, 201  
 Cynanchum, 252  
 Cypress (True), 292  
 —, Deciduous, 293, 299  
 —, Swamp, 299  
 Cypress Pine, 291  
 Cyrilla, 166  
 Cyrillaceae, 166  
 Cytisus, 177, 179, 308
- Daboecia, 237  
 Dacrydium, 287  
 Daisy Bush, 230  
 Dalmatian Laburnum, 179  
 Damson, 197  
 Danaea, 282  
 Daphne, 264  
 Daphniphyllum, 268  
 Date Plum, 245  
 Davidia, 219  
 Debregeasia, 270  
 Decaisnea, 149  
 Deciduous Cypress, 293, 299  
 Decumaria, 207  
 Deerberry, 234  
 Dendromecon, 152  
 Dendropanax, 218  
 Deodar, 291  
 Desfontainea, 253  
 Desmodium, 181  
 Deutzia, 207, 309  
 Devil's Club, 218  
 — Walking Stick, 218  
 Dewberry, 193  
 Diapensia, 244  
 Diapensiaceae, 244  
 Dichotomanthes, 194  
 Dicksonia, 302  
 Dicotyledons, 143  
 Diervilla, 221  
 Dimorphanthus, 217  
 Diospyros, 245  
 Diostea, 259  
 Dipelta, 221  
 Diplacus, 255  
 Diplopappus, 229, 233  
 Dipteronia, 174  
 Dirca, 265  
 Disanthus, 212  
 Discaria, 168  
 Distylium, 212  
 Dockmackie, 225  
 Docynia, 202  
 Dogwood, 218
- Dorothy Perkins, 190  
 Dorycnium, 181  
 Douglas Fir, 299  
 Dove Tree, Chinese, 219  
 Dracaena, 282  
 Dragon Tree, 282  
 Drimys, 147  
 Dryas, 189  
 Dutchman's Pipe, 262  
 Dyer's Greenweed, 178
- Ebenaceae, 245  
 Eccremocarpus, 257  
 Echinopanax, 218  
 Edgeworthia, 265  
 Edwardsia, 183  
 Eglantine, 191  
 Ehretia, 253  
 Elaeagnaceae, 266  
 Elaeagnus, 266  
 Elaeocarpus, 161  
 Elaeodendron, 166  
 Elder (True), 224  
 —, Box, 173  
 Eleutherococcus, 217  
 Elliottia, 237, 244  
 Elm (True), 268  
 —, Water, 268  
 Elsholtzia, 260  
 Embotrium, 263  
 Emmenopterys, 228  
 Empetraceae, 281, 311  
 Empetrum, 281  
 Enkianthus, 237  
 Epacridaceae, 244  
 Epaulette Tree, 246  
 Ephedra, 287  
 Epigaea, 237  
 Ercilla, 262  
 Erica, 237  
 Ericaceae, 235  
 Erinacea, 178  
 Eriobotrya, 202  
 Eriolobus, 202  
 Erythrina, 181  
 Escallonia, 207  
 Eucalyptus, 214  
 Eucommia, 214  
 Eucommiaceae, 214  
 Eucryphia, 185  
 Eugenia, 214  
 Eulalia, 286  
 Euonymus, 166, 307  
 Eupatorium, 233  
 Euphorbia, 268  
 Euphorbiaceae, 267  
 Euptelea, 147  
 Eurotia, 262  
 Eurya, 159  
 Euscaphis, 174  
 Evergreen Laburnum, 183  
 Evodia, 163  
 Exochorda, 186
- Fabiana, 254  
 Fagaceae, 274

- Fagus, 275  
 Fallugia, 189  
 False Acacia, 182  
   — Indigo, 177  
 Farkleberry, 234  
 Fatsia, 218  
 Feijoa, 215  
 Fendlera, 208  
 Fern (Tree), 302  
   —, Sweet, 271  
 Ficus, 270  
 Fiddle Wood, 258  
 Fig, 270  
 Figwort, Cape, 255  
 Filbert, 274  
 Filices, 302  
 Fir, Douglas, 299  
   —, Silver, 288  
   —, Spruce, 295  
 Fire Bush, 263  
 Firethorn, 205  
 Fitzroya, 293  
 Flame Tree, 161  
 Flax, Tree, 162  
   —, Mountain, 283  
   —, New Zealand, 283  
 Flowering Moss, 244  
   — Nutmeg, 222  
 Fokienia, 293  
 Fontanesia, 246  
 Forestiera, 247  
 Forsythia, 247  
 Fortunearia, 212  
 Fothergilla, 212  
 Frankenia, 157  
 Frankeniaceae, 157  
 Franklinia, 159  
 Fraxinus, 247  
 Fremontia, 161  
 French Honeysuckle, 181  
   — Mulberry, 258  
 Freylinia, 255  
 Fringe Tree, 246  
 Fuchsia (True), 216, 309  
   —, Californian, 216  
 Furze, 179  
   —, Dwarf, 308  
   —, Needle, 178  
  
 Gale, Sweet, 272  
 Gamopetalae, 220  
 Garland Flower, 265  
 Garrya, 220, 310  
 Gaultheria, 238, 310  
 Gaya, 160  
 Gaylussacia, 233  
 Gean, 195  
 Genista, 178  
 Germander, 261  
 Gesneriaceae, 257  
 Ginkgo, 301  
 Ginkgoaceae, 301  
 Glastonbury Thorn, 201  
 Gleditschia, 184  
 Globe Daisy, 258  
 Globularia, 258  
  
 Globulariaceae, 258  
 Gloire de Dijon, 190  
 Glory Pea, 180  
 Glyptostrobos, 293  
 Gnetaceae, 287  
 Goat's Thorn, 180  
 Goat Wheat, 262  
 Gold Dust, 152  
 Golden Bell, 247  
   — Bush, 233  
   — Chain, 179  
   — Larch, 299  
   — Rain, 179  
   — Rod, Plumed, 233  
   — Tuft, 152  
 Gooseberry, 210, 211  
 Goosefoot, Shrubby, 262  
 Gordonia, 159  
 Gorse, 179, 308  
 Grain Tree, 276  
 Gramineae, 284  
 Grape (True), 170  
   —, Oregon, 152  
 Greengage, 197  
 Greenweed, Dyer's, 178  
   —, Hairy, 178  
 Grevillea, 264  
 Grey Beard, 209  
 Grindelia, 229  
 Griselinia, 220  
 Gromwell, 253  
 Groundsel Tree, 232  
 Guelder Rose, 225  
 Guevina, 264  
 Gum Cistus, 153  
   — Tree, 214  
 Gutta-percha Tree, Chinese, 214  
 Gymnanthus, 148  
 Gymnocladus, 184  
 Gymnosperms, 287  
 Gynerium, 285  
  
 Hackberry, 268  
 Hag Brier, 283  
 Hairy Greenweed, 178  
 Hakea, 264  
 Halesia, 245, 246  
 Halimodendron, 179  
 Hamamelidaceae, 212  
 Hamamelis, 213  
 Hardenbergia, 181  
 Hardhack, 187  
 Hardy Orange, 162  
 Hartia, 159  
 Haw, Black, 226  
   —, Red, 201  
   —, Scarlet, 200  
 Hawthorn (True), 201  
   —, Chinese, 204  
 Hazel (True), 274  
   —, Witch, 213  
 Heath (True), 237  
   — (False), 254  
   —, Beard, 244  
   —, Prickly, 240

- Heath, Sea, 157  
 Heather (True), 236, 237  
 —, Himalayan, 236  
 Heaven, Tree of, 164  
 Hebe, 256  
 Hedera, 218, 310  
 Hedgehog Broom, 178  
 Hedysarum, 181  
 Heimia, 215  
 Helianthemum, 154  
 Helichrysum, 229  
 Helwingia, 220  
 Hemlock, 300, 311  
 Hercules' Club, 218  
 Heteromeles, 204  
 Hibiscus, 160  
 Hickory, 271  
 Himalaya Berry, 194  
 Himalayan Heather, 236  
 Hippophae, 266  
 Hobble Bush, 227  
 Hoheria, 160  
 Holboellia, 149  
 Holly, 165  
 Holodiscus, 187  
 Honeysuckle (True), 222  
 —, French, 181  
 —, Swamp, 241  
 Hop Hornbeam, 274  
 — Tree, 163  
 Horehound, Shrubby, 259  
 Hornbeam (True), 273  
 —, Hop, 274  
 Horse Brier, 283  
 — Chestnut, 170  
 Horse-tail, Shrubby, 287  
 Hovenia, 169  
 Huckleberry, 233, 234  
 Huon Pine, 288  
 Hybrid Perpetual Roses, 191  
 Hydrangea, 209, 309  
 Hymenanthera, 154  
 Hypericaceae, 157  
 Hypericum, 157, 306  
 Hyssop, 260  
 Hyssopus, 260
- Iberis, 153  
 Idesia, 155  
 Ilex, 165, 306  
 Illicium, 147  
 Incense Cedar, 295  
 Indian Bean Tree, 257  
 — Currant, 225  
 Indigo (False), 177  
 Indigofera, 181  
 Inkberry, 165  
 Iron Tree, 213  
 Ironwood, 274  
 Itea, 209  
 Ivy, 218, 310
- Jamesia, 210  
 Japonica, 202  
 Jasmine, 248  
 — Box, 250
- Jasminum, 248  
 Jerusalem Sage, 260  
 Jessamine, 248  
 —, Willow-leaved, 254  
 Jew's Mallow, 189  
 Jubaea, 284  
 Judas Tree, 184  
 Juglandaceae, 271  
 Juglans, 271  
 Jujube, 169  
 June Berry, 198  
 Juniper, 293  
 Juniperus, 293  
 Jupiter's Beard, 177
- Kadsura, 147  
 Kakee, 245  
 Kalmia, 238  
 Kangaroo Thorn, 185  
 Katsura Tree, 148  
 Kennedya, 181  
 Kentucky Coffee Tree, 184  
 Kerria (True), 189  
 —, White, 189  
 Keteleeria, 294  
 King William Pine, 291  
 Koelreuteria, 171  
 Kolkwitzia, 222  
 Kolomikta Vine, 158  
 Kudzu Vine, 182
- Labiatae, 259  
 Labrador Tea, 239  
 Laburnum (True), 179  
 —, Dalmatian, 179  
 —, Evergreen, 183  
 Lacquer Tree, 176  
 Lad's Love, 232  
 Lady Gay, 190  
 Lagerstroemia, 215  
 Lapageria, 283  
 Larch (True), 294  
 —, Golden, 299  
 Lardizabala, 149  
 Lardizabalaceae, 149  
 Larix, 294  
 Lauraceae, 263  
 Laurel (True), 263  
 —, Alexandrian, 282  
 —, Californian, 263  
 —, Cherry, 195  
 —, Mountain, 238  
 —, Poet's, 263  
 —, Portugal, 195  
 —, Sheep, 238  
 —, Spotted, 218  
 —, Spurge, 264  
 —, Tasmanian, 206  
 Laurelia, 263  
 Laurus, 263  
 Laurustinus, 226  
 Lavandula, 260  
 Lavatera, 160  
 Lavender, 260  
 Lavender Cotton, 233  
 Lawyer Vine, 193

- Lead Plant, 177  
 Leadwort, 245  
 Leather Flower, 143  
   — Leaf, 236  
 Leatherwood, 166  
 Ledum, 239  
 Leguminosae, 177  
 Leiophyllum, 239  
 Leitneria, 270  
 Leitneriaceae, 270  
 Lemon-scented Verbena, 259  
 Leonotus, 260  
 Leptodermis, 228  
 Leptospermum, 215  
 Lespedeza, 181  
 Leucopogon, 244  
 Leucothoe, 239  
 Leycesteria, 222  
 Libocedrus, 295  
 Ligustrum, 248, 250  
 Lilac (True), 250  
   —, Californian, 168  
 Liliaceae, 282  
 Lily Tree, 145  
 Lily-of-the-Valley Tree, 237  
 Lime, 161  
 Linaceae, 162  
 Linden, 161  
 Lindera, 262  
 Ling, 236  
 Linnaea, 222  
 Linum, 162  
 Lippia, 259  
 Liquidambar, 213, 309  
 Liriodendron, 145  
 Lithospermum, 253  
 Litsaea, 263  
 Loblolly Bay, 159  
 Locust, 182, 184  
 Loganberry, 194  
 Loganiaceae, 252  
 Loiseleuria, 239  
 Lomatia, 264  
 Lonicera, 222  
 Loquat, 202  
 Loranthaceae, 267  
 Loropetalum, 213  
 Luculia, 229  
 Lupin, Tree, 179  
 Lupinus, 179  
 Lycium, 254  
 Lyonia, 239, 240  
 Lyonothamnus, 186  
 Lythraceae, 215  
  
 Maackia, 183  
 Maclura, 269, 270  
 Madrona, 235  
 Magnolia, 145  
 Magnoliaceae, 145  
 Mahonia, 152, 306  
 Maidenhair Tree, 301  
 Male-berry, 239  
 Mallow, Jew's, 189  
   —, Tree, 160  
 Malus, 202  
  
 Malvaceae, 160  
 Mammoth Tree, 299  
 Mandevilla, 251  
 Manglietia, 146  
 Manzanita, 235  
 Maple, 172  
   —, Hornbeam, 307  
   —, Horned, 308  
   —, Italian, 308  
   —, Mountain, 307  
   —, Nikko, 308  
   —, Rock, 307  
   —, Tatarian, 307  
 Maréchal Niel, 190  
 Margyricarpus, 189  
 Marlea, 218  
 Marsdenia, 252  
 Mastic Tree, 175  
 May, 201  
   — Flower, 237  
 Maytenus, 167  
 Mazzard, 195  
 Medicago, 182  
 Medlar, 204  
 Melaleuca, 215  
 Melia, 164  
 Meliaceae, 164  
 Melicytus, 154  
 Meliosma, 175  
 Menispermaceae, 148  
 Menispermum, 148, 149  
 Menziesia, 240  
 Meratia, 145  
 Mespilus (True), 204  
   —, Snowy, 198  
 Metaplexis, 252  
 Metrosideros, 215  
 Mexican Orange Blossom, 163  
 Mezereon, 264  
 Michelia, 146  
 Microglossa, 229  
 Milanji Cedar, 301  
 Milkwort, 156  
 Mimosa, 185  
 Mimoseae, 185  
 Mint Bush, 260  
 Mirabella, 197  
 Miscanthus, 286  
 Mistletoe, 267  
 Mitchellia, 229  
 Mitraria, 257  
 Mitre Flower, 257  
 Mocker Nut, 271  
 Mock Orange, 210  
   —, Californian, 206  
 Moltkia, 253  
 Monimiaceae, 263  
 Monkey Puzzle, 291  
 Monochlamydeae, 261  
 Monocotyledons, 282  
 Moonseed, 148, 149  
 Moon Trefoil, 182  
 Moose Wood, 172  
 Moraceae, 269  
 Mortina, 235  
 Morus, 270

- Moss, Flowering, 244  
 Mountain Ash, 206  
   — Beech, 275  
   — Flax, 283  
   — Laurel, 238  
   — Mahogany, 188  
   — Spurge, 267  
   — Sweet, 168  
 Muehlenbeckia, 262  
 Mulberry (True), 270  
   —, French, 258  
   —, Paper, 269  
 Murasaki, 258  
 Musa, 282  
 Musaceae, 282  
 Mutisia, 229  
 Myrica, 271  
 Myricaceae, 271  
 Myricaria, 157  
 Myrobolan, 197  
 Myrsinaceae, 245  
 Myrsine, 245  
 Myrtaceae, 214  
 Myrtilla, 215  
 Myrtle (True), 215  
   —, Bog, 272  
   —, Grape, 215  
   —, Sand, 239  
   —, South Sea, 215  
   —, Wax, 272  
 Myrtus, 214, 215  
  
 Nandina, 152  
 Needle Furze, 178  
 Neillia, 186  
 Nemopanthus, 165  
 Nesaea, 215  
 Nettle Tree, 268  
 Neviusa, 189  
 New Jersey Tea, 168  
 New Zealand Daisy Bush, 230  
   — — Flax, 283  
   — — Ribbon Wood, 160  
   — — Tea Plant, 215  
 Nightshade, Woody, 254  
 Nine Bark, 186  
 Norfolk Island Pine, 291  
 Nothofagus, 275  
 Nothopanax, 218  
 Notospartium, 180, 182  
 Nutmeg, Californian, 288  
   —, Flowering, 222  
 Nuttallia, 194  
 Nyssa, 220  
  
 Oak, 275  
 Olacaceae, 165  
 Old Man, 232  
 Old Man's Beard, 144  
 Olea, 249  
 Oleaceae, 246  
 Olearia, 230, 231  
 Oleaster, 266  
 Olive, 249  
 Onagraceae, 216  
 Ononis, 179  
  
 Orach, 261  
 Orange, Hardy, 162  
   — Blossom, Mexican, 163  
   —, Mock, 210  
   — —, Californian, 206  
   —, Osage, 270  
 Orange Ball Tree, 253  
 Oregon Grape, 152  
 Orixia, 163  
 Osage Orange, 270  
 Osier, 280, 281  
 Osmanthus, 249  
 Osmaronia, 194  
 Oso Berry, 194  
 Osteomeles, 204  
 Ostrya, 274  
 Ostryopsis, 274  
 Oxycoccus, 233  
 Oxydendrum, 240  
 Ozothamnus, 229, 231  
  
 Pachysandra, 267  
 Pachystegia, 231  
 Pachystima, 167  
 Paederia, 229  
 Paeonia, 144  
 Paeony, 144  
 Pagoda Tree, 183  
 Paliurus, 169  
 Palm (True), 284  
   —, Club, 282  
   — (Sallow), 279  
 Palmae, 284  
 Pampas Grass, 285  
 Papaveraceae, 152  
 Paper Mulberry, 269  
 Papilionaceae, 177  
 Parasyringa, 250  
 Parrotia, 213  
 Parrotiopsis, 213  
 Parrot's Bill, 180  
 Parthenocissus, 170  
 Partridge Berry, 229, 238  
 Passiflora, 216  
 Passifloraceae, 216  
 Passion Flower, 216  
 Paulownia, 255  
 Pavia, 171  
 Pawpaw, 148  
 Peach, 197  
 Pear, 205  
 Pearl Bush, 186  
   — Fruit, 189  
 Pea Tree, 180  
 Pencil Cedar, 294  
 Pentstemon, 255  
 Penzance Briars, 191  
 Pepino, 283  
 Pepper, Japan, 164  
 Peraphyllum, 204  
 Periploca, 252  
 Periwinkle, 251  
 Pernettya, 240  
 Perowskia, 260  
 Persimmon, 245  
 Petteria, 179



- Phellodendron, 163  
 Philadelphus, 210, 309  
 Philesia, 283  
 Phillyrea, 250  
 Phlomis, 260  
 Phoradendron, 267  
 Phormium, 283  
 Photinia, 204  
 Phygelius, 255  
 Phyllocladus, 288  
 Phyllodoce, 240  
 Phyllostachys, 286  
 Physianthus, 251  
 Physocarpus, 186  
 Phytolaccaceae, 262  
 Picea, 295  
 Picrasma, 164  
 Pieris, 235, 240  
 Pig Nut, 271  
 Pileostegia, 210  
 Pimelea, 265  
 Pinaceae, 288  
 Pine (True), 296  
   —, Chile, 291  
   —, Cow's Tail, 287  
   —, Cypress, 291  
   —, Huon, 288  
   —, King William, 291  
   —, Mexican, 311  
   —, White, 311  
   —, Norfolk Island, 291  
   —, Umbrella, 299  
 Pinus, 296, 311  
 Piptanthus, 183  
 Pistachia, 175  
 Pistacia, 175  
 Pithecoctenium, 258  
 Pittosporaceae, 155  
 Pittosporum, 156, 306  
 Plagianthus, 160, 161  
 Plane, 270  
 Planera, 268  
 Platanaceae, 270  
 Platanus, 270  
 Platycarya, 271  
 Platyosprion, 183  
 Plum (True), 197  
   —, Date, 245  
 Plumbaginaceae, 245  
 Plumbago, Shrubby, 245  
 Plum-fruited Yew, 288  
 Podalyria, 183  
 Podocarpus, 288  
 Poet's Laurel, 263  
 Poison Bay, 147  
   — Ivy, 176  
 Poliothyrsis, 155, 306  
 Polygala, 156  
 Polygalaceae, 156  
 Polygonaceae, 262  
 Polygonum, 262  
 Polypetalae, 143  
 Pomaderris, 169  
 Pomegranate, 216  
 Pond Spice, 263  
 Poplar, 278, 310  
 Poppy, Tree, 152  
   —, Shrubby, 152  
 Populus, 278, 310  
 Portugal Laurel, 195  
 Potato Tree, 254  
 Potentilla, 189  
 Pourthiaea, 204  
 Prickly Heath, 240  
 Pride of India, 171  
 Prince Albert's Yew, 288  
 Prinos, 165  
 Prinsepia, 194  
 Privet, 248  
 Prostranthera, 260  
 Proteaceae, 263  
 Prumnopitys, 288  
 Prunus, 195, 309  
 Pseudolarix, 299  
 Pseudopanax, 218  
 Pseudotsuga, 299  
 Psoralea, 182  
 Ptelea, 163  
 Pterocarya, 271  
 Pteroceltis, 268  
 Pterostyrax, 246  
 Pueraria, 182  
 Punica, 216  
 Purshia, 189  
 Purslane, Tree, 261  
 Pyracantha, 205  
 Pyrus, 205  
 Pyxidanthera, 244  
  
 Quercus, 275  
 Quick, 201  
 Quillaia, 155  
 Quince, 201  
  
 Raisin Tree, Japanese, 169  
 Ranunculaceae, 143  
 Raphiolepis, 205  
 Raspberry, 193  
 Rata, Southern, 215  
 Redbud, 184  
 Red Cedar, 294  
   — Haw, 201  
 Redoul, 176  
 Redwood, 299  
 Reed, 285  
 Restharrow, Shrubby, 179  
 Retinospora, 292, 300  
 Rhamnaceae, 167  
 Rhamnus, 169  
 Rhapsithamnus, 259  
 Rhododendron, 241, 244  
 Rhodora, 241  
 Rhodothamnus, 244  
 Rhodotypos, 189  
 Rhus, 175  
 Rhynchospermum, 251  
 Ribbon Wood, New Zealand, 160  
 Ribes, 210  
 Ringal, 285  
 Robinia, 182  
 Roblé Beech, 275  
 Rocket, 153

Rock Rose, 153, 154  
 Romneya, 152  
 Rosa, 189  
 Rosaceae, 185  
 Rose (True), 189  
   —, Sun, 154  
   — Acacia, 182  
   — des Alpes, 242  
   — of Sharon, 157  
 Rosemary (True), 260  
   —, Bog, 235  
   —, Wild, 239  
 Rosmarinus, 260  
 Rough Bindweed, 283  
 Rowan, 206  
 Rubiaceae, 228  
 Rubus, 192  
 Rue, 163  
 Rum Cherry, 195  
 Ruscus, 283  
 Russian Sage, 260  
 Ruta, 163  
 Rutaceae, 162  
  
 Sabiaceae, 175  
 Sage (True), 260  
   —, Jerusalem, 260  
   —, Russian, 260  
 Sage Brush, 232  
   —, Grey, 261  
 Sage Wood, South African, 253  
 St. Andrew's Cross, 157  
 St. Dabeoc's Heath, 237  
 St. John's Wort, 157  
 Salicaceae, 277  
 Salisburia, 301  
 Salix, 279, 311  
 Sallow, 279  
 Salmon Berry, 193  
 Salt Tree, 179  
 Salvia, 260  
 Sambucus, 224  
 Sand Myrtle, 239  
 Santolina, 233  
 Sapindaceae, 170  
 Sapindus, 171  
 Sapotaceae, 245  
 Sarcococca, 267  
 Sargentodoxa, 149  
 Sassafras, 263  
 Satureia, 261  
 Savin, 294  
 Savory, Winter, 261  
 Saxegothea, 288  
 Saxifragaceae, 206  
 Scarlet Haw, 200  
 Schinus, 176  
 Schizandra, 147  
 Schizandraceae, 147  
 Schizophragma, 212  
 Sciadopitys, 299  
 Scorpion Senna, 181  
 Scrophulariaceae, 255  
 Sea Buckthorn, 266  
   — Heath, 157  
 Securinega, 268

Senecio, 232, 233  
 Senna, Bladder, 181  
   —, Scorpion, 181  
   —, Wild, 184  
 Sequoia, 299  
   — Berry, 198  
   — Tree, 206  
 Shallon, 238  
 Sheepberry, 226  
 Sheep Laurel, 238  
 Shepherdia, 266  
 Sibiraea, 187  
 Sideroxylon, 245  
 Silk Vine, 252  
 Silkworm Thorn, 269  
 Silver Bell Tree, 245  
   — Berry, 266  
   — Bush, 177  
   — Fir, 288  
 Simarubaceae, 164  
 Sinofranchetia, 149  
 Sinomenium, 149  
 Sinowilsonia, 213  
 Siris, 185  
 Skimmia, 163  
 Sloe, 197  
 Smilax, 283  
 Smoke Tree, 175  
 Snowball Tree, 225, 227  
 Snowberry (True), 225  
   —, Creeping, 233  
 Snowdrop Tree, 245  
 Snow-in-Summer, 189  
 Snowy Mespilus, 198  
 Soapberry, 171  
 Solanaceae, 254  
 Solanum, 254  
 Sollya, 156  
 Sophora, 183  
 Sorbaria, 188  
 Sorbus, 205, 309  
 Sorrel Tree, 240  
 Sour-top, 234  
 Southern Beech, 275  
   — Buckthorn, 245  
 Southernwood, 232  
 South Sea Myrtle, 215  
 Spanish Chestnut, 274  
 Spartium, 179  
 Speedwell, Shrubby, 256  
 Spice Bush, 263  
   — Tree, 263  
 Spindle Tree, 166, 307  
   —, Warty, 307  
 Spiraea, 186, 308  
 Spruce, 295  
   —, Hemlock, 300  
 Spurge, Alleghany, 267  
   —, Mountain, 267  
   —, Shrubby, 268  
 Spurge Laurel, 264  
 Stachyurus, 159  
 Staff Tree, 166  
 Stagger Bush, 240  
 Staphylea, 174  
 Staphyleaceae, 174

- Stauntonia, 149  
 Steeplebush, 187  
 Stephanandra, 188  
 Sterculia, 161  
 Sterculiaceae, 161  
 Stewartia, 160  
 Storax, 246  
 Strangle Bush, 155  
 Stranvaesia, 206  
 Strawberry Bush, 166  
 — Tree, 235  
 Streptosolen, 254  
 Styracaceae, 245  
 Styraax, 246  
 Suaeda, 262  
 Sugarberry, 268  
 Sumach, 175  
 Sun Rose, 154  
 Supple Jack, 167  
 Swamp Bay, 146  
 — Cypress, 299  
 — Honeysuckle, 241  
 Sweet Bay, 263  
 — Briar, 191  
 — Chestnut, 274  
 — Cistin, 153, 154  
 — Fern, 271  
 — Gale, 272  
 — Gum, 213  
 — Peppermint, 236  
 Sycamore, 173  
 Sycopsis, 214  
 Symphoricarpus, 224  
 Symplocos, 246  
 Syringa, 210, 250  
  
 Taiwania, 299  
 Tamarack, 295  
 Tamaricaceae, 157  
 Tamarisk, 157  
 Tamarix, 157  
 Tansy-leaved Thorn, 201  
 Tapiscia, 174  
 Tarajo, 165  
 Tarweed, 188  
 Taxaceae, 287  
 Taxodium, 299  
 Taxus, 288  
 Tea, 158  
 — Plant, New Zealand, 215  
 — Roses, 190  
 — Tree, 254  
 Tecoma, 258  
 Telopea, 264  
 Ternstroemia, 159  
 Ternstroemiaceae, 158  
 Tetracentron, 148  
 Tetraclinis, 300  
 Tetranchera, 263  
 Teucrium, 261  
 Therorhodion, 244  
 Thorn, Box, 254  
 —, Christ's, 169  
 —, Cockspur, 200  
 —, Glastonbury, 201  
 —, Goat's, 180  
  
 Thorn, Hungarian, 201  
 —, Kangaroo, 185  
 —, Parsley-leaved, 201  
 —, Silkworm, 269  
 —, Tansy-leaved, 201  
 —, Washington, 200  
 Thuya, 300, 311  
 Thuyopsis, 292, 300  
 Thyme, 261  
 Thymeleaceae, 264  
 Thymus, 261  
 Tick Trefoil, 182  
 Tilia, 161  
 Tiliaceae, 161  
 Tollon, 204  
 Toothache Tree, 164  
 Torreya, 288  
 Toyou, 204  
 Trachelospermum, 251  
 Trachycarpus, 284  
 Traveller's Joy, 144  
 Tree of Heaven, 164  
 Trefoil, Moon, 182  
 —, Tick, 182  
 Tricuspidaria, 162  
 Tripetaleia, 244  
 Tripterygium, 167  
 Trochodendraceae, 147  
 Trochodendron, 148  
 Trumpet Flower, 258  
 Tsuga, 300, 311  
 Tulip Tree, 145  
 Tung-Ching Tree, 155  
 Tupelo Tree, 220  
 Turpentine Tree, 175  
 Turpinia, 174  
 Tutsan, 158  
 Twin Flower, 222  
  
 Ulex, 179, 308  
 Ulmaceae, 268  
 Ulmus, 268  
 Umbelliferae, 217  
 Umbellularia, 263  
 Umbrella Pine, 299  
 — Tree, 146  
 Ungnadia, 171  
 Urticaceae, 270  
  
 Vacciniaceae, 233  
 Vaccinium, 234  
 Vanieria, 269  
 Varnish Tree, 176  
 Vella, 153  
 Velvet Leaf, 234  
 Verbena, Lemon-scented, 259  
 Verbenaceae, 258  
 Veronica, 256  
 Vetch, Crown, 181  
 Viburnum, 225  
 Villaresia, 165  
 Vinca, 251  
 Vine (True), 170  
 —, Cross, 257  
 —, Kolomikta, 158

Vine, Kudzu, 182  
 —, Lawyer, 193  
 —, Silk, 252  
 Violaceae, 154  
 Virgilia, 183  
 Virginia Creeper, 170  
 Virgin's Bower, 143  
 Viscum, 267  
 Vitex, 259  
 Vitis, 169

Walnut, 271  
 Waratah, Tasmanian, 264  
 Water Elm, 268  
 Wattle, 185  
 Wax Myrtle, 272  
 Waxwork, 166  
 Wayfaring Tree, 227  
 Weigela, 221  
 Weinmannia, 212  
 Wellingtonia, 299  
 Whin, 179  
 —, Petty, 178  
 White Alder, 236  
 — Beam, 205  
 Whortleberry, 234  
 Widdringtonia, 301  
 Wild Irishman, 168  
 William Allen Richardson, 190  
 Willow, 279  
 Wineberry, 194

Wing Nut, 271  
 Winter Berry, 165  
 Winteraceae, 147  
 Wintergreen, Creeping, 238  
 Winter's Bark, 147  
 Winter Sweet, 145  
 Wistaria, 182  
 Witch Hazel, 213  
 Withe Rod, 226  
 Wolfberry, 225  
 Woodbine, 222  
 Wormwood, 232

Xanthoceras, 171  
 Xolisma, 239, 240  
 Xylosma, 155

Yellow-root, 144  
 Yellow Wood, 183  
 Yew (True), 288  
 —, Plum-fruited, 288  
 —, Prince Albert's, 288  
 Yucca, 284  
 Yulan, 145

Zanthorrhiza, 144  
 Zanthoxylum, 164  
 Zauschneria, 216  
 Zelkova, 269  
 Zenobia, 244  
 Zizyphus, 169



Acc. No.	12137.
Class No.	B. 20.
Book No.	39

MADE AT THE  
TEMPLE PRESS  
LETCHWORTH  
GREAT BRITAIN



